

A. K. CHATTERJEE



# a comprehensive history of jainism



FIRMA K L M (PRIVATE) LIMITED

The volume continues the history of JAINISM from 1000 A. D. to 1600 A. D. It not only gives an authentic and connected history of this particular religious sect of India, but also contains chapters on the extensive literature of the Jains. There is also a very useful chapter on the Jain Tirthas.

# A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY OF JAINISM

[ 1000 A.D. to 1600 A.D. ]

## VOLUME II

*By*

ASIM KUMAR CHATTERJEE M.A. D. PHIL (CAL).  
READER, DEPARTMENT OF ANCIENT INDIAN HISTORY AND  
CULTURE, CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY



FIRMA KLM PRIVATE LIMITED  
CALCUTTA \* \* 1984

© DR. ASIM KUMAR CHATTERJEE

First Edition, 1984

Printed in India by Smt. Mahamaya Ray at Sonnet Printing House, 19, Goabagan Street, Calcutta-700006 and Published by Firma KLM Private Ltd., Calcutta-700012.



**DEDICATED**

**TO MY WIFE**

**SMT. SHILA CHATTERJEE**



## PREFACE

The first volume of this work was published in 1978 and was generously received by the scholars, interested both in Jainism and the early Indian history and religion. In that volume, the history of Jainism from the earliest times upto 1000 A.D., was given. In the present volume, an attempt has been made to write the history of this Religion from 1000 A.D. to 1600 A.D. In the last chapter, of this volume, we have given a descriptive account of the well-known Jain *Tirthas* (sacred places) in the alphabetical order and nearly three hundred places have been discussed. A third volume on Philosophy and Art will be published in due course.

We, once more, thank our readers both for their good and adverse criticisms of the earlier volume.

Asim Kumar Chatterjee

Calcutta.  
31-10-83.

Residence :—24E, Jyotish Roy Road,  
Calcutta-700053.

## By the same AUTHOR

1. POLITICAL HISTORY OF PRE-BUDDHIST INDIA (Calcutta, 1980).
2. A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY OF JAINISM—Vol. I (Calcutta, 1978).
3. ANCIENT INDIAN LITERARY AND CULTURAL TRADITION (Calcutta, 1974).
4. THE CULT OF SKANDA-KĀRTTIKEYA IN ANCIENT INDIA (Calcutta, 1970).
5. RAVINDRANATH (Calcutta, 1970).

## ABBREVIATIONS

<b>A.B</b>	Aitareya Brāhmaṇa.
<b>A.B.O.R.I</b>	Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Institute, Poona.
<b>A.S.I.A.R</b>	Archaeological Survey of India, Annual Report.
<b>C.H.I</b>	Cambridge History of India.
<b>C.I.I</b>	Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum (six volumes published so far).
<b>D.H.N.I</b>	Dynastic History of Northern India (2 volumes).
<b>E.C</b>	Epigraphia Carnatica.
<b>E.I</b>	Epigraphia Indica (38 volumes published so far).
<b>G.O.S</b>	Gaekwad's Oriental Series.
<b>H.I.L</b>	History of Indian Literature (by M. Winternitz).
<b>I.A</b>	Indian Antiquary.
<b>I.C</b>	Indian Culture.
<b>J.A</b>	Journal Asiatique.
<b>J.A.H.R.S</b>	Journal of the Andhra Historical Research Society.
<b>J.A.O.S</b>	Journal of the American Oriental Society.
<b>J.A.S.B</b>	Journal of the Asiatic Society, Bengal.
<b>J.B.B.R.A.S</b>	Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.
<b>J.D.L</b>	Journal of the Dept. of Letters, Calcutta.
<b>J.I.H</b>	Journal of the Indian Society of Oriental Art.
<b>J.O.I</b>	Journal of the Oriental Institute, Baroda.
<b>J.R.A.S</b>	Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society London.
<b>J.S.B.I</b>	Jain Sāhitya kā Bṛhad Itihāsa (6 vols.).

J.Ś.L.S	Jaina Śilālekha Saṅgraha.
M.A.R	Mysore Archaeological Report.
M.B.H	Mahābhārata.
M.D.J.M	Manikchandra Digambara Jaina grantha-mālā.
N.I.A	New Indian Autiquary.
P.H.A.I	Political History of Ancient India.
P.H.N.I	Political History of Northern India by G. C. Chowdhury.
RV.	R̥gveda.
Ś.B	Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa.
S.B.E	Sacred Books of the East.
Sel.Ins	Select Inscriptions etc., by Sircar.
S.I.I	South Indian Inscriptions.
S.J.G.M	Singhi Jaina grantha-mālā.

## CONTENTS

	Page
Chapter I      Jainism in North India (1000—1300 A.D.).	1
Chapter II     Jainism in South India (1000—1300 A.D.)	83
Chapter III    Jainism in North India (1300—1600 A.D.)	155
Chapter IV    Jainism in South India (1300—1600 A.D.)	186
Chapter V     The Śvetāmbara Literature (1000—1600 A.D.)	208
Chapter VI    The Digambara Literature (1000—1600 A.D.)	256
Chapter VII   The Jain Tirthas	283
Select Bibliography	358
Index	361



## CHAPTER I

### JAINISM IN NORTH INDIA

(1000—1300 A.D.)

Jainism, as we have already pointed out in the first volume of this work,<sup>1</sup> was quite popular in the post-Gupta period in Gujarat, Rajasthan and parts of Bengal and Orissa. However, in other parts of Northern India, this religion was fighting a losing battle for existence. The ruling dynasties, except in Gujarat and Rajasthan did nothing for the promotion of this religion. And even in these two states, only a few kings did something for the welfare of this religion. In this chapter, we will review the history of this religion in different states of Northern India and we will take up Gujarat first.

#### SECTION A : JAINISM IN GUJARAT

The tremendous popularity of Jainism in Gujarat during the period under review, is fully proved not only by a remarkable number of inscriptions, but also by numerous literary works, which were composed or copied during this period. A great number of Jain savants, of this period, were inhabitants of Gujarat. Let us first discuss the condition of this religion in Gujarat in the eleventh century.

The Varuṇāśarmaka grant of 975 A.D., proves that Cāmuṇḍarāja, the son of Mūlarāja, had a soft corner for the religion of the Jinās. However, this grant was issued by him as a *yuvārāja* during the reign of his father. No inscription, issued during the actual reign of Cāmuṇḍarāja, (996-1008) is known. However, the evidence of the Varuṇāśarmaka grant, regarding Cāmuṇḍarāja's weakness for the Jain religion, is corroborated by the evidence of the *Prabhāvakacarita*<sup>2</sup>, which represents one Jain *muni* Virasūri as his *guru*. We further learn from the same

source<sup>4</sup> that king Cāmuṇḍarāja, who was childless, became the father of Vallabha and other princes, because of the spiritual power of that Jain *muni*. His minister called Vira was also a devoted follower of this great Jain savant. Hemacandra, however, in his celebrated *Dvyāśrāyakāvyā*<sup>5</sup> describes this king as a devotee of Śiva. His pilgrimage to Vārāṇasī, described by Abhayatilaka (1254) also supports Hemacandra's evidence.<sup>6</sup> It therefore appears that this particular king, in spite of being a Śaiva, had some genuine passion for the religion of the Tīrthaṅkaras.

The next king Vallabha (1008 A.D.), who had a very short reign of only six months,<sup>7</sup> was probably a good Śaiva. His younger brother Durlabharāja, who also ascended the throne in 1008 A.D., had a total rule of 14 years. This king, undoubtedly, was favourably inclined towards the Jain religion. From several sources<sup>8</sup>, we learn that during his reign, a great debate took place in the Vikrama year 1080, corresponding to 1024 A.D. The debate was held in the court of this king at Anahilapāṭaka. In this debate, the celebrated Śvetāmbara savant Jineśvara, who was the chief disciple of the great Vardhamānasūri, defeated the Caityavāsins<sup>9</sup> (a prominent Jain Sect). As a result of this victory, Jineśvara came to be recognised as the leading exponent of the Jain philosophy in Northern India. The literary activities of Jineśvara will be discussed in the chapter on the Śvetāmbara literature. After this debate, the group led by Jineśvara, came to be known as the Kharatara sect. That Durlabha had definite passion for the religion of the Jinas is also conclusively proved by the very valuable evidence of Hemacandra, who describes him in his *Dvyāśrāyakāvyā*<sup>10</sup> as a disciple of Jineśvara.

After Durlabha, the throne passed to his nephew Bhīma I, who had a pretty long reign of nearly 44 years. The magnificent temple of Abu was built during his reign in the Vikrama year 1088, corresponding to 1031 A.D. This is known from several literary and epigraphic sources.<sup>11</sup> The

original temple of this place, which was dedicated to Rṣabha, was built by Daṇḍādhipa Vimāla, as we learn from our sources. Vimāla's father Vīra was a minister of Durlabharāja and was a disciple of the saint Virasūri, as we learn from the *Prabhāvākacarita*.<sup>12</sup> This Vimāla was one of the greatest patrons of Jainism in the first half of the eleventh century in Northern India. He had also great deference for Ambikā, who was the popular Jain mother-goddess. The earliest known Jain inscription<sup>13</sup> of this temple-complex at Abu has the date V.S. 1119, corresponding to 1062 A.D., which falls within the reign-period of Bhīma I. A very good number of inscriptions belonging to the 12th and 13th centuries A.D.,<sup>14</sup> are preserved in this great temple-complex, some of which will be noticed later in this chapter.

A recently-discovered Jain inscription<sup>15</sup> of the time of Bhīma I definitely proves that this distinguished Caulukya monarch was a patron of the Jain religion. The inscription, known as the Poliyad plates, are now preserved in the Rajkot Museum of Gujarat. It has the date V.S. 1112, corresponding to April, 1056. The inscription records a grant made by the king himself in favour of the Jain monastery, situated in the city of Vāyaḍa. It also mentions a merchant called Sādāka. The grant is addressed to the Brāhmaṇas and the people of 116 villages, attached to the city of Vāyaḍa. Lines 11-15 state that the grant made in favour of the Jain temple-complex (*Vāyaḍādhiṣṭhāna*) should be protected by the descendants of kings and others. The writer Vaṭeśvara of this inscription is also the writer of another copper-plate of the same king,<sup>16</sup> and the Dūtaka of this inscription viz. Mahāsāndhivigrahika Bhogāditya is also mentioned in the Palanpur plates<sup>17</sup>, of the same king.

The inscription, mentioned above, does not say to which Tirthaṅkara, the Jain, temple of Vāyaḍa was dedicated. But we know from Jinaprabha's *Vividhātīrthakalpa*<sup>18</sup> that Vāyaḍa was well-known for the temple of Mahāvīra. This

is also confirmed by the evidence of the *Kharataragaccha-Bṛhadgurvāvalī*<sup>1\*</sup>, according to which Vāyaḍa was quite well-known for the temple of Jivanta Svāmi Mahāvira (Lord Mahāvira before he became a recluse). That work further informs<sup>20</sup> us that this temple was visited by the great Jinacandrasūri, the head of the Kharataragaccha in the Vikrama year 1368, corresponding to 1310 A.D. This temple is again mentioned<sup>21</sup> in connexion with the activities of the monks of the same *gaccha* in the Vikrama years 1380 and 1381, corresponding to 1322 and 1323 A.D. On the Vāyaḍatīrtha, we will have something more to say in the chapter on the Jain Tīrthas.

The *Prabhāvākacarita*,<sup>22</sup> composed in Vikrama Saṃvat 1334, corresponding to 1276 A.D., by Prabhācandra, gives the interesting information that the Śvetāmbara saint Sūrācārya was a friend and cousin of Bhīma I. The same king also patronised Abhayadeva, the well-known commentator of the Aṅga texts.<sup>23</sup> A few other Jain writers of this time also received patronage from Bhīma I and this will be discussed elsewhere in this book.

Bhīma I was succeeded around 1064 A.D. by his youngest son Karṇa.<sup>24</sup> He had a total reign of nearly thirty years, and Jainism continued to flourish in Gujarat during his time. Although no Jain inscription of his reign is known, we have a few dated Jain manuscripts of his reign. At least two of them mention him by name. A manuscript of *Niṣīhasūtra-curni*<sup>25</sup> of Jinadāsagaṇi was copied at Kūrṇyāgrāma in the Vikrama Saṃvat 1145, corresponding to 1087 A.D. Another Jain manuscript viz. *Yogaḍṛṣṭisamuccaya*<sup>26</sup> of 'Śvetabhikṣhārācārya Haribhadrasya' was copied at Aṇahilapāṭaka in the 'auspicious reign' of Karṇadeva in the very next year i.e. 1146 V.S., corresponding to 1088 A.D. Quite a few other Jain manuscripts<sup>27</sup>, were also apparently copied during his reign; but the ruling king is not mentioned in the colophons of those manuscripts.

According to the statement of Rājasekhara (1424 A.D.),

the commentator of Śrīdhara's *Nyāyakandali*, Karṇa was a patron of Abhayadevasūri and conferred on him the *biruda* of *Maladhāri*.<sup>28</sup> We further learn from the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*<sup>29</sup> that at Karṇāvati (the town founded by Karṇa) there was a well-known temple of Ariṣṭanemi. However, the tradition<sup>30</sup> that represents Karṇa as the disciple of Vardhamānisūri must be wrong, as that Jain *muni* died during the reign of Bhīma I on mount Abu, long before Karṇa's accession. Hemacandra, who flourished only a few years after Karṇa, states in his *Dvyāśrāya*<sup>31</sup> that Karṇa was a devout Vaiṣṇava.

The next king Jayasīṃha Siddharāja, who had a long reign of nearly fifty years (V.S. 1150-1200)<sup>32</sup> was one of the greatest Hindu monarchs of Northern India of his time. Although a devout Śaiva<sup>33</sup>, he was at the same time, a sincere friend of the Jains and this religion reached the zenith of popularity during his long and prosperous reign. Let us first take note of some of the important dated Jain manuscripts, which were written or copied during his reign.

A manuscript of *Niśīthasūtracūṇi*<sup>34</sup> was copied in V.S. 1157 (1098 A.D.) in the 'victorious reign of Śrī Jayasīṃha' by a monk named Devaprasāda at Bhṛgukaccha (Broach). In the Vikrama year 1164, corresponding to 1106 A.D., was written *Jivasamāśayīti*<sup>35</sup> by Maladhāri Hemacandra, who must be distinguished from his junior and more famous contemporary, viz. *Kalikālasarvajña* Hemacandra. Maladhāri Hemacandra, according to a few contemporary sources<sup>36</sup>, exercised great influence on Jayasīṃha. We are told<sup>37</sup> that, at his suggestion, Jayasīṃha restored the annual grant to Jain temples. We further learn<sup>38</sup> that the great Caulukya king set up golden knobs on the Jain temples out of deference for Maladhāri Hemacandra. This king also had attended the funeral procession of this great Śvetāmbara monk.<sup>39</sup> Two other works<sup>40</sup> of Maladhāri Hemacandra were written in V.S. 1170 and 1175, during the reign of Jayasīṃha Siddharāja.

Another celebrated Jain philosopher of the early 12th century, who was patronised by Jayasimha, was the great Devasūri, who became a thorn in the flesh of the non-Jain philosophers, for his great debating skill. The career of this savant has been described in several Jain texts including the *Prabhāvakacarita*<sup>41</sup>, *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*<sup>42</sup>, *Purātana-prabandhasaṅgraha*<sup>43</sup> and also the well-known play *Mudrita-kumudracandra*.<sup>44</sup> According to the *Prabhāvakacarita*<sup>45</sup>, Devasūri (also simply called Śrīdeva) scored several victories over his opponents in different towns of modern states of Rajasthan, Madhya Pradesh and Gujarat. At Satyapura, he defeated Sāgara of Kashmir; the Śaiva philosopher Dhandha was vanquished at Dhavalaka; at Nāgapura (Nagaur) he succeeded in defeating the Digambara philosopher Guṇacandra. At Citrakūṭa he disposed of the Bhāgavata philosopher Śivabhūti and at Gopagiri, Gaṅgādhara. Devasūri, according to the same text, also scored victories over Brahmin philosophers Padmākara at Puṣkariṇī and Kṛṣṇa at Bhṛgukṣetra. At least one of these successes of Devasūri, mentioned in the *Prabhāvakacarita*, is confirmed by *Mudrita-Kumudacandra*.<sup>46</sup> That play informs us that the Digambara Guṇacandra was defeated by Devasūri in the court of Arjorāja of Sapādalakṣa, who was the patron of Yaśāścandra, the author of this drama.

However, the greatest achievement of Devasūri was his victory over Kumudacandra, the great Digambara dialectician of Karṇāṭa country and the preceptor (*guru*) of Jayakeśin, the maternal grandfather of Jayasimha.<sup>47</sup> The debate was held in the Vikrama Saṁvat 1181 at Pattana in the court of Siddharāja. It appears that several savants of Gujarat, including the poet Śrīpāla and *Kalikālasarvajña* Hemacandra, were present during this debate between the two great giants, belonging to the two major Jain sects.<sup>48</sup> Before the debate, a mutual agreement was made that if Devasuri was vanquished, the Śvetāmbaras should adopt the views and practices of the Digambaras, but if the



Digambaras were beaten, they should leave the country. According to the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*<sup>50</sup>, the Śvetāmbaras had left no stone unturned to humiliate and unnerve Kumudacandra before the actual debate. Devasūri even did not hesitate to send his head pupil called Ratnaprabha to disturb Kumudacandra in his sleep.<sup>50</sup> We further learn from the relevant sources that the queen-mother Mayaṇalīdevī, who was at first a patron of Kumudacandra, as the latter was her father's *guru*, ceased to favour the Digambara monk, because of the machinations of Devasūri and Hemacandra. There is little doubt that Kumudacandra found himself surrounded by his wily opponents in the court of Siddharāja. The result was a foregone conclusion ; we are told that Kumudacandra died a few days after this debate. Had this debate been taken place in Kaṇṇāṭaka, the result would have been certainly different.

King Jayasīṃha, we are told by our authorities<sup>51</sup>, honoured Devasūri in various ways after this great event. According to the *Prabhāvakacarita*<sup>52</sup>, the minister Āśuka, with the permission of the king, built a magnificent temple of Nābheya i.e. Rṣabha at Pattana, which was consecrated by four saints (including probably Devasūri himself) two years after that remarkable victory over Kumudacandra i.e. in V.S. 1183. According to the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi* the king, after this victory of Śrīdēva (this form of the name is used everywhere in the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*) accompanied him to his house, after he had performed his adorations to the temple of the Lord Mahāvīra, built by the rich merchant Thāhaḍa (who had distributed there lakh coins among the beggars of the town immediately after this victory of Devasūri).<sup>53</sup> The king also, according to the same text, gave the learned doctor, by way of reward, twelve villages and a shawl and other presents, though he was not willing to receive them. That this victory of Devasūri was considered very significant, is proved by the following words of the great Hemacandra—<sup>54</sup>

"If truly the snowbright Devasūri had not conquered Kumudacandra, not a single Śvetāmbara in the world would have worn a covering on his loins".

Among other achievements of Devasūri was the consecration of the temple of Smandhasvāmin (a mythical Tirthaṅkara of the Mahāvideha region) at Dhavalaka, built by Udayana.<sup>55</sup> The temple of Lord Mahāvīra of Pattana, built by Thāhaḍa, which has already been referred to, was actually consecrated by Devasūri in V.S. 1178 i.e. 3 years before that famous encounter.<sup>56</sup>

Quite a few celebrated Jain saints and literary figures were also respected by Jayasimha. We should at first refer to the celebrated Abhayadeva Maladhāri, the *guru* of Hemacandra Maladhāri. We have already seen that the *biruda* of Maladhāri was conferred on this saint by Karṇa, the father and predecessor of Jayasimha. This Śvetāmbara saint was indeed one of the most august religious personalities of Western India of the eleventh century. An authentic account of his achievements has been preserved in the voluminous poem of Śrīcandrasūri, the pupil of his pupil Hemacandra Maladhāri, composed in V.S. 1193. According to this nearly contemporary account<sup>57</sup>, Abhayadeva was one of the most dominant religious figures not only of Gujarat, but other neighbouring states. We are told that he never owned more than one suit of clothes (in two pieces) at a time, and that he was as dirty without, as he was pure and purifying within. Hence his name 'Maladhārin', the Filthy one. He was held in high honour by the chief men of Āmaṇa and Aṇahilavāḍa cities, and at his request king Bhuvanapāla remitted the taxes, levied on the worshippers in Jain temples. This Bhuvanapāla is evidently identical with the Gwalior Kacchapaghāta king Mūladeva (1035-55 A.D.), who was also known as Bhuvanapāla.<sup>58</sup> This shows that even the Gwalior area came under the influence of this teacher. We further learn from Śrīcandra that at his request, king Jayasimha ordered that

throughout all his dominions, no living being should be put to death on these five days—the 8th and the 10th of the bright and light halves of the month and the 5th of the light half. This shows that Jayasimha was very deeply influenced by the teachings of this particular saint. Another king, who was influenced by this great Śvetāmbara teacher was Prthvirāja. Śrīcandra tells us that it was at his suggestion, that sovereign, adorned with a golden pot the Jain temple at Ranastambhapura (Ranasthambore, near Ajmer). This king is identical with the Cāhamāna Śākambharī king of the same name i.e. Prthvirāja I, who is not only mentioned in the *Prthvirāja-Vijaya*<sup>69</sup> but also in an inscription<sup>70</sup> of V. S. 1162.

Śrīcandra also gives a long and very poetic description of Abhayadeva's self-imposed death. We are told that even king Jayasimha, accompanied by his court, stood at the western battlements of Aṇahilavāḍa, to watch the funeral procession of this monk. After the cremation, the ashes were distributed among the eager people standing around, for protection against fever and evils of every sort. Those who could not get part of the ashes, were fain to be satisfied with part of the soil, on which the pyre had stood.<sup>71</sup> Peterson also records a tradition, according to which Abhayadeva had converted one thousand Brāhmaṇas to the Jain faith and afterwards caused a temple of Lord Mahāvīra to be built in the city of Medatā (near Ajmer).<sup>72</sup>

Quite a good number of other Śvetāmbara saints and authors were also honoured by Jayasimha. The most prominent among such saints was Virācārya, whose career has been narrated in the *Prabhāvakacarita*.<sup>73</sup> According to this account, he was almost a personal friend of Jayasimha Siddharāja ; in his successful career, spanning over a number of years, he scored victories over the Buddhists, Digambaras and some philosophers of orthodox school. A number of celebrated Jain poets and dramatists

were also contemporaries of Jayasimha and they will be discussed in the chapter on the Śvetāmbara literature.

We have already seen, that according to Hemacandra's *Dvyāśrāya*, which is a contemporary work, Jayasimha was basically a Śaiva. This is fully confirmed by the epigraphs, and contemporary manuscripts where he has been given the title of *parameśvara*. We have also the extremely valuable contemporary evidence of Hemacandra's *Dvyāśrāya*,<sup>64</sup> which not only describes him as a worshipper of Śiva and also his excavating of Sahasraliṅga tank.<sup>65</sup> The *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*<sup>66</sup> gives a detailed description of the great temple of Rudramahālaya, which was built by Jayasimha. But both the *Dvyāśrāya*<sup>67</sup> and the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*<sup>68</sup> also speak of Siddharāja's deference for the religion of the Jinas. According to Hemacandra, Jayasimha built at Siddhapura a temple of Lord Mahāvīra and he served the Saṅgha there. A number of ministers and officials of this king were directly involved in the propagation of the religion of the Jinas. The most prominent of such officers of Siddharāja was Sajjana,<sup>69</sup> who was appointed by the king as the governor (*daṇḍādhipati*) of Surāṣṭra. This gentleman, who had an inveterate faith in the Nirgrantha doctrine, we are told, devoted the proceeds of the taxes for there years, to building on the holy mountain Girnar, a new stone temple of Neminātha in place of the old wooden one. In the fourth year, the king summoned him to Pattana and asked him for the money collected in three years. He offered the king money equal in amount, which he had obtained from the merchants. This greatly pleased the king. Afterwards, Sajjana presented silken banners to the temples of both Urjayanta (Girnar) and Śatruñjaya (Palitana). According to the author of the *Vividhātīrthakalpa*,<sup>70</sup> the new temple of Neminātha at Girnar, also called Raivataka, was built by him in the Vikrama year 1185. Indrajī<sup>71</sup> refers to a Jain inscription of Sajjana at Girnar dated in the year 1176, the existence of

which has been denied by Parikh<sup>72</sup> and which has apparently not yet been published.<sup>73</sup> We have, on the other hand, an undated Jain inscription<sup>74</sup> of Jayasimha from Girnar, which does not mention Sajjana. It should here be pointed out that Jayasimha had made Sajjana the governor of Surāṣṭra after killing Khaṅgāra.<sup>75</sup> We will have to say something more on Sajjana in connexion with Kumārapāla.

Another important Jain minister of Jayasimha was Udayana. From the relevant sources we learn that he was associated with Hemacandra from the latter's childhood.<sup>76</sup> He was a fabulously wealthy merchant and is represented in the Jain Prabandha literature as the builder of several temples. One of his most magnificent achievements was the building of the temple called Udayanavihāra at Karṇāvatī, which contained the icons of all the Tirthankaras.<sup>77</sup> Regarding his famous sons, who played a vital part in the propagation of the Jain religion, we will have something to say in connexion with Kumārapāla.

Another important Jain official of Jayasimha was Muñjāla.<sup>78</sup> He was also associated with King Karṇa's administration. He is mentioned as *mahāmatya* in a Jain manuscript copied in Vikrama Samvat 1146 during the reign of Karṇa.<sup>79</sup> However, regarding his pious activities, we do not learn much. Another influential Jain administrator of this time was Śāntu, also known as Sampatkara. He was associated like Muñjāla, with both Karṇa and Jayasimha. The *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*<sup>80</sup> not only depicts him as a skilful minister but also as a devoted Jain layman. At Aṇahilapura he had built a temple<sup>81</sup>, which was named after him. Merutuṅga<sup>82</sup> also tells us a beautiful story, according to which he had converted a corrupt Śvetāmbara monk, who under his influence received ordination at the hands of Maladhāri Hemacandra. That this minister used to visit Jain Tīrthas is also proved by the evidence of the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*.<sup>83</sup> It is also of great interest to note that this particular Jain minister is mentioned as the administrator

of Lāṭadeśa in a Jain work, written in Vikrama Saṃvat 1179, during the reign of Jayasiṃha.<sup>84</sup> Yet another influential administrator of this time, who took a keen interest in the activities of the Jain church, was Āśuka.<sup>85</sup> We have already seen that he was present during that famous debate between Kumudacandra and Devasūri. He is mentioned in the colophon of a copy of the *Uttarādhyayana* made in V. S. 1179 as a *mahāmātya* of Jayasiṃha.<sup>86</sup> With his advice and assent, Jayasiṃha visited Śatruñjaya and gave a grant to the temple of Ādinātha.<sup>87</sup>

Siddharāja, therefore, according to the above discussion, was a true friend of the Jains and had a great number of ministers, who were the followers of this religion. However, his greatest and most intimate companion, in the later days, was the great Hemacandra, who was popularly known as *Kalikālasarvajña* 'omniscient of the Kali Age'. Regarding the date of Hemacandra's first meeting with Siddharāja, there is some confusion. According to Merutuṅga<sup>88</sup>, the first meeting between the two remarkable men took place after Jayasiṃha's conquest of Mālava<sup>89</sup> in Vikrama Saṃvat 1192. As Bühler<sup>90</sup> has noted, the verse with which according to Merutuṅga, Hemacandra first greeted Jayasiṃha, during their first meeting, is actually found in the 24th *pāda* of Hemacandra's grammar. It is, however a fact, and as we have already noted, Hemacandra was present in Jayasiṃha's court during the debate between Kumudacandra and Devasūri in the Vikrama year 1181. But it is quite probable that Hemacandra was then not officially introduced to Jayasiṃha. The account of Hemacandra's first meeting with the king, as narrated in the *Prabhāvakaṭarita*<sup>91</sup> of Prabhācandra and *Kumārapālacarita*<sup>92</sup> of Jinamaṇḍana (V.S. 1492) appears to be somewhat fanciful and Bühler too, doubts the veracity of their statements.<sup>93</sup> In any case, it appears, that it is only in the later period of his reign that Jayasiṃha came to be acquainted with Hemacandra.



Hemacandra wrote his monumental work on grammar entitled *Siddhahemacandra* during the closing period of Jayasimha's reign. We learn from the verse No. 35 of the *Prasasti* of the grammar<sup>94</sup> that this work was compiled at the request of Siddharāja who was "tortured by the mass of the Sciences of words, which were too long, to difficult to be studied and scattered". The names of both the royal patron and the author are preserved in the very title of this great work on grammar, which is undoubtedly the most practical work on this very dry and abstruse subject. In the chapter on literature, we will have to say something more on this monumental work on Hemacandra.

Probably in the last year of his reign, Siddharāja visited the Jain Tirthas, situated on Girnar and Śatruñjaya. He granted twelve villages<sup>95</sup> for the temple of Ādinātha at Śatruñjaya. According to all the available accounts, he died in Vikrama 1200 and was followed by Kumārapāla, a great-great-grandson of Bhīma I.

Kumārapāla, who ruled from the middle of the 12th century A.D., up to the beginning of the last quarter of that century, was one of the most colourful personalities of that age. According to the Jain literary sources,<sup>96</sup> he was almost fifty at the time of his accession. Probably in his early career, he could not even dream of becoming the successor of Siddharāja, as he was only a very distant relation of that illustrious monarch. But the impossible became possible, partly because Jayasimha had no son, and more probably because of Kumārapāla's own mesmeric personality. We are, however, not concerned with his earlier career, about which there are so many stories,<sup>97</sup> but with his life as the king of Gujarat. There is no proof that he had any special love for the Jains, when he became the successor of Jayasimha. However, the relevant sources indicate that he had few genuine Jain friends, including Udayana and the great Hemacandra, who probably helped him to secure the throne of the Caulukyas. The role played

by these two remarkable persons in shaping the career of Kumārapāla, cannot be overlooked. All the authorities including Prabhācandra,<sup>98</sup> Merutuṅga,<sup>99</sup> Jayasīṃha<sup>100</sup> and Jinamaṇḍana<sup>101</sup> assert that the rich Jain minister Udayana and the illustrious Hemacandra did everything to make Kumārapāla realise his supreme ambition. Hemacandra, himself, however, has not said anything on his earlier intercourse with Kumārapāla, which is not unnatural. In any case, there is no sufficient reason to disbelieve the stories, according to which, Udayana, Hemacandra and a few other persons belonging to the Jain religion,<sup>102</sup> made Kumārapāla, the king of Gujarat.

Kumārapāla, who was a great conqueror, is uniformly described as a devoted Śaiva in the earlier inscriptions and colophons of Jain manuscripts. The inscription<sup>103</sup> of Bhāva Bṛhaspati found at Veraval (Somnath) and dated 1169 A.D., describes Kumārapāla as the foremost of the Māheśvara kings. According to his earlier Chitorgarh stone inscription<sup>104</sup>, dated 1150 A.D., Kumārapāla after worshipping Samiddheśvara (Śiva) donated a village near Citrakūṭa. The Nadol grant, dated 1156 A.D., directly confers on him the title *Umāpativaralabdhaprasāda*.<sup>105</sup> This particular title, showing Kumārapāla's actual religious belief, is repeated in a number of contemporary colophons<sup>106</sup> of Jain manuscripts, beginning from V.S. 1208. In a manuscript of the *Prthvīcāṇḍracarita*<sup>107</sup> we get a new title viz. *Pārvatīpriya varalabdhaprasāda*. His contemporary Hemacandra also in his *Dvyāśrāya* testifies to his zeal for the Śaiva religion.<sup>108</sup> Merutuṅga, a staunch Jain, also refers<sup>109</sup> to his love for the Śaiva religion and his building activities, including the restoration of the famous Śiva temple of Somanātha.

But this great Śaiva monarch, in his later years, gradually came under the influence of the Jain religion. According to the account in the *Prabhāvākacarita*<sup>110</sup> it was Vāgbhaṭa, the son of Udayana, who first requested Kumārapāla to

worship Ajitasvāmir, the Jain Tīrthaṅkara, when he was engaged in war against Arṇorāja, the Cāhamāna king of Śākambharī. But we should remember that Arṇorāja was humbled before V.S. 1208, the date of a Jain manuscript entitled *Pūjāvidhāna*,<sup>111</sup> which refers to his victory over the king of Śākambharī. Kumārapāla continued to assume Śaiva titles, long after his victory over the Śākambharī king. Therefore, it is difficult to accept the claim of the author of the *Prabhāvaka* that Kumārapāla became a Jain before his final victory over the king of Śākambharī. Much more important and significant is the statement of Yaśaḥpāla, the author of the play *Moharājaparājaya*,<sup>112</sup> who gives the exact date of the conversion of this monarch to the Jain faith viz. Vikrama Saṃvat 1216 or 1160 A.D. The passage containing this date of the *Moharājaparājaya*, a play written in the short reign of Ajayaṣāla (V.S. 1229-32) is quoted in Jinamaṇḍana's *Kumārapālacarita*.<sup>113</sup> Since this work was written by a contemporary of both Kumārapāla and Hemacandra, its evidence cannot be questioned. It should further be remembered that in a Jain grant of the time of Kumārapāla,<sup>114</sup> dated V.S. 1213, found from Nadol in Rajasthan, Kumārapāla is not given any Jain title. In the Jain manuscript entitled *Prṭhvicandracaritra*<sup>115</sup>, dated V.S. 1212, Kumārapāla is also given Śaiva titles. Therefore, it would be quite reasonable to accept the surmise of Bühler that Kumārapāla accepted Jainism only after his conquests were over.<sup>116</sup>

Before we make a detailed discussion regarding Kumārapāla's religious activities after his conversion to Jain religion, we should reproduce the relevant passages of Hemacandra's *Mahāvīracarita*,<sup>117</sup> which is the 10th parvan of his celebrated *Triṣaṣṭiśālākāguruṣacaritra*. These verses give a short yet authentic account of Kumārapāla's religious activities. Hemacandra here makes Lord Mahāvīra deliver a prophecy on Kumārapāla's reign. We are reproducing below the passage :—"when, O Abhaya, 1669 years will have passed after my Nirvāṇa, then there will live in that city

(Aṇahilapura), the long-armed king Kumārapāla, the moon of the Caulukya line, a powerful lord of all. This large-hearted one, a hero in the fulfilment of the law, in generosity and in the battle, will lead his people to the highest prosperity, protecting it as a father. Very clever and yet of upright mind, is his majesty, fiery as the sun and yet filled with the peace of the soul, punishing arrogant attacks, and yet always ready to forgive, he will protect the world for a long time. He will make his people like unto himself, firm in the fulfilment of the law, even as a wise teacher trains a good pupil. Granting protection to those, who seek it, and like as a brother to the wives of other men (*paranārisahodarah*), he will esteem the sacred law above riches and as life. On account of his bravery, his fulfilment of the law, his generosity, his mercy, his might and manly virtues, he will stand without a rival. He will conquer the region of Kubera, as far as the kingdom of the Turuṣkas, that of Indra, as far as the river of gods, that of Yama, as far as the Vindhya, and the west, as far as the ocean. Once this prince will see, the teacher Hemacandra, who has arisen from the race of Municandra, in the Vajrasākhā, Delighted at the sight of him, as the peacock is delighted at the appearance of the clouds (*taddarśanāt pramuditah kekivāmbudadarśanāt*), this good man will hasten to do honour daily to that monk. This king will go with his minister of the Jaina faith to honour that Sūri, whilst the latter is preaching in the temple of the Jina about the sacred law. There he will, though ignorant of the truth, pray to the god, and honour that teacher with a naturally pure heart. After he has heard with delight, the noble sermon about the law from his lips, he will take the minor vows and will then strive after the vow of perfection. After enlightenment has come to him, he will learn to live the life of the faithful, and resting in the audience-chamber, will ever delight himself with the speeches about the sacred law. He will keep everyday to the vows, particularly to those

relating to rice, vegetables, fruits and others, and will generally practise chastity. This wise man will not only avoid courtesans, but will admonish his lawful wives to practise chastity. According to the instruction of that monk ( Hemacandra ), he, who knows the general principles ( of the faith ), the doctrine of that, which has soul, and of that, which has no soul, and so forth, will, like a teacher, procure enlightenment for others also. Even the Brāhmaṇas of the Pāṇḍuraṅga (sect) and others, who hate the Arhat, will, at his command, become equal to those, who are born in the faith. This man, learned in the law, will, after having taken the vow of a believer, not take his meals, without having worshipped in the Jaina temples, and without having bowed before the teachers. He will not take the property of men, who have died, without leaving sons (*aputamṛta-puṃsām sa draṇīṇāṃ na grahiṣyati*). That is the result of right insight, for ( only ) those without insight, are never satisfied. He himself will give up hunting, which even the Pāṇḍus and others did not give up ; and all other people will give it up, at his command. As he has prohibited the harming of living creatures, there can be no thought of injury and other things like that ; even a man of the lowest birth, will not kill even bugs, lice and the like. After he has forbidden hunting, game of all kinds will chew the cud in the forest, undisturbed as cows in the cow-shed. He, who equals Indra in might, will always insist upon the care of all living beings, whether they live in water, or land or in air. Even the creatures, which eat from their birth, will, as a result of his command, forget the very mention of meat like evil dream. Spirituous drinks (the enjoyment of which ) has not been given up by the Daśārhas, though they believe in the Jina, will be prohibited everywhere by this (prince) with the pure soul. So thoroughly will he stop the preparation of spirituous drinks throughout the world, that even the potter will no longer make liquor jugs. The drunkards, who are impoverished because of their passion

for intoxicants, will prosper again, after they have given up drink at his command. He will destroy the very name of dice, which Nala and other princes had not given up, like the name of a personal foe. So long as his glorious reign lasts, there will be no pigeon-race and no cock-fights. In almost every village, he, whose wealth is immeasurable, will adorn the earth with temples of Jina.<sup>118</sup> On the whole earth, as far as the ocean, he will cause the statues of the Arhat, to be borne in procession on cars, in every village, in every town. After he had continually given away money, and redeemed every one's debts, he will introduce his era on the earth. ... Through his devotion to the Gods, king Kumārapāla will resemble thy father; O Abhaya, in the Bhārata Land.<sup>119</sup>

We should remember that the above-quoted verses were written in the very life-time of Kumārapāla, by a person who was looked upon as the greatest literary figure of that day. We have also seen that, according to the very reliable account of the *Moharājaparājaya*, Kumārapāla became a Jain in the Vikrama 1216, corresponding to 1160 A.D. He was then an old man, being in his late sixties.<sup>120</sup> According to the unanimous testimony of all Jain writers, he embraced Jainism under the influence of Hemacandra. As noticed earlier, both the works viz the *Triṣaṣṭi Śālākāpuruṣacaritra* and *Moharājaparājaya* represent Hemacandra as the preceptor of Kumārapāla. Another work of Hemacandra viz, the *Yogaśāstra* pointedly refers to the fact, that it was written at the request of the Caulukya king Kumārapāla<sup>121</sup>. This is also confirmed by the colophon of the *Triṣaṣṭi Śālākāpuruṣacaritra*<sup>122</sup>.

A careful analysis of our long quotation from Hemacandra's *Mahāvīracarita* would confirm the statement of Bühler<sup>123</sup> that Kumārapāla did his best to make his kingdom a 'model Jain-state'. The emphasis on *Ahimsā*, as outlined in the above-mentioned work, shows that this king in the later part of his life, fully renounced his ancestral



Śaiva religion and became a diehard Jain. In the earlier *Dvyāśrāya*<sup>124</sup> also, we are told, that Kumārapāla completely forbade the sacrifice of life. Even the Brāhmaṇas were not allowed to sacrifice lives in *yajñas*. The trade of those, who sold flesh was stopped ; but they were given adequate compensation. This account of the *Dvyāśrāya* (which was apparently written<sup>125</sup> after V. S. 1216, the year of Kumārapāla's conversion), is fully confirmed by all works, beginning with the *Mahāvīracarita*. Even the men of lowest birth (*antyaja*) were not allowed to kill lice, bugs and the like. All living beings were taken care of and hunting was totally forbidden. The voluminous *Kumārapālapratibodha*<sup>126</sup> also refers to the *amāri*, promulgated by Kumārapāla. This particular work was written only a few years after the death of Kumārapāla. The *Prabhāvakacarita*<sup>127</sup> informs us that one Lakṣa, the bearer of betel-bow (*sthegīdhara*) of Kelhaṇa, the prince of Naddūla, was put to death for placing a dish of raw meat before the Lolārka Caitya of Aṇahilapura. According to another interesting story, told in the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*,<sup>128</sup> a rich man of Sapādalakṣa once killed a louse, which was made over to him by his wife, while she was brushing hair. The official whose business it was, that no harm was done to living creatures (*amārikā-ripaṇcakula*) dragged the merchant to the king, who on the advice of Hemacandra, was deprived of all his wealth, which was used for building a temple called Yūkāvihāra. Such ridiculous stories occur almost everywhere in the Jain literature. It should further be noted that the author of the *Moharājaparājaya*<sup>129</sup> also pointedly mentions that injury to living creatures was forbidden for twelve years. But according to Merutuṅga<sup>130</sup>, it was forbidden for fourteen years.

A Stone inscription<sup>131</sup> dated in the Vikrama Samvat 1209, corresponding to 1153 A.D., of the reign of *Rājādhirāja* Kumārapāla, found from Kiradu (the ancient Kirātakūpa) in western Rajasthan, records that Mahārāja Aḷhaṇadeva, on

Śivarātri Caturdaśī and certain specified dates (including Aṣṭamī and Ekādaśī) gave security for the lives of animals (*prāṇināmabhayapradānaḥ*). The expression *amāri* is used in this connexion. No life was to be taken, under penalty of fine, for persons belonging to the royal family, and of capital punishment for others. We should remember that at the time of the engraving of this epigraph, Kumārapāla was a Śaiva (he is actually given here his usual Śaiva epithets). It appears that Ālhaṇadeva himself took this vital decision regarding *amāri*. But it was surely approved by his overlord Kumārapāla. We will have something more to say on this feudatory king, elsewhere in this chapter.

There is another epigraph<sup>182</sup>, found from Ratanpur in W. Rajasthan, of the reign of Kumārapāla, which records an order of Girijādevī, wife of Punapākṣadeva, the successor of Rāyapāla (Naddūla Cāhamana) prohibiting slaughter of animals on some specified dates. The violation of the order was to be punished with fines. On the Amāvasyā day, even the potters were ordered not to burn their pots. It is interesting to note, that like the inscription of Ālhaṇadeva, this epigraph also prohibits killing of animals on the 11th and 14th day of both the dark and bright halves of the month. The edict was made public through Pūtiga and Sālīga, the two sons of the Jain (*śuśrāvakaḥ*) gentleman Śubhaṅkara, a resident of Nadūlapura, belonging to Prāgvaṭa lineage. The inscription unfortunately is undated ; but the opening lines prove that it was engraved during the rule of Kumārapāla. It should, however, be remembered that this is a Śaiva epigraph. We should further note that the epigraph of Ālhaṇadeva, prohibiting animal-slaughter, was also made public by these two brothers viz. Pūtiga and Sālīga, the sons of the Jain gentleman called Śubhaṅkara. That both these *amāri* epigraphs were made public through these two brothers, was overlooked by all the previous scholars. It is surely a fact that these two Jain brothers, who were residents of the old town of Naddūla in the

Marwar area of Western Rajasthan, took active part in the movement against killing of animals, during the early period of the reign of Kumārapāla.

One of the most important reforms of Kumārapāla, after he became a Jain, was to abolish the ancient custom<sup>133</sup> of forfeiting the property of childless persons. In the long passage from the *Mahāvīracārīta* of Hemacandra, quoted above, this particular reform of Kumārapāla has been pointedly mentioned. The play *Moharājaparājaya*<sup>134</sup>, composed only a few years after the death of Kumārapāla<sup>135</sup>, also gives details regarding this particular reform of Kumārapāla. In the comprehensive and the voluminous work of Somaprabhācārya called *Kumārapālpratibodha*<sup>136</sup> (or more correctly<sup>137</sup>, *Jinadharmapratibodha*), written in the Vikrama year 1241, i.e. only some eleven years after the death of Kumārapāla, this particular act of Kumārapāla is mentioned. Needless to say, in the later works also, this particular reform has been referred to.

Immediately after his conversion, the old king started constructing temples, dedicated to the Tirthaṅkaras. Two magnificent temples, dedicated respectively to Pārśvanātha and Neminātha, were built, at a huge cost, in the capital Pattana. The temple, of Pārśvanātha, consisted of a large inner (containing the white marble icon of Lord Pārśvanātha) and 24 adjoining smaller temples, dedicated the Tirthaṅkaras. A good description of this particular temple-complex, known as Kumāravihāra, will be found in the works of Somaprabhācārya<sup>138</sup> and Prabhācandra<sup>139</sup>. It is mentioned also by Merutuṅga<sup>140</sup>. According to Prabhācandra<sup>141</sup>, the opening ceremony of this large temple was performed by Hemacandra. This particular temple has also been mentioned by Hemacandra in his *Dvyāśraya*<sup>142</sup>. The learned pupil of Hemacandra viz. Rāmacandra, wrote a grand description on this particular shrine called *Kumāravihāraśataka*<sup>143</sup>. Another pupil of Hemacandra viz. Vardhamānagaṇi also wrote a poem, in praise of this temple called

*Kumāravihārapraśasti*<sup>144</sup>. The second magnificent Jain temple in the capital, called Tribhuvanavihāra, was probably built a year or two after Kumāravihāra. It was named after Kumārapāla's father Tribhuvanapāla. The centre shrine was dedicated to the 22nd Tīrthaṅkara viz. Neminātha and there were seventy-two smaller shrines in that large temple-complex. A useful description of this temple will be found in the voluminous work of Somaprabhācārya<sup>145</sup>. We are told by the author of the *Moharājaparājaya*<sup>146</sup>, that this temple was built for the expiation of the sin of flesh-eating, to which Kumārapāla was much addicted, before his conversion. This temple is also mentioned by Prabhācandra<sup>147</sup>.

The Jalor stone inscription<sup>148</sup> discloses the fact that in the Vikrama year 1221, Kumārapāla had built a Jain *vihāra* containing an image of Pārśvanātha on the fort of Kāñcāgiri, belonging to Jāvālipura. We further learn from the same epigraph that it was built by the king, at the request of *Prabhu* Hemasūri. We have here an epigraphic confirmation of Hemacandra's close association with Kumārapāla, who is significantly given here the title of *paramārḥata* (a devout Jain). According to this epigraph, the temple of this place was known as Kumāravihāra, which shows that it was named after this great Jain monarch. It should here be pointed out that this epigraph is the earliest dated record in which Kumārapāla is given Jain titles. However, this particular epigraph was incised a few decades after the building of Kumāravihāra at Jāvālipura. The colophon of a Jain manuscript entitled *Jñātādharma-kathā tathā Ratnacūḍa-kāthā*<sup>149</sup> is dated in the Vikrama year 1221. This particular colophon gives Kumārapāla two important titles, which fully confirm the evidence of the Jalor inscription. The titles are *Jinaśāsanaprabhāvaka* and *Paramaśrāvaka*. Two other Jain manuscripts dated respectively in the Vikrama years 1227 and 1228 also give Kumārapāla typical Jain epithets. The manuscript, dated V.S. 1227, is entitled *Śāntinātha-*

*caritra*<sup>150</sup> It was written at Anāhilapāṭaka during the reign of *suśrāvaka* Kumārapāla. The other manuscript, containing the texts of the two works viz. *Yogaśāstra* and *Vitarāgastotra* gives Kumārapāla, the epithet *paramārḥata*<sup>151</sup>. It is highly interesting to note that, according to the *Moha-ājapa-ājaya*<sup>152</sup>, Hemacandra composed these two particular works, exclusively for Kumārapāla. In a manuscript of the *Yogaśāstravṛtti*<sup>153</sup>, written in the Vikrama year 1251, we get the following information—"Śrījinaśānaprabhāvaka Śrī Kumārapā'abhūpā'avidhāpitasya Śrī Hemacandraśūriracitasya Śrīyogaśāstrasya Vṛttipustakam lekhitam'iti." The internal evidence of the *Yogaśāstra* and its *vṛtti* also indicate that this great philosophical text was composed for Kumārapāla<sup>154</sup>, by that great master.

A temple dedicated to Tirthaṅkara Ajitanātha, was built by Kumārapāla, on Taraṅgā hills, some 26 miles north-east of Siddhapura. Several works like the *Pra'bhāvakaacarita*<sup>155</sup>, *Pra'handhacintāmaṇi*<sup>156</sup> and the *Purā'anaprabandha'angraha*<sup>157</sup> pointedly mention the fact, that the famous Ajitasvāmin temple on this picturesque hill, was built by Kumārapāla. In the well-known *Tīrthakalpa*<sup>158</sup> of Jinaprabha, we come across the expression *Tāraṇe viśvakoṭiśīlāyām Śrī Ajitāḥ*. This famous shrine was visited by the great Kharatara Ācārya Jineśvara<sup>159</sup>, in the Vikrama year 1326, corresponding to 1270 A.D. His successor Jinaprabodha visited it in V.S. 1333, corresponding to 1277 A.D.<sup>160</sup> The next Ācārya of this sect viz. Jinacandra<sup>161</sup> visited the temple in V.S. 1347, corresponding to 1290 A.D.

Like all devoted Jains, Kumārapāla made pilgrimages to the two great Jain *Tīrthas* viz. Girnar (Raivataka) and Palitana (Śatruṅjaya). Somaprabhācārya in his *Kumārapāla-pratibodha*<sup>162</sup> refers to the fact that during his pilgrimage to Saurāṣṭra temples, he first halted at Girinagara; however for bodily infirmity he could not reach the top and sent his minister Bāhaḍa to perform worship on his behalf. The same author informs us that thereafter Kumārapāla ordered

his governor at Saurāṣṭra to build steps for Girnar, which according to the *Tīrthakalpa*<sup>163</sup>, was completed in V.S. 1220. Kumārapāla's pilgrimage to Śatruñjaya is recorded both in the *Moharājaparājaya*<sup>164</sup> and *Kumārapālapratibodha*<sup>165</sup>, not to speak of other later works. According to the latter work, Bāhaḍa repaired the temple of Rṣabha, on behalf of the king at this place

From a short episode, recorded in the *Purāṇasapraśāṇḍha-saṅgraha*<sup>166</sup>, we can have an idea about some of the brilliant Jain contemporaries of this great monarch. We are told by its author that during his religious tour of the sacred Jain places of Gujarat, he was accompanied by the following persons—the son of Udayana viz. Vāgbhaṭa, who is given the epithet *caturvīṃśati prāsada kārōpakāḥ* (the builder of 24 great temples), Abhaḍa (the merchant), Śrīpāla of the Prāgvaṭa family (who is given the epithet *Ṣaḍbhāṣācakravartī*), his son Siddhapāla (the great poet), Kopardin (the treasurer), Prahlādana of the Paramāra family (the founder of the town of Prahlādanapura), Pratāpamalla (the *dauhitra* of the king), Chāḍāka (the billionaire tycoon), Jinacandra (of the Kharatara gaccha), Dharmasūri of the Caitra gaccha, Hemacandra himself and a few other prominent nuns. Some of these personalities will be discussed elsewhere in the present work. However, a few words should be recorded on the poet Śrīpāla. This gentleman was one of the greatest literary figures of Gujarat of that age. He was the author of the *Vaḍnagar Praśasti*<sup>167</sup> of Kumārapāla, dated V.S. 1238 (c. 1151 A.D.). From this epigraph we learn that he was the adopted brother of Siddharāja. This is confirmed by the evidence of Somaprabhācārya, who wrote his work in V.S. 1241, in the *vasati* of Śrīpāla<sup>168</sup>. This particular work also gives a good deal of information about his son Siddhapāla, who was very close to Kumārapāla. The son of this Siddhapāla was the playwright Vijayapāla, the author of the two-act play *Draupadīsvayamvara*<sup>169</sup>. We should also mention here another very prominent Jain

literary figure, who was a contemporary of Kumārapāla viz. Rāmacandra, the great disciple of Hemacandra, popularly known as the author of one hundred treatises. Regarding his tragic death, we will have something more to say, later in this chapter.

Let us remember that Kumārapāla became a Jain only in the second half of his reign ; but in these fourteen years, he succeeded in turning Gujarat, into a model Jain state. Like Aśoka, he became an apostle of peace, after achieving glory in the battlefield. He was, however, extremely fortunate in having a *guru* like Hemacandra, whose achievements will be discussed in the chapter on the Śvetāmbara literature.

Kumārapāla was succeeded in 1173 A.D (V. S. 1229) by his son<sup>170</sup> Ajayapāla, who is generally represented in the Jain literature as an enemy of the religion of the Arhats. Although, he had a short reign of only three years, he succeeded in destroying a large number of Jain edifices in that short rule. Let us here try to assess the authenticity of the sources, which depict him as an arch-villain.

Merutuṅga, the celebrated author of the *Prabandha-cintāmaṇi*, has uniformly represented Ajayapāla as a great enemy of Jainism. According to him<sup>171</sup>, Ajayapāla destroyed a large number of Jain shrines. The *Purāṇa-prabandhasaṅgraha*<sup>172</sup> also supports the testimony of Merutuṅga. Rājaśekhara in his *Prabandhakośa*<sup>173</sup> also practically says the same thing. The most heinous crime, committed by Ajayapāla, according to Merutuṅga, was the execution of the great Śvetāmbara saint Rāmacandra, the famous disciple of Hemacandra, popularly known as the author of 'a hundred treatises (*prabandhaśatakartā*)', who was placed by that 'low villain of a king' on a heated plate of copper. The same treatment was meted out also to Kapardin, who was, however a Brahmin.<sup>174</sup> The Jain works<sup>175</sup>, however add, how a few clever Jains succeeded

in saving the famous Ajitanātha temple, built by Kumārapāla at Tāraṅga hills, from that iconoclast.

However, it should not be supposed that all the Jains of those days, were against Ajayapāla. We have the evidence of the *Moharājaparājaya*<sup>176</sup>, a contemporary work, and written long, long before the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*, which describes its author as a 'swan to the lotus feet of Ajayadevacakravartī'. This shows that Yaśaḥpāla, who was such an admirer of Kumārapāla, was also a great favourite of his successor. Another Jain author, called Māṇikyacandra, tells us in his *Pārśvanāthacaritra*,<sup>177</sup> composed in Vikrama Samvat 1276, that one Vardhamāna, was the ornament in the courts of both Kumārapāla and Ajayapāla, and brightened the courts of these two monarchs by his talks on the Jain philosophy.

That Ajayapāla was a devout Hindu and a believer in the Brāhmaṇical religion, is proved by the testimony of the *Surathotsava*, composed by the great Brahmin Ācārya Someśvara. According to Someśvara,<sup>178</sup> during the reign of Ajayapāla, there was daily worship of Śiva and the Brahmins were well-rewarded. We further learn from the same source that Someśvara's father Kumāra, a great devotee of Śiva, was a hot favourite of Ajayapāla. It was apparently during Ajayapāla's reign, that the paternal uncle of Someśvara viz. Sarvadeva, had immersed the remains of Kumārapāla in the sacred Ganges.<sup>179</sup> It appears that immediately after the succession of Ajayapāla, there started a Brāhmaṇical revival, and this is also suggested by a line of Śrīdhara's *Devapattana praśasti*,<sup>180</sup> according to which Ajayadeva caused the tree of the Vedic religion (*Naigama-dharmavṛkṣa*) to grow again. The implication of this passage is quite clear. Apparently during the reign of his immediate predecessor viz. Kumārapāla, the Brāhmaṇical religion had received a setback, an inference, which is also supported by a number of *ślokas* of the *Brahmakhaṇḍa*<sup>181</sup> of the *Skanda Purāṇa*. A crucial passage of this work<sup>182</sup> pointedly mentions the fact, that Kumārapāla had renounced



Brāhmaṇical religion, because of his hatred for bloody sacrifices, performed by orthodox Brāhmaṇas. He started patronising the Jains and neglecting the Brāhmaṇical rites. An absurd story is told in this connexion; that Purāṇa further asserts that afterwards, Kumārapāla once more embraced Brāhmaṇical faith and began patronising the orthodox Brāhmaṇas. It appears that this story of Kumārapāla's renunciation of Brāhmaṇical faith, and his readmission to that religion, was added to this section of the *Skanda Purāṇa*, some time after the demise of that king, and probably during the very reign of Ajayapāla, a sworn enemy of the Jains, during whose time 'the tree of the Vedic religion' started growing again, to quote, once more, the words of Śrīdhara. The very fact that the remains of the Jain Kumārapāla were immersed in the Ganges by an orthodox Brāhmaṇa, also indirectly shows that there was some sort of religious revolution after the death of that king. The Jains once more, became vulnerable after the death of that intellectual giant viz. Hemacandra, whose *Vītarāgastotra*<sup>183</sup> is actually referred to in a passage<sup>184</sup> of that Purāṇa, mentioned above. There is reason to suppose that Hemacandra and his disciples were actively engaged in the politics of the kingdom, during the later period of Kumārapāla's rule.<sup>185</sup> They were against Ajayapāla's nomination, as the successor of Kumārapāla. This explains why he gradually became anti-Jain. He was however murdered after a reign of only three years in 1175 A.D.<sup>186</sup> It is significant to note, that although, a few dated Jain manuscripts of his reign are known, he is not mentioned by name there.<sup>187</sup> We should also note, that Ajayapāla, killed another Jain gentleman, called Āmrabhaṭa, the son of Udayana, a minister during Kumārapāla's time.<sup>188</sup>

After Ajayapāla, his son Mūlarāja II ruled for two years. We have at least one Jain work, which was definitely written during his reign. The Digambara writer Śrīcandra wrote his Apabhraṃśa work, called the *Kathākośa*, during the

rule of this king. Formerly, scholars were of the opinion that this text was written during the rule of Mūlarāja I. Hiralal,<sup>189</sup> who first brought this work to the notice of the scholarly world, erroneously ascribed it to the reign Mūlarāja I, forgetting that Śrīkīrti, one of the earlier spiritual predecessors of the author Śricandra, is described in the *praśasti*, as being honoured by Bhoja and Gāṅgeya, both flourishing after Mūlarāja I. Therefore, Mūlarāja in whose reign, the *Kathākośa* of Śricandra was written, is none other than Mūlarāja II, who ruled from 1175 to 1177 A.D. We will afterwards see that Śrīkīrti and monks of his line are mentioned in a Jain inscription of the time of Bhīma II.

During the long reign of nearly sixty years, of the next king viz. Bhīma II (1178-1241 A.D.), the Jain religion, once more, received a fresh impetus. We not only have a number of dated Jain inscriptions of his reign, but also a good number of Jain works, which were either written or copied during his rule. Let us first take note of the dated Jain manuscripts, which mention him by name. A manuscript of the *Parīuṣaṇākālpa*<sup>190</sup>, was written in the Vikrama Samvat 1247 at Bhṛgukaccha during the reign of 'Samastarājāvalīvirājita mahārājādhirāja Umāpativaralabdhaprasāda jaṅgamajanārdana Pratāpacaturbhuja Śrīmad' Bhīmadeva. Next we have a dated manuscript of the *Yogaśāstravṛtti*<sup>191</sup>, copied at Darbhavati, in V. S. 1251, during the reign of 'Mahārāja Śrī Bhīmadeva'. The third manuscript of his reign, which mentions him, is a copy of the *Ṣaḍaśūtiprakaraṇavṛtti*<sup>192</sup>, which was written at the capital Aṇahilapāṭaka during the 'reign of samastarājāvalīvirājita mahārājādhirāja Śrī Bhīmadeva' in the year V. S. 1258. Three years afterwards (V. S. 1261), was copied a manuscript of the *Jayantivṛtti*<sup>193</sup> at Aṇahilapāṭaka during the reign of Mahārājādhirāja Bhīmadeva. A manuscript of the *Upadeśakandalivṛtti*, written by Bālacandra, was copied in V. S. 1295 during the reign of samastarājāvalīpūrvath mahārājādhirāja Śrī Bhīmadeva<sup>194</sup>. In the same year (i.e. V.S. 1296), was copied a manuscript of the

*Saṃgrahaṇīṭikā*<sup>195</sup> of Malayagiri at Vidyutpura, the capital of Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Rāṇaka Vīramadeva, during the auspiciously victorious reign of 'rājāvalisamalanḥkṛta mahā-rājādhirāja Śrīmad Bhīmadeva'.

We have a number of Jain inscriptions, in which Bhīma II is mentioned by name. It should, however, be pointed out that, with the exception of Kumārapāla, no Caulukya king was Jain by religion. However, unlike his father Ajayapāla, he was not an intolerant man and in spite of his Brāhmaṇical leanings,<sup>196</sup> he did not prevent the devout Jains from following their own religious practices. Among the two important Mount Abu inscriptions of his reign, only one mentions him by name.<sup>197</sup> The other inscription of the same date<sup>198</sup>, indirectly refers to him. However, as both these well-known Abu inscriptions of V.S. 1287 are connected with the religious activities of the two famous brothers viz. Tejaḥpāla and Vastupāla, we will notice them elsewhere in this chapter.

A recently-discovered undated Digambara inscription of the reign of Bhīma II from Veraval<sup>199</sup>, proves that this king did not hesitate to patronise the Digambara saints. Unfortunately, the left half of the stone slab, bearing the inscription is lost, and as a result, approximately 28 letters of each line are missing. A number of Digambara saints of the Nandisaṅgha, belonging to the lineage of Kundakunda, have been mentioned. It further appears from this mutilated stone inscription, that Digambara saints of this particular Saṅgha were patronised by the Caulukya kings, beginning from Mūlarāja I. A temple, named after this king was in existence at Aṇahilapura from the 10th century A.D.<sup>200</sup> It has been suggested<sup>201</sup> that the earliest pontiff of this line viz. Śrīkīrti is to be identified with the homonymous Digambara guru, mentioned in the Apabhraṃśa *Kathakośa*, composed by Śrīcandra,<sup>202</sup> where that particular saint has been described as honoured by the two great kings viz. Bhoja and Gāṅgeya, which proves that Śrīkīrti lived in the

first quarter of the 11th century. It is of great interest to note, that this particular epigraph, mentions the temple of Candraprabha of Prabhāsa, which was sacred to both the Digambaras and the Śvetāmbaras. This epigraph quotes a verse from Madanakīrti's *Śāsanacatuśṭimśikā*,<sup>203</sup> composed a few decades earlier, according to which, the water used in the bath of the image of Candraprabha had the power to cure leprosy. We should further note that according to both the *Vividhatīrthakalpa*<sup>204</sup> and the *Purāṇapratāṇḍa-saṅgraha*<sup>205</sup>, the original image of Candraprabha was taken to Prabhāsa from Valabhī, just before its destruction by the perfidious Muslim iconoclasts, in the Vikrama Samvat 845, corresponding to 787 A.D.

The reign of Bhīma II coincided with the religious activities of the two great Jain ministers of Gujarat viz. Vastupāla and Tejaḥpāla. Their activities have been eulogised in innumerable works, written both in Sanskrit and regional languages. Fortunately for us, the details regarding the religious activities of these two famous brothers, are preserved in the writings of a few writers, who were their exact contemporaries. Therefore, there is little doubt that these accounts are quite reliable, although at times, there may be some exaggeration.

Although there is some confusion regarding the early career of these two brothers,<sup>206</sup> it is quite evident that by V.S. 1276 i.e. 1219 A.D., they were in the service of Lavaṇa-prasāda, the famous governor of Bhīma II, and his son Viradhavala.<sup>207</sup> We are, however, not concerned here with the political activities of Vastupāla and Tejaḥpāla, but with their religious activities. All the authors, who have written on them, have consistently represented them as great champions of the Jain faith and a number of epigraphs also have confirmed this fact. Let us first see what the contemporary author Arisimha, the writer of the *Sukṛta-saṅkīrtana*,<sup>208</sup> composed in V.S. 1285, has to say on the religious activities of Vastupāla. The eleventh chapter of

this book gives a very useful list of pious works done by Vastupāla. We are first told that he first restored the temple of Pārśvanātha at Anahilavāḍa, which was formerly built by Vanarāja in the 8th century. This statement of Arisimha as Bühler notes,<sup>209</sup> is also supported by Jinaharṣa, the author of the *Vastupālacarita*,<sup>210</sup> written in V.S. 1497.<sup>211</sup> Jinaharṣa further adds that the restoration of the temple took place after Vastupāla had defeated the Muslims near Abu, which according to Bühler,<sup>212</sup> took place probably in A.D. 1226-27.

Arisimha then enumerates the works done by the great minister Vastupāla at the famous Stambhatīrtha or Cambay. We are told that the minister, at first, erected a golden, gilded flag-staff on the temple of Bhīmeśa. This statement has also been supported by Jinaharṣa.<sup>213</sup> Then Arisimha<sup>214</sup> speaks of the erection of an *uttanapaṭṭa* before Bhaṭṭāditya and of a golden wreath on his head. Jinaharṣa also gives the same information.<sup>215</sup> Then we are informed of the excavation of a well in the temple-grove. In the temple of Sun-god of this city, Vastupāla, according to Arisimha<sup>216</sup> and Jinaharṣa,<sup>217</sup> erected a *maṇḍapa* or vestibule, overlaid with stucco. In the Śiva Vaidyanātha temple of this town, he repaired the *maṇḍapa* and also renovated the temple itself. This information comes from both Arisimha<sup>218</sup> and Jinaharṣa.<sup>219</sup> This shows that Vastupāla had also great respect for the gods of the Brāhmaṇical pantheon. We will afterwards see that this great minister also repaired the dilapidated Hindu temples elsewhere in Gujarat. Next, according to Arisimha,<sup>220</sup> Vastupāla erected high enclosures for the sale of sour milk at Stambhatīrtha. It is interesting to note that this statement is not only supported by Jinaharṣa,<sup>221</sup> but also by the Brahmin poet Someśvara.<sup>222</sup> It is probable that these high enclosures were built to protect the wares from contamination by the low-caste people.<sup>223</sup> Arisimha then speaks of the building of two asylums (*upāśrayas*) for Jain monks.<sup>224</sup> Someśvara in his

*Kirtikaumudī*<sup>225</sup> also refers to the fact that Vastupāla had built many *paṇḍhaśālās* at Stambhatirtha. Lastly, Vastupāla built a drinking-hall with windows on two sides ;<sup>226</sup> this is also supported by the author of the *Kirtikaumudī*.<sup>227</sup>

At Dhavalakkapura (modern Dholka), Vastupāla, according to Arisimha<sup>228</sup> and Jinaharṣa<sup>229</sup> built a temple, dedicated to the first Tirthaṅkara Ādinātha. The latter writer calls this temple by the name Śatruñjayāvatāra.<sup>230</sup> At the same place, Vastupāla, according to Arisimha, built a pump-room, a water-reservoir and two asylums for the Jain monks.<sup>231</sup> It is interesting to note that at Dhavalakkapura that minister also repaired a Śiva temple,<sup>232</sup> which once more proves his catholicity.

The building activities of Vastupāla at Śatruñjaya are enumerated in the next few verses (XI. 15-26) of the *Sukṛtasaṅkīrtana*. We are told that on this mountain, he built altogether four temples dedicated to Neminātha, Pārśva, Suvrata and Vīra. Erection of all these four temples are also referred to by Jinaharṣa.<sup>233</sup> The first two temples are also mentioned by the poet of the *Kirtikaumudī*.<sup>234</sup> The verse 15 of the *Sukṛtasaṅkīrtana* refers to the erection of an *Indramaṇḍapa* before the original temple of Ādinātha, which is also mentioned by Jinaharṣa.<sup>235</sup> That Vastupāla had a genuine love for the Goddess of learning, is proved by the fact that on both the famous hills viz. Śatruñjaya and Girnar, he erected two statues of Sarasvatī. The erection of the first statue is mentioned by Arisimha<sup>236</sup> and that of the second, in one Girnar inscription,<sup>237</sup> dated V.S. 1288. Vastupāla also erected statues of his ancestors at Śatruñjaya<sup>238</sup>; he also erected his own statue and also that of his brother Tejahpāla and the king Viradhavala.<sup>239</sup> Both Someśvara<sup>240</sup> and Jinaharṣa<sup>241</sup> confirm this statement. Among other things, which Vastupāla built at Śatruñjaya, mention may be made of a golden *torāṇa* and several other sculptures representing the mountain summits of Śatruñjaya.<sup>242</sup> At Pālitānā, Vastupāla excavated a large

tank, built an asylum for Jain monks and also erected a pump-room (*prapā*).<sup>243</sup> The excavation of the tank has also been mentioned by both Someśvara<sup>244</sup> and Jinaharṣa<sup>245</sup>. That indefatigable minister also built a large tank at a place called Arkapālita or Aṅkavāliya, which Bühler identifies with the village of the same name, that lies on the old road from Dholka to Śatruñjaya<sup>246</sup>.

Arisimha refers to the fact that Vastupāla built on Girnar, two temples, dedicated to Pārśva and Rṣabha<sup>247</sup>. These two temples are also mentioned in the Girnar inscriptions<sup>248</sup>, which, however, mention a few other Jain temples, built by him on that sacred mountain. It has been argued that Arisimha wrote his poem, at a time, when the other temples of Girnar, were not yet built. According to the Girnar inscription dated, V.S. 1288, Vastupāla had built a temple of Mahāvīra and several other beautiful sculptures including those of Sarasvatī and a few Jinas and also his ancestors<sup>249</sup>. The author of the *Vividhaṭṭiṭha-kalpa*<sup>250</sup> also gives a vivid description of the building activities of Vastupāla and his brother Tejahpāla on Urjayanta or Girnar. It is clear from Jinaprabha's account that the temple of Pārśva, built by Vastupāla on Urjayanta, was named after his father Āśarāja. That writer also gives us the information that the Ādinātha temple of Urjayanta, built by Vastupāla, was called Śaturñjayāvatāra. Vastupāla built a temple of Pārśva<sup>251</sup> at a place called Stambhana (probably Thamana near Umreth). Jinaharṣa,<sup>252</sup> however, says that Vastupāla had deposited 1000 *dināras* in the treasury of Pārśvanātha temple of this place, for the purpose of the restoration and not that he himself had erected it.

At Darbhāvati or Dabhoi, Vastupāla, according to Arisimha,<sup>253</sup> placed gold capitals on the temple of Śiva Vaidyanātha, because the old ones were carried off by the king of Mālava; he also erected there a statue of the Sun-god. According to Jinaharṣa<sup>254</sup>, however, these works were done by Tejahpāla. According to Arisimha, Vastupāla

built on Mount Abu, a temple of Malladeva<sup>255</sup>. Malladeva was the name of Vastupāla's elder brother, who died after giving birth to a son called Pūrṇasimha. The temple on Abu was actually built by Tejaḥpāla and not Vastupāla, as we will see afterwards. We will have something more to say, on this temple, in the next section of this chapter.

Some very useful details regarding Vastupāla's religious activities are given in the well-known *Prabandhacintāmaṇi* of Merutuṅga. Unlike Arisimha, Merutuṅga was a complete historian. Therefore his testimony has a special importance. According to him<sup>256</sup>, Vastupāla built at Pādaliptapura (Palitana) a temple of Mahāvīra. At Modhera he built two statues at the temple of Lord Mahāvīra<sup>257</sup>. He also built at the famous Śakunikāvihāra (at Broach) a series of double courtyards. We are further told that at the holy bathing place of Satyapura (Sanchor), he built a silver-arch and cells suitable for the monks and chapels, in memory of his seven dead sisters. Merutuṅga also gives details<sup>258</sup> regarding Vastupāla's works at Śatruñjaya (also called by the name Nandīśvara), which are confirmed by the account given by Arisimha. His building activities at Urjayanta are also given by him. That Vastupāla, like Kumārapāla, was respectful to Śiva, is also evident from Merutuṅga's account<sup>259</sup>.

All the relevant accounts show that even the Digambaras, were on friendly terms, with these two brothers. According to Merutuṅga<sup>260</sup>, some 300 Digambaras accompanied Vastupāla, when he, as Saṅghapati, went to holy places like Śatruñjaya and Girnar. In connexion with one of Vastupāla's pilgrimages, we are told<sup>261</sup>, that the following monks of different *gacchas* accompanied him—Naracandrasūri and Jinadattasūri of the Vāyaḍa *gaccha*, Śāntisūri of the Shaṇḍeraka *gaccha* and Vardhamānasūri, the Sun of the Gallakas'. According to all the authorities<sup>262</sup>, Vijayasena of the Nāgendra *gaccha* was the *guru* of these two famous Jain brothers. Arisimha gives the interesting information<sup>263</sup>



that formerly it was forbidden to the Jain pilgrims to enter the city of Vāmanasthali (modern Bantli on the way from Junagarh to Prabhāsa). Vastupāla had this "godless writings" destroyed. This proves that even after Hemacandra and Kumārapāla, there were regions in Gujarat, where the Jaina monks were treated as *persona non grata*.

Jinaprabha, in his *Vividhatīrthakalpa*<sup>264</sup> tells us that these two brothers built 984 *paṇḍadhaṣṭalās*, 500 ivory thrones (probably meant for the tīrthaṅkara images), 717 *Brahma-śālās*, 700 *satrakāras* (alms-houses), 3002 Śaiva temples (*Māheśvarāyatanām*), 1304 Jain temples, three libraries (*Sarasvatībhaṇḍāgāra*). He also repaired, according to Jinaprabha<sup>265</sup>, 2300 dilapidated Jain shrines. His religious activities embraced a very large area and they extended to Śrīparvata in the South, Prabhāsa in the West, Kedāra in the North and Vārāṇasī in the East. Most of these details, supplied by Jinaprabha, are confirmed by both Rājaśekhara<sup>266</sup> and Jinahaṛṣa<sup>267</sup>. The author of the *Prabandhakośa*<sup>268</sup> further informs us that three libraries of Vastupāla were set up respectively at Dholka, Stambhatīrtha (Cambay) and Pattana (Patan).

Some other interesting details, regarding Vastupāla's religious activities, are supplied by Jinahaṛṣa in his *Vastupālacarita*<sup>269</sup>. According to him, Vastupāla set up the images of Vīra and Śānti at Aśāpalli; in the same town, he set up the images of the principal deities in the temples of Śāntu and Vāyaṭiya; Tejaḥpāla, his brother, set up the image of *mūlanāyaka* (principal deity) in the Jain temple at Thārāpadra; at Serisa near Kalol (North Gujarat), Vastupāla set up the images of Neminātha and Pārśvanātha. At Vijapur (Rajasthan) he placed golden knobs on the temples of Mahāvīra and Ādinātha. On the Taraṅgā hills, he set up the images of Ādinātha and Neminātha in Kumārapāla's temple. In his native place, he repaired all the Jain and non-Jain temples. At Māṇḍal, he built a temple of Ādinātha. At Aṇahilapattana, he set up the image of the

*Mūlanāyaka* in the temple of Pañcāsara Pārśvanātha ; at Bhīmapalli, he built a chariot to take out the images of Jina in the public. At Prahlādanapura or Pālanapura and Candrāvati, he built two Jain shrines. In the temples of Avanti and Nasik, he set up the images of the Tirthankaras. At Khadirālaya, he built the temples of Ādinātha and Mahāvīra ; at Jhavat, he built a temple of Neminātha and at Śaṅkhapura, he built a temple of Śāntinātha.

Regarding the poets, who were patronised by Vastupāla and Tejaḥpāla, we have to say many things in a later chapter. But it should be mentioned here, that both of them were great patrons of literature. Vastupāla, in particular, was himself an accomplished poet, being the author of the *Naranārāyaṇānanda* and other shorter poems. It should here be emphasised that even non-Jain literary figures like Someśvara and Harihara were his intimate friends<sup>270</sup>. Among the Jain poets, who were patronised by these brothers, we should mention Yaśovīra, Arisinha, Amara-candra, Udayaprabha, Bālacandra etc.

The great Vastupāla died in V. S. 1296 or 1240 A. D., and his brother Tejaḥpāla, died, in all probability, in the Vikrama year 1304 or 1248 A. D.<sup>271</sup>.

Regarding the religious leanings of Viradhavala, who was the patron of these two great ministers, we can say this much, that he was greatly respected by the Jains. Since his images appear in the buildings, erected by his Jain ministers, we can take it for granted, that he was favourably inclined towards Jainism. The *Darbhavati Praśasti*, included in *Vastupālacarita*<sup>272</sup> of Jinaharṣa, mentions a Jain temple called, Vireśvara, which was named after Viradhavala.

The next king Visaladeva ( V. S. 1295 to 1318 ), was definitely not favourably inclined towards the religion of the Jinas. During his reign, he appointed a Brahmin as Chief Minister, who replaced Tejaḥpāla<sup>273</sup>. According to a story, recorded by Rājaśekhara<sup>274</sup>, the uncle of this king, called

Siṃha, was an enemy of the Jains. A manuscript<sup>275</sup>, dated V.S. 1303, shows that up to that year Tejahpāla was the *mahāmātya* of Visaladeva. Shortly after this date, we find a Brahmin called Nāgaḍa acting as the *mahāmātya*<sup>276</sup> of Visaladeva. However a number of Jain manuscripts were written during his reign<sup>277</sup>.

The reign of Visaladeva coincided with the activities of another great Jain layman, called Jagaḍu, who was an immensely rich merchant. His pious activities have been told in a 14th-century work called the *Jagaḍucarita*<sup>278</sup>. The authenticity of this work, written by Sarvānanda, is proved by the fact, that it correctly represents both Visaladeva of Gujarat and Sultan Nāsiruddin of Delhi as Jagaḍu's contemporaries<sup>279</sup>. Jagaḍu's pious achievements are also related in another 14th-century work called the *Upadeśa-taraṅgiṇī*<sup>280</sup>, composed by Ratnamandira. According to the *Jagaḍucarita*<sup>281</sup>, a number of the religious activities of this Jain merchant, were done at Bhadreśvara in Cutch. We are told that he adorned at this town, the sacred temple of Viranātha with a golden knob and a gold staff. He also built a new temple at that town containing 24 images of Tirthaṅkaras. He gave a gold covering for the image of Pārśvanātha in the same place, and also repaired the tanks, built by king Kumārapāla and Mūlarāja and the step-well of Karna at Bhadreśvara. Jagaḍu, we are further told, made a garden for supplying flowers for the worship of Jina icons at Bhadreśvara. Among his other pious works at Bhadreśvara, we can mention the building of Pauṣadhaśālā and a mosque for the Muslims. This spirit of catholicity, which was utterly absent in Muslim rulers of those days, was also shown by Vastupāla, the great Jain minister of Viradhavala<sup>282</sup>, and much earlier by the celebrated Jayasimha Siddharāja<sup>283</sup>. At Vardhamāna ( modern Wadhawana in Saurāṣṭra ), according to the poet, Jagaḍu built two Jain temples. At other places also, he built Jain temples. This celebrated merchant also made three pilgrimages to Girnar

and Śatruñjaya. This pious merchant came to the rescue of contemporary Muslim and Hindu rulers like Nāsiruddīn and Viśaladeva in the Vikrama years 1313-15 by supplying them huge quantity of grains from his own granaries<sup>284</sup>.

After Viśaladeva, the next Vāghela ruler Arjunadeva ruled from V. S. 1318 to 1331. Several Jain manuscripts of his reign are known. In V.S. 1318 the 7th *parvan* of Hemacandra's *Triṣaṣṭiśālākāpuruṣacarita* was copied during the reign of Mahārājādhirāja ŚrīArjunakalyāṇavijayarājye<sup>285</sup>. In the very next year ( V. S. 1319 ), a copy of *Kathāratnasāgara* by Naracandrasūri was made at Śrīpattana during the victorious reign of Mahārājādhirāja Arjunadeva<sup>286</sup>. We have also Jain manuscripts of his reign dated V. S. 1325, 1326, 1327, 1329 etc.<sup>287</sup> We have also a Jain inscription<sup>288</sup> from Girnar of his reign dated V. S. 1330, when Pālha was transacting the business of seal in Saurāṣṭra. It records the grant of the right of engraving inscriptions in the temple of Neminātha and other sacred places on the hill of Girnar, to *sūtradhāra* Haripāla, son of *sūtradhāra* Gora, belonging to Mevāḍa community by Udayaprabha and other Jain priests and the *pañcakula*, headed by Dhāndbā. That Arjunadeva was friendly towards the Jains, is also proved by the fact, that he bitterly mourned the death of the Jain merchant Jagaḍu.<sup>289</sup>

The next ruler Sāraṅgadeva<sup>290</sup> ruled for twenty years ( 1275-95 A.D. ), and several great Jain poets and writers were his contemporaries. The earliest Jain work of his reign is the *Śatakaṭippanaka*<sup>291</sup> by Municandra, which was composed in V. S. 1334 at Śrīpattana ( Patan ). Next, we have a copy of the 20th Book of Hemacandra's *Dvyāśrāyakaṇḍya*, written in V. S. 1335 at the same place<sup>292</sup>. Manuscripts of other Jain works of his reign, are dated in V. S. 1336, 1339, 1343, 1346, etc.<sup>293</sup>.

During the time of this king, a remarkable family of merchants, originally hailing from Avanti *janapada*, served the cause of Jainism for several generations. A 14th century work called the *Upadeśatarāṅgi*<sup>294</sup> represents a merchant

called Deḍa, his son Pethaḍa and his grandson Jhanjhana as great patrons of this religion. For his generosity, Deḍa came to be called by the name 'Kanakagiri'<sup>295</sup>. At Devagiri he had built a *Paṣaḍhaśālā* for the Jain monks. His son Pethaḍa had, as his guru, Dharmaghoṣasūri, and on the advice of that Jain saint, Pethaḍa, we are told, built 84 Jain shrines in different places of India. A perusal of the relevant *ślokas*, quoted from the *Upadeśatarangiṇī* by Desai<sup>296</sup>, shows that even at places like Hastināpura, Śūrpāraka, Jālandhara, Setubandha, Pratiṣṭhāna etc., he built Jain temples. The temple at Devagiri with an image of Lord Mahāvīra was completed in V.S. 1335. He also built on Śatruñjaya, a temple of Śāntinātha. His son Jhanjhana was also a disciple of Dharmaghoṣasūri and built several Jain temples and visited along with his guru several Jain *tīrthas* of Rajasthan and Gujarat. His meeting with king Śāraṅgadeva in V.S. 1340 is recorded in the *Upadeśatarangiṇī*<sup>297</sup>. We will afterwards see that in a Jain inscription from Mount Abu, dated V.S. 1350, Śāraṅgadeva is mentioned as the suzerain king. Regarding the Jain writers, who flourished during this period, we will have to say something in the chapter on Literature.

## SECTION B : JAINISM IN RAJASTHAN

As we have already seen in the first volume of the present work, Jainism became popular with masses in Rajasthan, even from pre-Christian times. Like Gujarat, the marchant community, in particular, strongly espoused the cause of this religion, which was basically based on the doctrine of Ahimsā. From quite early times, several places of Rajasthan came to be associated with this religious system, and even now some of those places are known as Jain Tīrthas. We will have to take cognizance of these sacred places, associated with Jainism, in a separate chapter of the present volume. Let us first discuss the position of this religion, during the time of the various branches of the

Cāhamāna dynasty. We should note that this particular dynasty ruled in major areas of Rajasthan, in the period under review.

(i) *Jainism During the Śākambharī Cāhamānas* :—The Śākambharī Cāhamānas were the most important among the various branches of the Cāhamāna family. Almost all the kings of this dynasty were strong champions of traditional Hinduism. The very reliable work *Prthvirāja-vijaya* (1200 A.D.), represents the early rulers of this dynasty as good Śaivas.<sup>298</sup> But they were never hostile to other religious systems. This is indirectly proved by a number of Jaina Tirthas, which existed in the Cāhamāna kingdom, from early medieval times. Some of these *tirthas* will be discussed in a later chapter of the present work. The earliest Śākambharī ruler, who did something for the Jain religion, was Prthvirāja I (early 12th century). We learn from the *Munisuvratacarita* (V.S. 1193) and some other works that Prthvirāja I had golden cupolas put on the Jain temples of Raṇathambhor.<sup>299</sup> This definitely proves that Prthvirāja I, who assumed high titles,<sup>300</sup> and who basically was a Śaiva,<sup>301</sup> had also some genuine respect for the religion of the Jinas.

The next ruler of this family viz. Ajayarāja was, like his father, Prthvirāja I, had some genuine love for the religion of the Jinas. This is known from more than one source. We learn from the *Kharataragacchapaṭṭāvalī*<sup>302</sup> of Jinapāla that he permitted the Jains to build temples in the newly-founded city of Ajayameru (Ajmer). The same work informs us that he presented a golden *Kalaśa* to the temple of Pārśvanātha of that place.<sup>303</sup> The same king, according to another source,<sup>304</sup> acted as a judge in the religious discussion between the Śvetāmbara saint Dharmaghoṣasūri and his Digambara opponent Guṇacandra. The city of Ajayameru, which was first built by this king, was known as a strong centre of Jainism from early mediaeval times. According to the very well-known Bijolia Rock inscrip-

tion<sup>806</sup> of 1170 A.D., a great temple, dedicated to Lord Vardhamāna was built, in the first half of the 12th century at Ajayameru, by several members of a Jain family, belonging to Prāgvaṭa *kula*. It is interesting to note that this very temple of Ajmer has been mentioned in an inscription of V.S. 1221, found from Phalodhi (ancient Phalavardhikā).<sup>806</sup> Several early Jain manuscripts were copied at Ajayameru. The earliest of such manuscripts<sup>807</sup> is dated V.S. 1207. Another Jain work called *Upadeśapadaṭṭhikā*<sup>808</sup> was copied at Ajayameru during the reign of Vighraharāja IV in the Vikrama year 1212. A third Jain manuscript was copied at Ajayameru<sup>809</sup> in the Vikrama year 1216. A somewhat earlier Jain manuscript was copied at a place called Prthvīpura, which was near Ajayameru in the year V.S. 1198, during the reign of Arṇorāja.<sup>810</sup> This great town is also mentioned several times in connexion with the activities of the Śvetāmbara monks, belonging to the Kharatara *gaccha*.<sup>811</sup>

After Ajayarāja, his son Arṇorāja ascended the Śākambharī throne. Although a devoted Śaiva<sup>812</sup>, he had some respect for the Jains. According to the *Kharataragaccha-bṛhadgurvāṇī*<sup>813</sup>, the great Kharatara Ācārya Jinadatta was honoured by this king. He gave the followers of this *gaccha* an extensive plot of land for the construction of a temple at Ajayameru.<sup>814</sup> The Śvetāmbara philosopher Dharmaghoṣa Sūri received a *jayapatra* from him after defeating the Digambara rival Guṇacandra.<sup>815</sup> We have already seen that a Jain manuscript was copied during his reign in the year V.S. 1198.

The next ruler was the parricide Jagaddeva, who had an extremely short reign.<sup>816</sup> After him, another son of Arṇorāja, viz. Vighraharāja IV, ruled at least from V.S. 1210 to 1220. We have already seen that a Jain manuscript was copied at Ajayameru during his reign in V.S. 1212. We further know from the *Dharmaghoṣasūristuti* of Raviprabha that Vighraharāja IV hoisted a flagstaff on a

Jain temple called Rājavihāra at Ajayameru.<sup>817</sup> This surely proves his direct patronage of this religion. From the same source, we further learn that, on the request of Dharmaghoṣa Sūri, Vīgraharāja IV prohibited the slaughter of animals on the Ekādaśī day.<sup>818</sup>

The next ruler Aparagāṅgeya ruled for a few days and was succeeded by Pṛthvirāja II, the son of Jagaddeva. In spite of his leaning towards Śaivism, he, like his predecessors, had a soft corner for the Jain religion. The well-known Bijolia Rock inscription<sup>819</sup> of his successor Someśvara, informs us, that he donated a village called Morājhari to the Jain temple of Pārśvanātha at Bijolia. After Pṛthvirāja II, his uncle Someśvara, the only surviving son of Arjorāja, ruled from V.S. 1226 to 1234. His patronage of the Jain religion is proved by the well-known Bijolia inscription of V.S. 1225, which is probably the first year of his reign. The same epigraph gives the information that he donated to the temple of Bijolia (ancient Vindhavallī or Vijayavallī, now in Bhilwara district of Rajasthan), in V.S. 1226, a village called Revanā.<sup>820</sup>

The son and successor of Someśvara was Pṛthvirāja III, who was a remarkable ruler in every respect. That he was deeply interested in the Jain religion, is proved by the very valuable evidence of the *Kharataragaccha-brhadgurvāvalī*<sup>821</sup>, which gives a detailed account of the debate, held in his court at Ajmer, in the Vikrama year 1239, corresponding to 1183 A.D. This account shows that Pṛthvirāja III had Jain officers like Rāmadeva, who were held in high esteem (*rājamānyena*) by the monarch himself. In the debate, held in his court, the great *Kharatara* saint Jinapati defeated Padmaprabha, another Śvetāmbara teacher belonging to Ukeśa or Upakeśa *gaccha*. The monarch was so impressed by the scholarship of that brilliant young scholar (Jinapati was born<sup>822</sup> in V.S. 1210), that he travelled all the way from Narāyana (4 Kms N. E. of Ajmer) to Ajayameru to bestow the *jayaṭatra* on Jinapisūri. On this happy



occasion, we are told, Maṇḍaleśvara Rāmadeva had spent 16,000 *pārutthadrammas*<sup>328</sup>.

(ii) *Jainism under the Cāhamānas of Nāḍol*: The Cāhamānas of Nāḍol<sup>324</sup> ( in S.W. Rajasthan ), played an important part in the political life of Rajasthan in the mediaeval period. Some of their rulers openly supported the cause of the Jain religion. The earliest Jain record of this dynasty, appears to be the Sevāḍi ( 5 miles to the S.E. of Bali ) inscription<sup>325</sup> of Āsarāja dated V.S. 1167, which is incised on the lintel of the door of a subsidiary shrine in the front corridor of the temple of Lord Mahāvīra at Sevāḍi. The epigraph records a gift, made for the daily worship of Dharmanātha, the 15th Tirthaṅkara. There was apparently a small shrine of this Tirthaṅkara in the larger temple of Lord Mahāvīra at Sevāḍi, popularly known as Samipāṭiya caitya ( see the second line of this epigraph ). The record not only refers to the king Aśvarāja, who has been given the high-sounding title of *mahārājādhirāja* ), but also to his son Kaṭukarāja. A second and more important epigraph<sup>326</sup> from the same place, pointedly mentions the temple of Lord Mahāvīra ( Vīranātha ), which has been compared with paradise ( *svargasaṃpari* ). It was undoubtedly a very beautiful shrine of this town ( i.e. Sevāḍi or Samipāṭi ). The epigraph bears the date V.S. 1172, corresponding to 1115 A.D. Like the former epigraph, it also mentions Aśvarāja and his son Kaṭukarāja. The epigraph actually records the benefaction of eight *drammas* by the prince Kaṭukarāja on the Śiva-rātri day, in the month of Māgha, for the worship of Śāntinātha. It is obvious that there was a smaller temple, dedicated to this Tirthaṅkara in the Vīra temple of this place.

It is interesting to note that this epigraph mentions Śaṇḍeraka *gaccha*, which was apparently associated with the town of Śaṇḍerav, 10 miles N. W. of Bali. It was an important Śvetāmbara *gaccha*<sup>327</sup>. The epigraph refers to an

army general ( *balādhipa* ), called Yaḡodeva, who was a devout Jain.

The next important king of this dynasty, connected with the Jain religion, was Rāyapāla, for whom, we have dates ranging from V.S. 1189 to V.S. 1202. Five of his Jain epigraphs are known, and all of them have been found from Nadlai ( eight miles to the North-west of Desuri ), now a small village. From the evidence of inscriptions, we now know, that it was known as Naḍūlaḍāgikā and also Nanda-kulavati. The earliest Jain epigraph<sup>326</sup> of Rāyapāla's reign is dated in V.S. 1189, corresponding to 1133 A.D. It records the gift by two sons of *mahārājādhirāja* Rāyapāla, called Rudrapāla and Amṛtapāla, in conjunction with their queen-mother Mānaladevi. The gift was of two *palikās*, out of those due to the royal family, from each oil-machine ( *ghaṇaka* ) and was made for the Jain saints in and outside Naḍūlaḍāgikā. The epigraph proves the involvement of the above-mentioned important members of the royal family in Jain religious affairs. It should here be noted that this epigraph was originally incised in the old Mahāvīra temple, although, at present, it is dedicated to Ādinātha<sup>327</sup>.

Next, we have the inscription<sup>330</sup> of Rāyapāla, dated in V.S. 1195, found from the Neminātha temple of Nadlai. The inscription opens with the words *om namaḥ Sarvajñāya* and this Sarvajña here is Neminātha, the 22nd Tīrthaṅkara. The epigraph records that for the lamp ( *dīpa* ), incense ( *dhūpa* ), offering ( *naivedya* ), flowers ( *puṣpa* ) etc. of Śrī Neminātha, one Ṭhakkura Rājadeva granted, for his spiritual merit, one-twentieth part of the income, derived from the loads on bullocks, going on their way or coming to Nadlai. Then a request is made to future rulers, for the preservation of the grant. The next inscription<sup>331</sup>, connected with Jainism of the reign of Rāyapāla, is dated in V.S. 1200 and was found from Nadlai ( Ādinātha temple ). It records that the *rauta* Rājadeva ( the same person, mentioned in the epigraph of V.S. 1195 ), who had come on the occasion of the

car-festival ( *Rathayātrā* ), made for the sake of his mother, in the presence of the bankers ( *mahājanas* ), and other people of the village, a religious benefaction, consisting of one *vimśopaka* coin, from the value of the *ṣāḍilās*, accruing to him, and two *palikās* of oil, due to him from every *ghāṇaka* or oil mill. The car-festival, as we have already seen<sup>332</sup>, was a holy festival, of the Jains, like the Hindus and Buddhists. Another Jain epigraph<sup>333</sup> of the same year viz. V.S. 1200 ( belonging to the reign of Rāyapāla ), has been found from the same temple. It records a gift to the temple of Mahāvīra ( now known as Ādinātha temple ) at Nadulādāgikā. The *rāuta* Rājadeva is also mentioned in this epigraph. The last Jain epigraph<sup>334</sup> of the reign of this king, is dated in the Vikrama year 1202, corresponding to 1146 A.D. It was also discovered from the Ādinātha temple of Nadlai and contains a record of the pious deeds of Rājadeva, for the sake of the Mahāvīra temple of Nadlai.

The next ruler of this dynasty, with definite Jain leanings, was Ālhaṇadeva, for whom we have two Jain copper plate grants from Nadol, bearing the date V.S. 1218, corresponding to 1161 A.D. The first copper plate<sup>335</sup> records a donation of five *drammas* by Ālhaṇa ( called here *mahārāja* ) to the temple of Mahāvīra, belonging to Shaṇḍeraka *gaccha* at Naddūla Mahāsthāna. It is apparent from this inscription that Nadol was considered a great Jain tīrtha and the temple of Mahāvīra, mentioned here, still exists at Nadol.<sup>336</sup> The second copper plate<sup>337</sup> of the same date i.e. V.S. 1218, records that *Rājaku'la* ( king ) Ālhaṇadeva and the *kumāra* ( the eldest son and the crown-prince ) Kelhaṇadeva, were pleased to give to the *rājaputra* Kīrtipāla ( the youngest son of Ālhaṇa ), twelve villages near Nadol. We are further told that *rājaputra* Kīrtipāla, on his turn, after worshipping Divākara ( the Sun-god ) and Maheśvara ( who is described as *carācara-guruḥ* ), granted a yearly sum of two *drammas*, from each of the twelve villages to the Jina Mahāvīra of Naddūlāi ( Nadol ). This inscription shows

that almost all members of the family of king Ālhaṇa, had great respect for the religion of the Jinas.

In the earliest part of this chapter, in connexion with the great Kumārapāla, we had the opportunity to discuss the Kirāḍu inscription of Ālhaṇa, which he had issued as a feudatory of Kumārapāla. This epigraph, not only proves that Ālhaṇa had a supreme respect for the Jain religion, but his sons too, regarded non-violence as a way of life. We are told in the last portion of this epigraph<sup>338</sup> that the order regarding *amāri*, issued by Ālhaṇa, was approved by Kelhaṇa and Gajasīmha, his first and second sons. As we have already seen, his youngest son viz. Kirtipāla was a devout follower of Jainism.

Kelhaṇa, the eldest son and successor of Ālhaṇa, was also a patron of Jainism. We have already seen, that he, as crown-prince, had approved the *amāri* epigraph, issued during the reign of his father. His earliest Jain epigraph<sup>339</sup> is dated in V.S. 1221 and was found from Sāṇḍerāv, some ten miles North-west of Bali. This place is traditionally associated with the well-known Śaṇḍeraka *gaccha*, which, is also mentioned, as we have already seen, in an inscription of Ālhaṇa. This particular epigraph refers to a grant by the queen-mother Ānaladevī to the *mūlanāyaka* Mahāvīra of this *tīrtha*. A few others, some of whom were relatives of the queen, who belonged to the Rāshtrakūṭa family,<sup>340</sup> also granted many gifts to the temple. It therefore appears that the members of the paternal family of the queen-mother were devoted Jains. The queen's grant was made from the king's personal property (*rājakīya-bhoga*). This proves that Kelhaṇa himself had real love for the religion of the Jinas.

From Lalrai near Bali, we have two Jain inscriptions<sup>341</sup> of the same date (V.S. 1233), belonging to the reign of Kelhaṇadeva. Both the epigraphs disclose that there was a temple of Śāntinātha at this place. This temple is now represented by the ruins of this place. It is interesting to note that, in one of the epigraphs,<sup>342</sup> Kelhaṇa is given the

title of *mahārājādhirāja*. Both the epigraphs refer to the two nephews of Kelhaṇa viz. Lākhaṇapālha and Abhayapāla, sons of Kīrtipāla, who as we have already noticed, was a patron of Jainism. These two princes, like their father, were doubtless good supporters of the religion of the Jinas. The first epigraph also refers to the *yātrā* (festival) of Śāntinātha. This temple was undoubtedly an important place of worship in this area.

The fourth Jain epigraph<sup>343</sup> of Kelhaṇa's reign, once more, comes from Sāṇḍerāv. It is dated in V.S. 1236 of the time of *mahārājādhirāja* Kelhaṇa. This epigraph discloses the existence of a big temple of Lord Pārśvanātha at Shaṇḍeraka. The fifth Jain epigraph of this king's reign<sup>344</sup> also bears the same date, that is V.S. 1236. It refers to the temple of Sañcīkādevī (at Osia). This goddess was the family deity of the Jains of Osia. The sixth and the last Jain epigraph<sup>345</sup> of Kelhaṇa's reign is dated in V.S. 1249, corresponding to 1192 A.D. It was discovered from Pāladi (Sirohi district). The epigraph refers to a temple of Lord Mahāvīra.

(iii) *Jainism under the Cāhamānas of Jalor* : Jalor or the ancient Jāvālipura, was connected with Jainism, from pretty early period.<sup>346</sup> A branch of the Cāhamānas started ruling at this place by the fourth quarter of the 12th century A.D. This branch was founded by Kīrtipāla, one of the sons of Ālhaṇa, who, as we have already seen, had some weakness for the Jain religion. His son was Samarasīmha, for whom we have two Jain inscriptions. The first is dated V.S. 1239 and is from Jalor.<sup>347</sup> This is an interesting Jain record as it not only opens with an invocation to Nābheya (Rishabhadeva), the first Tīrthaṅkara, but it also mentions the saint Pūrṇabhadra, the pupil of Candrasūri, who has been described as the foremost of the Candragaccha. There is little doubt that Candrasūri was the founder of this *gaccha*. We are also told about the merchant Yaśovīra, of the famous Śrīmāla family. The epigraph refers to the erection of a

*mandapa* by Yaśovīra and other devout members of the *goṣṭhī*. Yaśovīra is further described as a *paramaśrāvaka* (line 5), which shows that he was a devout Jain. The second epigraph, also from Jalor,<sup>848</sup> actually contains four different dates. This particular epigraph has been noted by us in connexion with Kumārapāla, who had originally built the temple of Pārśvanātha on Kāñcanagiri (Suvarṇagiri near Jalor) in the Vikrama year 1221. In the year V.S. 1242, we are told, this temple was rebuilt by Yaśovīra (son of Pāsu and therefore different from Yaśovīra of the earlier Jalor epigraph of V.S. 1239), in accordance with the orders (*ādeśena*) of *mahārāja* Samarasimha. This directly shows that Samarasimha, like his father Kīrtipāla, was sincere patron of Jainism. There are two other dates (viz. V.S. 1256 ad 1268) in this inscription, which speak of some other pious activities in this temple-complex. It should, however, not be supposed that Samarasimha was a Jain by religion. That he was a devout Hindu and a follower of the orthodox religion, is proved by the famous Sundha hill inscription,<sup>849</sup> which mentions the fact that he had weighed himself against gold during the Soma festival.

The successor of Samarasimha was Udayasimha. For his reign, we have no Jain inscription, but one dated Jain manuscript. This work is dated in V.S. 1306 (1243 A.D.) of the *mahārājakula* Udayasimha.<sup>850</sup> Jinadatta wrote his *Vivekavilāsa* during the reign of Udayasimha.<sup>851</sup> That Udayasimha was a very good admirer of the Śvetāmbara religion is now fully proved by the evidence of the *Kharataragaccha-bṛhadgurvāli*.<sup>852</sup> We are told that in the year V.S. 1310, the Kharatara Ācārya Jineśvara II consecrated, in the presence of Udayasimha at Jāvālipura, several images of the *Jinas* and other great Jain saints, including those of his predecessors like Jinadatta and others. In V.S. 1314 also, Jineśvara II was honoured by Udayasimha.<sup>853</sup> The name of this king also occurs in the *Purāṇatanaprahandaśaṅgraha*<sup>854</sup>, where, we are told, that his

minister Yaśovīra had caused to be built an image of Mahāvīra at Candanavihāra,<sup>355</sup> situated near Svarṇagiri (the hill near Jalor). Udayasimha's patronage of Śaivism is known from Sundha hill inscription.<sup>356</sup>

After Udayasimha, his son Cāciga became the king of Jalor. Of his four dated Jain records, historically the Sundha hill inscription<sup>357</sup>, composed by the Jain saint Jayamaṅgala of the Bṛhad-gaccha in the year V.S. 1319, is the most important. Although composed by a Jain, it is basically a Hindu record. The second Jain record<sup>358</sup> of his reign, comes from Jalor, dated V.S. 1323 (1264 A.D.), which refers to a gift given by *mahattara* Narapati to the well-known Candanavihāra of Jāvālipura. This particular *vihāra* is also mentioned in an earlier Jalor epigraph<sup>359</sup> of V.S. 1320. Ratnapura near Jaswantapur has yielded a Jain epigraph<sup>360</sup> of Cāciga dated V.S. 1333. It records the grant of a piece of land to meet the expenses of the festival of Pārśvanātha<sup>361</sup> in the reign of *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Cācigadeva. The old town of Bhinmal also has yielded a Jain epigraph<sup>362</sup> of Cāciga's time. It is dated in V.S. 1333 and refers to a grant for worshipping Lord Mahāvīra of this place. The temple of Mahāvīra of this place has been mentioned in much earlier works.<sup>363</sup>

It should here be pointed out that the earliest date for Cācigadeva is V.S. 1316 and not 1319, as supposed by previous scholars.<sup>364</sup> The earlier date is now supplied by the *Kharataragaccha-bṛhadgurvāvali*<sup>365</sup> in which year, we are told, Jineśvara II visited the temple of Śāntinātha on Svarṇagiri, near Jalor, during the reign of Śrī Cācigadeva.

The next ruler of this line was Sāmantasimha, for whom we have several Jain epigraphs. These inscriptions range from V.S. 1345 to 1359, corresponding to 1288 to 1302 A.D. However, we have an earlier date for this king, supplied by the *Kharataragaccha-bṛhadgurvāvali*<sup>366</sup> and this date is V.S. 1342. In this year, Jinacandra III of the Kharatara *gaccha* had met Sāmantasimha at Jāvālipura. The earliest epigraph

of V.S. 1345, was discovered from Hathuṇḍi (Godwar district). This particular place, as we have already noticed in our earlier volume,<sup>867</sup> yielded an inscription of the 10th century A.D. In the present epigraph<sup>868</sup>, there is a reference to a temple of Mahāvīra, although in the epigraph of the 10th century, a temple of Rishabha of this place was mentioned. An inscription from Ratnapura, bearing the date V.S. 1348, mentions a grant in favour of Pārśvanātha of that place, during the reign of *mahārājakula*. Sāmantasimha.<sup>869</sup> Two epigraphs of the time of Sāmantasimha, bearing the same date (V.S. 1352), discovered from Barmer, are also Jain inscriptions<sup>870</sup> and have the same language. The temple of Ādinātha of Barmer was visited by the Kharatara Ācārya Jineśvara in V.S. 1283, according to the *Kharataragaccha-bṛhadgurvāli*.<sup>871</sup> An inscription from Jalor,<sup>872</sup> mentions the temple of Pārśvanātha on Suvarṇagiri, which received some grant from one Narapati in V.S. 1351, during the reign of this king. The last Jain epigraph,<sup>873</sup> which mentions this king, has come from Vāghīṇa (Sirohi district) and bears the date V.S. 1359, corresponding to 1302 A.D. The epigraph mentions the festival of Śāntinātha of the village of Vāghasiṇa. The last known king of this dynasty viz. Kānhaḍadeva<sup>874</sup> was a feudatory of Ala-Ud-din and nothing, practically, is known about him.

Regarding the Cāhamānas of Raṇastambhapura, we can say this much, that Jainism was not neglected by the rulers and people of that place. That Jain temples existed in large number in Raṇastambhapura, is proved by the evidence of a contemporary Jain work.<sup>875</sup> The great Hammira (1283-1301), according to Naya-candra, in spite of his devotion for the orthodox religion, did not forget to worship Rishabha-deva, when he was on his *digvijaya*.<sup>876</sup> According to a Digambara Jain epigraph, the saint Dharmacandra was honoured by Hammira.<sup>877</sup> That a Jain writer like Naya-candra is so full of praise for him, is also indicative of his



excellent relationship with the members of that community.<sup>878</sup>

*Jainism under the Paramāras of Rajasthan* :—Several branches of the Paramāra dynasty ruled in various places of Rajasthan, in the period under review. We should at first review the condition of Jainism during the rule of the Paramāras of Candrāvati (near ABU). The first epigraphic record of this dynasty is a Jain epigraph<sup>879</sup>, dated V.S. 1024, corresponding to 967 A.D., which is found inscribed on the pedestal of an image of Mahāvīra at Varkanā in the reign of Kīṣṇarāja. That in the eleventh century, Candrāvati was a Jain centre, is indirectly proved by the fact that in 1038 A.D. (V.S. 1095) Dhaneśvaramuni, the pupil of Buddhisāgara and Jineśvara wrote his *Kathāsurasundarī* at Candrāvati.<sup>880</sup> In later times also Jain works were written or copied at Candrāvati.<sup>881</sup> This place was also connected with the activities of the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha*.<sup>882</sup> We learn from the *Vividhatīrthakālpa*<sup>883</sup> that this place was well-known for the temple of Candraprabha. We are not sure whether this town came to be named after this Tīrthaṅkara. The temple of Rishabha at Candrāvati has been mentioned both in the *Tīrthamālā*<sup>884</sup> (1443 A.D.) and the *KB*.<sup>885</sup> The Jhaloḍī inscription of Dhārāvarsha<sup>886</sup>, belonging to the Paramāra line of Candrāvati, dated V.S. 1255, mentions the Vira temple of Candrāvati.

Among the later Paramāra kings of Candrāvati, Dhārāvarsha, who ruled from 1163 to 1219 A.D., is particularly associated with Jainism. His Jhaloḍī inscription, already mentioned above, opens with a prayer to Vardhamāna, a temple of whom existed at that time at Candrāvati. We have at Ārāsāṇā (Sirohi district) another epigraph<sup>887</sup>, which mentions the setting up of an image of Sumatinātha in the victorious reign of Śrī Dhārāvarsha. A manuscript of *Jñātādharma-kathā*<sup>888</sup> was copied during the reign 'Śrī Dhārāvarsha' who has been described as a feudatory (*Kumārapāladevaprāsādāspada*) of Kumārapāla, in the year

V.S. 1221. That the Paramāras had genuine respect for the teaching of the Jinas, is also proved by the Jhaloḍi inscription, referred to above. In this epigraph, the composer Tilakaprabhasūri has been described<sup>389</sup> as 'worshipped by the Paramāras'.

Another later Abu Paramāra king viz. Somasiṃha has been referred to in two contemporary Jain manuscripts<sup>390</sup>, dated V.S. 1279 and 1289 respectively. A successor of Somasiṃha, viz. Visaladeva, took personal interest for the cause of this religion. An epigraph<sup>391</sup> of V.S. 1345 refers to the bestowing of two fields for the expenses of Lord Pārśvanātha at Dattāpi, when Visaladeva (called here *mahārājādhirāja*) was ruling at Candrāvati, as a feudatory of Śāraṅgadeva (Caulukya). Another epigraph,<sup>392</sup> dated V.S. 1350, found on a stone in the outer wall of the temple No. 13 of the Vimala temple-complex at Abu, states that Visaladeva, acting as a feudatory of Śāraṅgadeva, bestowed in the region of Ashtādaśaśatamaṇḍala (Mt. Abu) a land grant. The details of the land-grant prove that it is a Jain record.

The Paramāras of Banswara (Vāgaḍa) also took some interest in Jain religion. A Jain temple inscription from Arthūna (28 miles to the west of Banswara) has a date V.S. 1159, probably of the reign of Cāmuṇḍarāja of this line.<sup>393</sup> Another inscription,<sup>394</sup> preserved in the Rajputana museum, records the installation of an image of Vṛṣabha (Ādinātha) in the reign of Vijayarāja, a king of the lineage of Vāgaḍa Paramāras, in the year 1166 of the Vikrama era. This particular epigraph refers further to the building of a temple of Vṛṣabhanātha at Uthāṅka (Arthuna) by one Bhūṣhaṇa, a pious Jain, some of his predecessors also were good Jain laymen.

*Jainism under the Guhilas of Rajasthan :* We have already seen in the first volume of this work<sup>395</sup>, that the Guhilas of Rajasthan were good patrons of the Jain religion. Among the later Guhila kings, Sāmantasimha is known from a Jain epigraph<sup>396</sup>, found at Sanderav (ancient Shaṇḍeraka in Bali

district). This particular inscription is found on a pillar of the Mahāvīra temple of this place, which is also mentioned in other epigraphs.<sup>397</sup> There were also other temples, dedicated to Tirthaṅkaras like Śāntinātha and Pārśvanātha in this place. Another Guhila king viz. Jaitrasīṃha is mentioned in two Jain manuscripts,<sup>398</sup> bearing the dates V.S. 1284 and 1309 respectively. The next king Tejaḥsīṃha is known from two Jain epigraphs, one found at Ghagsa near Chitor and the second from that famous fort. The first epigraph found at Ghagsa<sup>399</sup>, is dated V.S. 1322, corresponding to 1265 A.D. It discloses the name of one Ratnaprabhasūri of Caitra Gaccha. This particular *gaccha* is also mentioned in the Ratnapura epigraph<sup>400</sup> of the time of Cācigadeva, dated V.S. 1333, which has also already been noticed above. The Chitor epigraph<sup>401</sup> of Tejaḥsīṃha has the date V.S. 1324. It is claimed that the stone, bearing the Jain inscription, originally belonged to the temple of Lord Mahāvīra of Chitor. This particular temple of Mahāvīra at Chitor was connected with the activities of the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha*, from quite early times.<sup>402</sup> The association of the famous fort of Chitor with Jainism dates back from the days of the celebrated Haribhadra, as we have noticed in the first volume of the present work.<sup>403</sup> That Ratnaprabhasūri was respected by both the Vāghelas and the Guhilas, is apparent from the famous Chirwa epigraph<sup>404</sup>, dated V.S. 1330, of the time Tejaḥsīṃha's son Samarasīṃha. This particular epigraph discloses the fact that Ratnaprabha was honoured by both Viśvaladeva and Tejaḥsīṃha. Another epigraph<sup>405</sup> of the time of Samarasīṃha is found at Chitor. It records the construction of a temple of Pārśvanātha at that place, by the queen-mother Jayatalladevi in V.S. 1335. The inscription further records a grant of land by king Samarasīṃha for the construction of a monastery by Pradyumnasūri. This surely proves the personal interest, this king took, in the welfare of the Śvetāmbara Jain religion. Samarasīṃha's cordial relation

with the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha* is disclosed by that extremely interesting work the *Kharataragacchabhāḍgurvālī*.<sup>406</sup>

(iii) *Jainism in Madhya Pradesh*: Unlike Rajasthan and Gujarat, most of the Jains of Madhya Pradesh, Maharashtra, Uttar Pradesh and other parts of India, owed allegiance to the Digambara sect. As a matter of fact, the Śvetāmbaras were never popular in the regions, now known as Madhya Pradesh. Among the dynasties, which were prominent in Madhya Pradesh, during the period under review (1000-1300), we may mention the Candellas, the Paramāras and the Kalacuris. Let us first discuss the condition of the Jain religion, in the regions, ruled by the Candellas.

We have seen in the earlier volume<sup>407</sup> of the present work, that Jainism was popular in the Candella kingdom, even before 1000 A.D. We have also seen that even the celebrated Dhāṅga was quite respectful towards the monks, belonging to the Digambara sect. Although we have practically no literary reference to the Jains in the Candella territory, a few epigraphs, belonging to the time of the later Candella kings, enable us to have some idea about the state of the Jain religion in the regions, ruled by the kings of this dynasty. Chronologically, the first Jain Candella epigraph of our period, is the Darbat Śāntinātha image inscription<sup>408</sup> of V.S. 1132 (Hamirpur district). The epigraph is incised on a marble frieze, containing a sitting lion on each side. It records the installation of an image of Śānti (the Jain Tirthaṅkara) by Śreṣṭhins Pāhila and Jiju, belonging to a group of hereditary ministers in the reign of Candella Kīrtivarman (C 1070-1100 A.D.). It also refers to the Digambara sage Vāsavendu. For the reign of Kīrtivarman, we have another epigraph<sup>409</sup>, from the famous Jain centre of Deogarh, situated in the newly-created Lalitpur district of U.P. The epigraph is dated in the Vikrama Samvat 1154.

Next, we have a short inscription from Khajuraho,<sup>410</sup> which mentions *Śreshṭhin* Pāpidhara of the Grahapati family, and his sons *Śreshṭhins* Trivikrama, Alhaṇa and Lakshmi-dhara, all of whom were surely devoted Jains. The epigraph gives us the date V.S. 1205. For the reign of Madanavarman, we have two Jain epigraphs, one dated V.S. 1211 and the other V.S. 1215. The earlier epigraph<sup>411</sup> from Mahoba, records the dedication of an image of Neminātha, made by *rūpakāra* Lakhaṇa in the reign of Madanavarman. The second epigraph of the reign of Madanavarman,<sup>412</sup> dated V.S. 1215, found from Khajuraho, records the dedication of an image of Sambhavanātha in the prosperous reign of Śrīmān Madanavarmadeva by *Sādhu* Sālhe, son of Pāhilla of Grahapati *vaṃśa*. This Pāhilla was the son of *Śreshṭhin* Dedu. The name Pāhilla is found in the epigraph of Dhāṅga,<sup>413</sup> discussed in the previous volume. It appears that the members of the Vaiśya Grahapati family, of the Candella kingdom, were dedicated Jains, and were bent on promoting the cause of the Digambara religion, in this part of Madhya Pradesh. The epigraph, under discussion, also mentions several sons of Sālhe viz. Mahāgaṇa, Mahicandra, Śricandra, Jinacandra, and Udayacandra and adds that all of them were devoted to the Tirthaṅkara Sambhavanātha (*Sambhanāthath praṇamanti nityam*). We have also a short epigraph<sup>414</sup> from Mahoba, with the date V.S. 1220, which discloses the name of a dedicated Jain called Ratnapāla.

From Mahoba, we have another Jain epigraph,<sup>415</sup> which not only gives the date V.S. 1224, but also refers to the reigning king Paramardideva, who has been described as the *Kālāñjarādhipati*. It is interesting to note, that the Candella king Paramardi is also mentioned in the colophon of a Digambara work called *Dhanyakumāracaritra*,<sup>416</sup> composed by Guṇabhadra. We further learn from the same source that Guṇabhadra was the disciple of Nemisena and the grand-disciple of Māṇikyasena, and that his work was

composed at the town of Vilāsapurī, which has been described as adorned with Jina temples. This proves that this particular town, which was under the occupation of Paramardi, was a great Digambara centre and that the ruler was, in all probability, a patron of this religion. We have several other small Jain epigraphs<sup>417</sup>, from the Candella territory, which also show the popularity of the Jain religion in this part of Central India. The large number of Jain icons, discovered from the Candella kingdom, also indirectly prove our point. However, it has to be admitted that Jainism was only popular among the Vaiśyas and after 1300 A.D., it practically vanished from this part of India. This is also indirectly proved by the play *Prabodhacandrodaya*,<sup>418</sup> which was staged before Kirtivarman, sometime in the last quarter of the eleventh century.

The Paramāras who played a very important part in the political and cultural history of Western Madhya Pradesh, for several centuries, also sometimes extended qualified support to the cause of the Jain religion. Let us not forget that all the Paramāra kings were staunch supporters of the Brāhmaṇical religion; but at the same time, they were cultured and sensible enough, not to antagonise other religious systems. Several places, ruled by the potentates of this family, were intimately connected with the Jain religion, and we also know of the Nirgrantha writers, who wrote their works in the Paramāra territory.

Bhoja, the great, who started ruling from about 1000 A.D.,<sup>419</sup> in spite of his Brāhmaṇical leanings, had a great catholicity of outlook. Before we discuss Bhoja's relationship with contemporary Jain writers, we have to take note of the available Jain epigraphs of his reign.

The first inscription, known as the Kalvan plates,<sup>420</sup> was discovered from Nasik district of Maharashtra. It refers to Bhoja's feudatory Yaśovarman and also a *śāmanta* (who on his turn, was an officer under Yaśovarman). The inscription refers to the Śvetāmbara *ācārya* Ammadeva and

and also to the repairing of an old Jina temple, dedicated to Tirthaṅkara Suvrata. The plates also contain an exhaustive list of various things, which were granted by Amma for the temple. The other epigraph<sup>421</sup>, found at Bhojpur in Raisen district of Madhya Pradesh, records the installation of a colossal statue of Śānti Jina. The person, responsible for its installation, was a householder, named Sāgaranandin, while the ceremony was performed by a Jain monk called Nemicandrasuri.

However, the above two inscriptions do not prove Bhoja's passion for the Jain religion. Literary evidences, at our disposal, surely show that Bhoja was on friendly terms with many contemporary Jain writers. According to the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*<sup>422</sup>, Bhoja was a patron of Dhanapāla, the Jain author of the celebrated prose romance *Tilakamañjarī*. The evidence of Merutuṅga is directly supported by a few verses of the *Tilakamañjarī*.<sup>423</sup> We further learn from the relevant passages of the same text, that Dhanapāla was honoured by both Muñja and Bhoja and for the pleasure (*vinodahetoḥ*) of the latter, he wrote his work. The *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*<sup>424</sup> further gives the information that under the influence of Dhanapāla, the great Bhoja gave up hunting, which naturally was against the teachings of the Tirthaṅkaras. A few other Jain monks also were honoured by this magnificent monarch. According to a Śravaṇa Belgola epigraph,<sup>425</sup> the Jain monk Prabhācandra was worshipped by Bhoja of Dhārā. Another epigraph, discovered from Dubkund,<sup>426</sup> mentions a Digambara sage called Śāntiśheṇa, who had, defeated in the court of Bhoja, several opponents in debate. Several celebrated Jain authors composed their works during the reign of Bhoja. We have already mentioned one Prabhācandra, who was honoured by this king, according to a Śravaṇa Belgola epigraph. A second Prabhācandra, according to the colophon of the *Prameyakamalamārtanḍa*,<sup>427</sup> wrote that work during the reign of Bhoja of Dhārā. We

will see afterwards, that this Prabhācandra outlived Bhoja and wrote his works also during the rule of Bhoja's successor Jayasimha. But these two Prabhācandras were not the only Jain luminaries at Dhārā during Bhoja's time. The well-known Amitagati, who was honoured by Muñja<sup>426</sup>, was also a contemporary of Bhoja and wrote his *Dharma-parīkṣā*<sup>429</sup> and the *Pañcasāṅgraha*<sup>430</sup> in V.S. 1070 and 1073 respectively, both apparently in Bhoja's time. Another poet, Śricandra, completed his *Purāṇasūtra*<sup>431</sup> in V.S. 1070 at Dhārā, during Bhoja's time. He was a disciple of Śrīnandin and belonged to Balātkāragaṇa. His other works, written at Dhārā, are also known.<sup>432</sup> With Dhārā is also associated Nayanandin, pupil of Māṇikyanandin, who completed his *Sudarśanacarita* in Apabhraṃśa in V.S. 1100, while staying at Jinavaravihāra during the reign of Bhoja.<sup>433</sup> Nemicandra wrote his *Dravyasaṅgrahaṭīkā* at Śrīpāla Maṇḍaleśvarāśrāma of Dhārā<sup>434</sup>, during the reign of Bhoja. The poet Vīra wrote his *Jambuvāmicarita*<sup>435</sup> in Apabhraṃśa during the reign of Bhoja in Mālavadeśa. That Digambaras were highly respected by Bhoja, is also clear from the evidence of the *Kathākośa*<sup>436</sup> of Śricandra, according to which, one of his spiritual predecessors viz. Śrutakīrti was honoured by Bhoja and Gaṅgeya. That Dhārā became a great centre of Jainism during Bhoja's time, is evident from the above discussion. We will have something more to say on this in our chapter on Jain Tirthas. Lastly, it is quite interesting to note, that a Digambara Jain called Kulacandra<sup>437</sup> was the general of Bhoja's army.

For the reign of the next king Jayasimha, we have the *Kathākośa*,<sup>438</sup> which was written by Prabhācandra, who, as we have seen, also wrote his other works during the reign of Bhoja. The same writer also wrote his commentary on the *Mahāpurāṇa* of Pushpadanta in the reign of Jayasimha of Dhārā.<sup>439</sup> For the reign of Udayāditya (1070-1086), we have a fragmentary Jain epigraph (A.S.I.A.R 1918-19, p 17). Among other later Paramāra kings, Naravarman (1094-



1133 A.D.) is known to have some connexion with Jainism. According to the KB,<sup>440</sup> the Kharatara Ācārya Jinavallabha was honoured by this king and donated, on the advice of that Jain monk, a large sum of money for the two Jain temples of Citrakūṭa (Chitor). We have now a Jain epigraph<sup>441</sup> of the reign of this king, found from Bhojpur in Raisen district. The epigraph is incised on the pedestal of an image of Pārśvanātha and is dated in V.S. 1157, corresponding to 1100 A.D. It appears from the epigraph that the person called Cillāṇa, belonging to Vemaka family, was a devout Jain. He is represented further as the son of Śreṣṭhīn Rāma and grandson of one Nemicandra, who appears to be identical with the monk of the same name, mentioned in the Bhojpur epigraph of the time of Bhoja I, which has already been discussed.

It appears that even in later times, Dhārā was great centre of Jainism. The father of the Digambara poet Āśādhara viz. Sallakṣhaṇa was surely patronised by the later Paramāra king Vindhyaavarman. This is known from a passage of the colophon of Āśādhara's work *Sāgāra-Dharmāmṛta*<sup>442</sup>. The poet Āśādhara himself was a prolific Jain writer and we have several dates<sup>443</sup> for him. These dates are V.S. 1285, 1292, 1296 and 1300. Āśādhara was in the good books of the Paramāra kings and, we are told, that he was given the title of *Sarasvatīputra*<sup>444</sup> by Arjunavarman (1211-16 A.D.). Most of his works were, however, not written at Dhārā, but a place, near it, called Nalakacchapura in his colophons, which is identified by Premi<sup>445</sup> with Nalachā, some 20 miles from modern Dhar, and which still has a few Jain temples and can boast of a number of Jain adherents. Āśādhara wrote his works in the Neminātha *Caitya* of Nalakacchapura. This particular place is also mentioned in a Jain work called *Karmavipākāṭikā*,<sup>446</sup> which was written at Nalakacchapura in V.S. 1295 during the reign of Jaitugideva, the Paramara king, who ruled from 1239 to 1255 A.D. Āśādhara has mentioned both

him and his predecessor Devapāla in his works. His work *Jinayajñakalpa* was completed in V.S. 1285, during the reign of Devapāla.<sup>447</sup> His three other important works viz. *Trishashṭismṛti*,<sup>448</sup> *Sāgaradharmāmṛta*<sup>449</sup> and *Anagāradharmāmṛta*<sup>450</sup> were completed during the reign of Jaitugideva in the Vikrama years 1292, 1296 and 1300 respectively at the same town viz. Nalakacchapura and the same shrine. Another Paramāra king viz. Jayavarman II (1256-60 A.D.), is mentioned in a Jain epigraph,<sup>451</sup> found at Modi near Indore.

Jainism, however, was never popular in the Kalacuri kingdom. It is true that in the *Kathākośa*<sup>452</sup> of Śricandra, one of his spiritual predecessors viz. Śrutakīrti, has been described as having been honoured by Gāṅgeya, the great Kalacuri monarch, who ruled in the first few decades of the eleventh century. But no other Kalacuri king is known to have patronised this particular religion. Śaivism was the state religion<sup>453</sup> in the Kalacuri kingdom. We have only one Kalacuri Jain epigraph<sup>454</sup>, found from Bahuriband in Jabalpur district. This inscription, which is incised on a colossal statue of Śāntinātha, records that during the victorious reign of Gayākarnadeva (middle of the 12th century),<sup>455</sup> one Mahābhoja, the son of Sādhu Sarvadhara, who had been favoured by the illustrious Māghanandin, the crest-jewel of logicians (*tarkatārṅgikacūdāmaṇi*), erected the temple of Śāntinātha. The image of Śāntinātha was consecrated by ācārya Subhadra, who belonged to the line of the Deśi gaṇa in the āmnāya of the Candrakara<sup>456</sup> ācārya.

**Jainism in Maharashtra :** The epigraphic evidence at our disposal, suggests that Jainism was popular in Kolhapur region of Maharashtra in the period under review. The first Jain epigraph<sup>457</sup> belongs to the reign of Ballāla (1100-1108 A.D.). It is incised on an image of Pārśvanātha, found from the Jain temple of Honnur, two miles to the South-West of Kagal in Kolhapur district. The characters are of the old Kannaḍa alphabet and we learn from the epigraph that

Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Ballāla and his brother Gaṇḍarāditya (who was evidently associated with his elder brother in governing the kingdom) made some donations for the Jain Basadi constructed by Bamaḡāvunḡa, the disciple of Rātrimatikanti of the Punnāḡavṛkshamūlagana of the illustrious Mūlagana.

For the reign of Gaṇḍarāditya (1108-1138 A.D.), we have several inscriptions, which prove that he was indeed a great patron of Jainism. His Tāḡale plates,<sup>458</sup> which though not a Jain record, dated in Śaka 1032, corresponding to 1110 A.D., records, a grant for all the three gods Śiva, Buddha and Arhat (Tīrthaṅkara), along with some other grants for the Brāhmaṇas. This surely shows that this king (actually a feudatory of the Kalyāṇa Cālukyas) was catholic in his religious outlook. However, his later records prove that he was gradually being attracted to the Digambara religion.

The Kolhapur plates of Gaṇḍarāditya,<sup>459</sup> dated Śaka 1037, actually reveal the existence of a feudatory family named Nigumba, under that king. The members of this family were great patrons of the Jain Saṅgha and one of the prominent members called Nolamba, is described as having obtained a boon from the goddess Padmāvatī, the *Śāsana-devatā* of Pārśvanātha. The inscription further shows that Gaṇḍarāditya himself was interested in the religious activities of his feudatory called Nolamba. The next epigraph,<sup>460</sup> dated Śaka 1040, of the same king, has been discovered from Herle in Kolhapur district. It is incised on a stone and written in Kannaḡa alphabet. This particular epigraph is very important, as it reveals the names of some of the Digambara luminaries of Kolhapur area of the early 12th century. These ascetics are Tribhuvanacandra, Nāḡacandra-Saiddhāntika, Bālacandra-vratī, Śāntivīramunidra etc. It is further clear from the epigraph that Kolhapur in those days was regarded as a *tīrtha* of the Jains. The temple-complex, dedicated to Candraprabha, in this place i.e. Herle was built by Nemaḡāvunḡa and was

popularly known as Tribhuvanatilaka, a *biruda* of Gaṇḍarāditya. This particular temple, it is of great interest to note, is mentioned in the colophon of Somadeva's *Śabdārṇava-candrikāvytti*<sup>461</sup>, composed in Śaka 1127, during the reign of Bhoja II of this dynasty. Śāntivīramunindra has been further described in this epigraph as the *ācārya* of Kolhāpuratīrtha and as the disciple of Bālacandra-Vratī, the previous *ācārya* of the above-mentioned Candraprabha Jinālaya. This Bālacandra Vratī has been eulogised<sup>462</sup> in the *Neminātha Purāṇa* of Karṇapārya, a minister of the Śilāhāra Vijayāditya, the son and successor of Gaṇḍarāditya.

Next, we have the Kolhapur stone epigraph,<sup>463</sup> dated Śaka 1040, of the reign of Gaṇḍarāditya, which was found from Pārśvanātha temple of Kolhapur. The temple of Pārśvanātha, mentioned in this inscription, was actually constructed by Nimbadevarasa, a loyal feudatory of Gaṇḍarāditya at Kavaḍegolla (probably not far from modern Kolhapur). The epigraph actually records certain gifts to Śrutakīrti Traividyaśrī of the Pustakagaccha in the Deśiyagaṇa of the Mūlasaṅgha, who officiated as the priest of the Jain temple called Rūpanārāyaṇa in Kollāpura. This particular temple of Kolhāpura was also built by Sāmanta Nimbadeva, according to another epigraph.<sup>464</sup> This gentleman was a devoted Jain and claims that he was the right hand man of Gaṇḍarāditya. He is said to have been favoured by Padmāvatī, the *Śāsanaśrī* of Pārśvanātha. In the Terdal epigraph<sup>465</sup> of Goṅka, dated Śaka 1045, and a Śravaṇa Belgola epigraph,<sup>466</sup> Nimbadevarasa has been described as a disciple of Māghanandī Siddhāntadeva, the *guru* of Śrutakīrti Traividyaśrī, the priest of the Rūpanārāyaṇa temple. Māghanandī was actually the former priest of this temple.

We have an undated epigraph<sup>467</sup> of the time of Gaṇḍarāditya, found from the *maṇḍapa* of the shrine of Śeṣhāsayī in the backyard of the great Mahālakṣmī temple of Kolhapur. This epigraph, which begins with a prayer to Ādi-Jina (i.e.

Rshabha), records the construction of an Ādinātha temple, built and financed by the same Nimbadevarasa, who has been mentioned so frequently in other epigraphs of Gaṇḍarāditya. This particular epigraph, further represents this *Sāmanta* of Gaṇḍarāditya as a great Jain and supplies the following description about him. "Thus flourished the excellent Nimbadeva, who has made the whole land full of the temples of Jinanātha, the entire country full of Jineśvara's . . . the entire excellent village full of pleasingly good Jains, the whole surrounding full of the pervasive influence of the words, meanings and the essence of (Jaina) *tattva*". It appears from the internal evidence of this epigraph that it was incised in the early period of Gaṇḍarāditya's reign, as it represents Māghanandi as living at the time of the writing of this epigraph. This Māghanandi, we are further told, was a disciple of Kulacandra, belonging to the lineage of Koṇḍakunda. It is of great interest to note that this Ādinātha temple of Kolhapur, mentioned in this epigraph, is also referred to by the Śvetāmbara savant Jinaprabha in his *Vividhatīrthakalpa*<sup>468</sup>. The epigraph, under discussion, gives a brilliant description of the Ādi Jina temple of this place which, however, has completely disappeared. It has however been noted by Mirashi<sup>469</sup> that there is a reference to a Jain temple, which was near the Mahālakṣmī temple of Kolhapur in another short epigraph, found from the same temple-complex.

We have three Jain epigraphs of the reign of Vijayāditya (1138-1175 A.D.),<sup>470</sup> the son and successor of Gaṇḍarāditya. The first epigraph,<sup>471</sup> found from Kolhapur, records a grant by that king for the Pārśvanātha temple, constructed by Vāsudeva, the betel-box bearer of *Sāmanta* Kāmadeva and disciple of Māghanandi Siddhāntadeva. This particular temple was probably situated at the modern village of Here, about 6 miles from Chandgaḍh.<sup>472</sup> The epigraph also refers to another disciple of Māghanandi Siddhāntadeva called Māṇikyanandipaṇḍita, who was probably the priest

of the temple, constructed by Vāsudeva. We also learn from this epigraph, that the earlier name of Kolhapur was Kshullakapura. The second Jain epigraph<sup>473</sup> of Vijayāditya, dated Śaka 1073, was found from Bāmaṇi, 25 miles S.W. of Kāgal in Kolhapur district. It also refers to a Pārśva temple, which was probably situated at Maḍūr<sup>474</sup> in Kolhapur district. The epigraph mentions *Sāmanta Lakṣhmaṇa*, the maternal uncle of the king, at whose request the grant was made by the king, for that temple. It also refers to Arhanandi-Siddhāntadeva, the disciple of the same Māghanandi, mentioned in other epigraphs. It appears therefore that Māghanandi was a very influential Jain monk, some of whose disciples, were the priests of different Jain temples, situated in the Kolhapur district. The third Jain epigraph<sup>475</sup> of Vijayāditya (dated Śaka 1075) has only a reference to a Jain *basadi*.

Bhoja II (1175-1212 A.D.) of this dynasty is not mentioned in any Jain epigraph. However in at least two contemporary Jain literary works, his name has been referred to. The *Śabdacandrīkāṇṭhi*<sup>476</sup> of Somadeva was composed in Śaka 1127 during the rule of 'Śrīvīra Bhojadeva' who gets high-sounding imperial titles here. We further learn that the work was composed in the Tribhuvanatilaka-Jinālaya of Kollāpura. We have already referred to this Jain shrine. There is another work called *Kṣhapaṇḍasāra*,<sup>477</sup> composed by Mādhavacandra Traividya-deva, which was completed at a town called Dullakapura, during the reign of one 'Bhojarāja' in Śaka 1125. The editor of *Jainagranthaprasasti Saṅgraha*<sup>478</sup> Sri Jugalkishore Mukhtar was unable to identify this Bhojarāja. But there is little doubt that in Śaka 1125, there was only one Bhojarāja in India, and he is no other than that Kolhapur king. The title Traividya-deva, applied to the author Mādhavacandra, reminds us of the similar titles applied to Digambara monks in the epigraphs of Kolhapur Śilāhāra kings. We further learn from the same colophon that the work was written by

the author for the benefit of Bāhubali, the chief minister (*mantriśa*) of this Bhojarāja. This proves that this minister, who had a typically Jain name, had a great respect for the Digambara religion. Dullakapura, in which this work composed, was probably a small town somewhere near Kolhapur.

*Jainism in other parts of Northern India :* So far as other parts of Northern India are concerned, Jainism was fighting a losing battle. However in Uttar Pradesh there were at least two places, which had very large Jain temple-complexes. We are referring to Deogarh and Mathurā, both of which had large Jain establishments from earlier times. Deogarh, which was known as Luacchāgira<sup>479</sup>, in the 9th century A.D., afterwards came to be called Kīrtigiri.<sup>480</sup> It is surprising that this great centre of the Digambara religion, is not mentioned in any Digambara literary text. Even in the lists of the Digambara *tīrthas*, compiled before the 19th century, this place is completely ignored. However epigraphic records, found from this temple-complex, prove that the Jain pilgrims continued to visit it from the mediaeval period down to modern times.

The first important<sup>481</sup> epigraph, of our period, from Deogarh has already been noticed in connexion with the Candellas. It is dated in V.S. 1154; it proves the concern of the minister of Kīrtivarman, named Vatsarāja, for the Jain religion. We have some earlier short epigraphs<sup>482</sup>, from Deogarh, which refer to some Digambara monks like Keśavacandra, Abhayakīrti and Vasantakīrti, belonging to Kundakunda lineage. Another epigraph<sup>483</sup>, yields the words *Gāṅgeya-Nṛpa*, who may or may not be identical with the famous king of that name. A recently discovered epigraph<sup>484</sup>, dated V.S. 1210, has the name of one Mahāsāmanta Udayapāla.

Mathurā, the early centre of Jainism, has yielded three epigraphs of our period. The first dated V.S. 1038, is a short Śvetāmbara image inscription<sup>485</sup>, and the second,

dated V.S. 1080, is a Digambara record.<sup>486</sup> The third, dated V.S. 1134, is a Śvatāmbara image inscription.<sup>487</sup> The Digambara epigraph is more interesting as it proves that by V.S. 1080 (A.D. 1022-24), the Jains, once more, started taking active interest in Mathurā. It has been observed by Bühler<sup>488</sup> that the image was built within five years after Mahmud's expedition against (Hizri 409) Mathurā, which resulted in the total destruction of that city. Probably the great Jain establishment at Kaṅkāliṭṭilā escaped destruction, "for it seems hardly likely that they could have been rebuilt so quickly". It should, however, be remembered that the Jains had indomitable religious zeal and their religious history in Rajasthan proves that they were capable of rebuilding their temples, almost immediately after their destruction by the Muslim iconoclasts. Contemporary literary evidence at our disposal, also proves that Mathurā continued to exist as a centre of Jainism in the mediaeval period.

Several Jain epigraphs, of our period, have been discovered from other parts of Northern India and the Jain *tīrthas* continued to exist in Sind, Punjab, Bengal, Bihar, Orissa etc. Some of these *tīrthas* will be noticed in the chapter on 'Jain *tīrthas*' in this volume.

To conclude, we must say, that except Rajasthan and Gujarat, no other state of India offered favourable climate for the development of this religion. We have still some standing temples, dedicated to Jinās in Bengal, Bihar and other parts of Northern India. There is little doubt that small groups of Jain *Śrāvakas* continued to exist, especially in Bengal, Bihar and Orissa. But gradually, even these *Śrāvakas* merged with the local population and completely forgot their original faith.



## REFERENCES

1. Vol. I, pp. 151ff.
2. See Ācārya Girijaśaṅkara Vallabhajī, *Historical Inscriptions of Gujarat*, part III, pp. 154ff; see also Jinavijaya in *Bhāratiya Vidyā*, I, p. 73 and Mirashi in the same journal, VI, p. 90.
3. Edited in *S. J. G. M.* (No. 13) by Jinavijaya (1940), pp. 130f.
4. *Loc cit.*
5. See 6th Book and also *I.A.*, Vol. IV, pp. 110f.
6. For the story of Abhayatilaka, see Majumdar, A. K. *Chaulukyas of Gujarat* (Bombay, 1916), p. 36. We should further note that the *Prabhāvakacarita* (p. 130) depicts the great Jain saint Vardhamāna Sūri as the contemporary of Cāmuṇḍarāja.
7. Majumdar, *op.cit.*, pp. 37ff.
8. For a fuller discussion on all these sources, see Jinavijaya's Introduction to his edition of Jineśvara's *Kathakoṣa* (*S. J. G. M.* No. 11), pp. 18ff; see also the different original accounts of Jineśvara's life included in the same edition.
9. For a discussion on the Caityavāsins, see *Kathakoṣa* (ed. Jinavijaya) *Introd.*, pp. 3ff.
10. See *I. A.*, Vol. 4, p. 112 (7th sarga). Jñānavimāla in his commentary of Maheśvara's *Śabdabhedaparakāśa* also traces the beginning of the Kharatara sect to the year V.S. 1080, corresponding to 1024 A.D., which may be the last year of Durlabha; see also Majumdar, *op.cit.*, pp. 41-42. According to Merutuṅga's *Prabandhaśiṅgārā*, Durlabha was basically a devout Hindu; he is said to have built a few magnificent Hindu temples; see Jinavijaya's edition, p. 200 and also trans. by Tawney, p. 29.
11. See in this connexion Jinaprabha, *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, p. 16; see also *Purāṇaprabandhasaṅgraha*, pp. 11-12. In two inscriptions from Abu we have descriptions of Vimāla's building activities on the Arbuda hill; see Jinavijaya (ed.), *Prācīn Jaina lekha Saṅgraha*, Vol. II, No. 132, and Bhandarkar's *List* No. 263.
12. P. 131. This particular minister is also mentioned in a few Jain epigraphs from Abu, see Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, Nos. 152-53 and Bhandarkar, *List* No. 263; see also Kielhorn, *E.I.* Vol. IX, pp. 151ff.
13. See *E.I.*, Vol. IX, p. 148.
14. For the texts of these inscriptions, see Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, Nos. 152-248.
15. Edited by A. L. Basham in *E.I.*, Vol. 33, pp. 235ff.
16. *I. A.*, 18, pp. 110ff; also Bhandarkar, *List* No. 1464.

17. *E.I.*, 21, pp. 191ff.
18. P. 86.
19. Edited by Jinavijaya in *S. J. G. M.*, No. 42 (Bombay, 1955), p. 63.
20. *Loc.Cit.*
21. Pp. 73, 73.
22. See pp. 152ff.
23. *Prabhāvakacarita*, pp. 164f.
24. See Majumdar, *op.cit.*, p. 56; *The Struggle for Empire*, p. 75; *Prabandhasamgraha*, p. 54.
25. See *Jainapustakaprasastisangraha* (edn. Jinavijaya), p. 99.
26. *Loc.cit.*
27. *Loc.cit.*
28. See Peterson, *Report on Mss*, 1887, p. 274.
29. P. 65 (Jinavijaya's edn.) : trans. (Tawney, p. 97)
30. See Peterson, *MSS*, 1886-92, p. CX; also *I. A.*, XI, p. 248.
31. See 11th Sarga; also *I.A.*, IV, p. 235.
32. See Majumdar, *op.cit.*, pp. 67ff.
33. See Hemacandra, *Dvyāśrāya* (11th Sarga), trans. in *I. A.*, Vol. IV, p. 234.
34. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakaprasastisangraha*, Vol. I, p. 9).
35. *Ibid.*, p. 100.
36. See the passage of Śrīcandra's *Munisuvrataśvāmīcarita* (V.S. 1193, according to the *Bṛhatsippānikā* No. 267), which is almost a contemporary account, quoted by Peterson in his 4th Report, pp. 87. Peterson wrongly ascribes this work of Śrīcandra to V.S. 1121 (See *Jinaratnakosa*, p. 311).
37. See Peterson, 5th Report, pp. 14-16; also Sheth, *Jainism in Gujarat*, pp. 28ff.
38. See Gandhi, L B, *Siddhartha and Jains* (No. 19) included in his 'Collection of Historical writings' in Gujarati, published from Baroda (V. S. 2019); see also Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 28ff.
39. Sheth, *loc.cit.*
40. See Peterson, *Reports*, V, pp. 14-16,
41. See *S. J. G. M.* (No. 13) ed. Jinavijaya, pp. 171-182.
42. Pp. 65ff (ed. Jinavijaya); trans. (Tawney), pp. 97ff.
43. Pp. 25ff (ed. Jinavijaya).
44. Yaśovijayaji Jaina Granthamālā, No. 8 (Varanasi, 1905). For a discussion on this play, see Hultzsch., *Z. D. M. G.*, Vol. 75, pp. 61ff.
45. P. 172.
46. Pp. 15 and 25; see also Parikh's Introduction, *Kāvyaśaṣṭaka*, II, pp. CCXLVIIIff.

47. See *Prabhāvakacarita*, p. 174.
48. *Ibid.*, p. 177.
49. See Tawney's trans., pp. 9ff.
50. *Loc.cit.*
51. See *Prabhāva*, p. 181 ; *P. C.* (trans.), p. 103 ; and *Purātana-prabandhasaṅgraha*, p. 10,
52. P. 181.
53. P. 103.
54. Trans. (*P.C.*), p. 103 ; the same verse also occurs in *Prabhāva*, p. 180.
55. See *Prabhāva*, p. 172.
56. *Ibid.*, p. 173.
57. See Peterson, IV, p. 8.
58. See Ray, *H. C.*, *D.H.N.I* (Reprint), II, pp. 825f : also Choudhary, *G. C.*, *P. H. N. I.*, p. 74. One of the Kāyastha officers of Bhuvana-pāla is mentioned in a fragmentary Gwalior inscription of 1161 V.S. (see *I.A.*, 15, p. 202) ; see Kielhorn, *List of Ins. of N. India*, No. 72.
59. See *D. H. N. I*, II, p. 1070.
60. See *A. S.I.*, W. C. 1907-10, p. 52.
61. According to *Ras ma'a*, Abhayadeva also converted the king of Khengar, who at his instigation, remitted the taxes, levied on pilgrims at Girnar. (see I, pp. 154-70) ; see also Peterson, 4, p. VI.
62. See Peterson, 4, p. VI and also 3, App, p. 156 and p. 274 ; see also Kielhorn, *Palm Leaf MSS Report*, p. 143.
63. See pp. 167ff.
64. See 11th Sarga and p. 234 of *I. A.*, Vol. 4.
65. *Ibid.*, p. 267.
66. P. 61 ; See also for some useful information on this temple, Parikh, *Kāvyaṇuśāsana* II, Introd., CLXXXVff. For a modern discussion on this temple, see Burgess and Cousens, *Architectural Antiquity of Northern Gujarat*, pp. 59-60.
67. See *I.A.*, 4, pp. 266f (sarga 15).
68. Pp. 62f ; and 65.
69. For Sajjana, see *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*, p. 65 ; *Purātanaprabandhasaṅgraha*, p. 34 ; see also the detailed article in Gujarat, on this gentleman by L. B. Gandhi, in his *Collection of Historical Writings*, pp. 272ff ; see also Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 10f.
70. P. 9.
71. See *Bombay Gazetteer*, I, part I, p. 177.
72. See *Kāvyaṇuśāsana*, II, Introd, p. CL XXXII.

73. See Majumdar, *op.cit.*, p. 442 fn. 12.
74. See *A.S.W.I.*, II, p. 162 ; see also Parikh, *op.cit.*, p. CL XXIX fn.
75. See *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, p. 9.
76. See *P.C.*, p. 128 (trans.) ; *Prabhāvaka*, p. 184.
77. See *P.C.*, p. 82 (trans.) ; for more details, see *Purāṇanāprabandha-saṅgraha*, p. 32.
78. See for details, Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 1ff ; see also Parikh, *op.cit.*, II, Introd., p. CXC 111.
79. See *Jainopustakaprasastisaṅgraha* ( edn. Jinavijaya ), p. 99.
80. See pp. 56ff ( edn. Jinavijaya ) ; see also *Purāṇanāprabandha-saṅgraha*, pp. 31f.
81. *Ibid.*, p. 57.
82. *Loc.cit.*
83. *Loc.cit.*
84. *Jainopustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 65.
85. For details, see Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 9ff ; see also Parikh, *op.cit.*, pp. CXCII f.
86. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, p. 101.
87. See Desai, *J. S. I.*, p. 225.
88. See Tawney, trans., p. 87.
89. We have a Ujjain inscription of Yaśovarman, the Paramāra king of Mālava, dated in the Vikrama year 1192 ( see *J. A.*, 19, pp. 348-49 ). In the very same year a Jain work called *Navapaḍaṇḍa-ṛaṇalaghuvṛtti* calls Jayasīṃha 'Avantinātha' ( see Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, p. 103 ). Therefore, there is little doubt that Avanti was conquered in the Vikrama year 1192.
90. See *Life of Hemacandrācārya*, p. 13 ( translated from the original German by M. L. Patel, Śāntiniketan, 1936 ).
91. See p. 185.
92. The relevant verse of Jinamaṇḍana has been quoted in Bühler's *Life of Hemacandra*, p. 70.
93. See Bühler, *op.cit.*, pp. 13ff.
94. Quoted in Bühler's *Life etc.*, p. 76.
95. See *Prabhāvaka*, p. 194 ; *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*, pp. 65f.
96. For a detailed discussion, see Majumdar, *op.cit.*, pp. 89ff and notes in pp. 448f.
97. For his earlier career, see *Prabhāvaka*, pp. 195f ; *Prabandhacintāmaṇi* ( Tawney ), pp. 116ff ; and also *Kumārāpālacaritra-saṅgraha* ( edn. Jinavijaya, Bombay, 1956 ), pp. 9ff ; pp. 34ff ; pp. 112ff etc. etc.
98. *Prabhāvaka*, pp. 195f.
99. *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*, ( trans. ) pp. 116ff and original, pp. 77ff.

100. See Majumdar, *op.cit.*, pp. 94ff.
101. *Kumārapāloprabandha*, pp. 17-34.
102. See in this connexion Majumdar, *op.cit.*, pp. 99ff; also Bühler, *op.cit.*, pp. 32ff.
103. For the contents of the inscription, see Ray, *D.H.N.I.* Vol. II, pp. 983f; see also *Bhavnagar Inscriptions*, pp. 183-93.
104. See *E. I.*, II, pp. 421-24.
105. *I. A.*, 41, pp. 202-03.
106. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, pp. 106ff.
107. *Ibid.*, p. 107.
108. See Sarga 20; also *I. A.*, 4, pp. 268f.
109. *P. C.*, pp. 84f.
110. See pp. 198ff.
111. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, p. 106.
112. See Bühler, *op.cit.*, pp. 35 and 90; see also Kielhorn, Report of 1880-81.
113. For the original passage, see Bühler, *op.cit.*, p. 90.
114. See *I. A.*, 41 (1912), pp. 202-03; for the summary of the inscription, see Ray, H. C., *op.cit.*, p. 981.
115. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, p. 107.
116. See *Life etc.*, p. 34.
117. See *J.D.P.S.* (1906-13), parvan X; also H. Johnson's translation.
118. *prāyeṇa sa pratigrāmaṇi niḥśimavaibhavaḥ  
kariṣyaḥ mahīmetāṃ jñāyatanamaṇḍitām.*
119. *devabhaktyā, urubhaktyā tatpiṇḥ sadḍṛśobhaya  
Kumārapālaḥ bhūpālaḥ sa bhaviṣyati Bhārata.*
120. We learn from Merutunga that at the time of his accession, Kumārapāla was a man of fifty, see *P.C.*, p. 78; trans. p. 119.
121. See in this connexion Bühler, *op.cit.*, p. 39; also *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 113.
122. Quoted in the *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 140.
123. *Op.cit.*, p. 43.
124. See translation in *I.A.*, 4, p. 268 (Sarga, 20).
125. This work is referred in the colophon of *T.S.S.P.C.*
126. See *Kumārapālacaritasāṅgraha*, p. 119.
127. Pp. 210f.
128. P. 143 (translation by Tawney).
129. Edited by C. D. Dalal (G. O. S No. 9).
130. See *P.C.*, p. 133.
131. For this epigraph, see *Bhavnagar Inscriptions*, pp. 172-73; see also *E. I.* XI, pp. 44ff. The entire inscription has been reproduced in Jinavijaya's *Prācīn Jainalekhasāṅgraha*, Vol. II.

- pp. 204ff; see also his comments in Gujarati in the same volume, in the section entitled *Avalokana*, pp. 233 ff.
132. See Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jainalekhasaṅgraha*, Vol. II, pp. 201 ff (No. 345); Bhandarkar, *List*, No. 1523; see also *Ehavi-nagar Inscriptions*, pp. 206 ff.
  133. This custom has been mentioned in several works including the *Śakuntalā* (6th Act, Vasumati edn., p. 165) and the Jain *Nīrayavalikā* (p. 42 of the Rajkot edition); see also Manu, IX. 189.
  134. See G. O. S. IX (ed. Caturavijayi, Baroda, 1918), p. 49 (3rd Act).
  135. It was composed during the reign of Ajayapāla, the immediate successor of Kumārapāla (See Act I, p. 3).
  136. Edited by Jinavijaya in G. O. S., No. XIV, Baroda, 1920; see in this connexion a summary of the work, given by Jinavijaya in the *Kumārāpālacaritraṅgraha*, pp. 113ff; see also p. 120.
  137. This particular name of the work occurs several times, in the body of the work. The name *Kumārāpālapiṭiṭiḥa* only occurs in a late manuscript (dated V.S. 1458) of the work; see *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 142.
  138. See *Kumārāpālapiṭiṭiḥa*, p. 144.
  139. See p. 206.
  140. See P. O. p. 145 (trans.).
  141. See *Prabhāvaka*, p. 206.
  142. See translation in I. A., 4, p. 269.
  143. This has already been published by I. D. P. S., Bhavnagar; see *Jinaratnakosa*, p. 93.
  144. See Peterson, III, p. 316.
  145. See p. 144.
  146. Act IV, p. 93.
  147. *Prabhāvaka*, p. 206.
  148. See E. I., Vol. XI, pp. 54-55; see also Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jainalekhasaṅgraha*, Vol. II, No. 352.
  149. See *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 109.
  150. *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.
  151. *Ibid.*, p. 110.
  152. Act V, p. 123.
  153. *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 113.
  154. See Bühler, *Life* etc, p. 94.
  155. P. 207.
  156. P. 96 (Jinavijaya's edn.).
  157. Pp. 47f.
  158. P. 85.

159. See *Kharatāgacchabṛhadgurvāli* (edn. Jinavijaya), p. 52.
160. *Ibid.*, p. 55.
161. *Ibid.*, p. 59.
162. Pp. 174ff.
163. P. 9; the *Kumārāpālpratiṭodha* (p. 179) informs us that, at the suggestion of Siddhapāla, the son of Śrīpāla, Kumārāpāla appointed Raṇiga's son Āmra as the governor of Saurāṣṭra and entrusted the work of building steps for Girnar to him.
164. 4th Act (p. 74).
165. Pp. 174ff.
166. Pp. 42f.
167. See Kielhorn in *E. I.*, I, pp. 293-306.
168. Pp. 477-78.
169. For details on Śrīpāla and his illustrious son and grandson, see Jinavijaya's Introduction to *Draupadisvayaṇvara*; see also *E. I.*, I, p. 295.
170. On the exact relationship between Kumārāpāla and Ajayapāla, see Majumdar, *The Chaulukyas of Gujarat*, pp. 127-27.
171. See trans. (Tawney), pp. 151f.
172. See pp. 47f.
173. Pp. 98f.
174. See for details, Merutunga, trans. pp. 151ff.
175. See *P. C.*, p. 96; *Purāṇanaprabandhasaṅgraha*, p. 47.
176. Edn. Dalal (Boroda, 1918), p. 3 (Act. 1).
177. Quoted in Majumdar *The Chaulukyas of Gujarat*, p. 456; see also Peterson, *Reports on MSS.*, 1887, p. 161 and *Jinaratnakōśa*, pp. 244-45; for the date of this work, see Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakapraśastisaṅgraha*, p. 59.
178. See the edition in *Kāvya-mālā* series (K. P. Parab and Śivadatta), canto XV, verse 30; see also R. G. Bhandarkar, *Reports on MSS.*, 1883-84, pp. 18-22.
179. See *Surathotsava*, XV, vs. 20.
180. See *E. I.*, Vol. 2, p. 442 (verse 21).
181. See Vaṅgavāsī ed., *Brahmakhaṇḍa*, *Dharmāraṇyakhaṇḍa*, ch. s. 36ff.
182. *Brahmakhaṇḍa*, *Dharmāraṇyakhaṇḍa*, 36. 62.
183. See *Jinaratnakōśa*. pp. 361f.
184. *Ibid.*, *Brahma Khaṇḍa*, *Dharmāraṇya*, 38. 27.
185. For details, see Majumdar, *op.cit.*, pp. 124f.
186. *Ibid.*, p. 131.
187. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakapraśastisaṅgraha*, p. 111.
188. See *P. C.* (trans.), p. 153.

189. See *Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit MSS in C.P. and Berar*, Nagpur, 1926, Introd., p. 50; the same mistake is repeated in Velankar's *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 65.
190. Jinavijaya, *Praśasti* etc., p. 112.
191. *Ibid.*, pp. 24, 113.
192. *Ibid.*, p. 113.
193. *Ibid.*, pp. 25, 114.
194. *Ibid.*, p. 121.
195. *Ibid.*, p. 122.
196. As we have already seen, he gets Śaiva titles in a manuscript of V. S. 1247, written at Bhṛgukaccha. In a few inscriptions ( see *I. A.*, Vol. XI, pp. 337-40 dated V. S. 1264 and XVIII, pp. 110ff dated V. S. 1266 ) he is given Vaiṣṇava titles ( cf. the epithet *Nārāyaṇavātāra* ).
197. See *Prācīn Jainalekhasaṅgraha* by Jinavijaya, Vol. II, No. 65.
198. *Ibid.*, No. 64.
199. See *E. I.*, Vol. 33, pp. 117ff.
200. See verse No. 24.
201. See *E. I.*, 33, p. 118.
202. See Hiralal, *Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit MSS in C. P. and Berar*, Nagpur, 1926, Introd., p. 50.
203. See *Tīrthānandanasāṅgraha* ( ed. by V. Jharpurkar, Sholapur, 1935 ), p. 32.
204. P. 85; according to this work, the original image of Candraprabha was installed by Gautamasvāmin, the disciple of Lord Mahāvira; even if we deny the veracity of this statement of Jinaprabha, we have to accept the fact that, the original temple of Candraprabha of Valabhī was of great antiquity.
205. P. 83.
206. See Majumdar, A. K., *The Chaulukyas of Gujarat*, pp. 151ff.
207. *Ibid.*, p. 165.
208. See in this connexion *I. A.* XXXI ( 1903 ), pp. 477-95; this contains an English translation of Bühler's original German paper on this work. The work has recently been edited by Jinavijaya in *Singhi Jaina Granthamālā*.
209. See *I. A.*, 31, p. 491.
210. See VII. 66 ( *J. D. P. S.*, Sam 1974 ).
211. See *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 345.
212. See *I. A.*, 31, p. 491.
213. See *Vastupālacarita*, IV. 720.
214. *Op.cit.*, XI. 4.
215. *V. C.*, IV. 719.



216. XI. 6.
217. IV. 721.
218. XI. 7.
219. IV. 718.
220. XI. 8.
221. IV. 716.
222. See *Kīrtikaumudī*, IV. 17.
223. See *I. A.*, 31, p. 492; see also A. V. Kathvate's Notes in his edition of *KK*.
224. See XI. 9.
225. IV. 36.
226. See XI. 10.
227. IV. 33.
228. XI. 11.
229. III. 457.
230. *Loc. cit.*
231. See XI. 12-14.
232. *Ibid.*, XI. vs. 12.
233. See VI. 631-32, 656-58.
234. IX. 31-33.
235. See VI. 630.
236. See XI. 17.
237. See Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jainī lekha saṅgraha*, Vol. II., Pp. 62ff.
238. XI. 18.
239. XI. 19.
240. IX. 35.
241. VI. 633-34.
242. For details see *I. A.*, 31, pp. 492f and also *Sukṛtasāṅkīrtana*, XI. 20, 24 etc.
243. See *Sukṛtasāṅkīrtana*, XI. 26-28.
244. IX. 36.
245. VI. 677.
246. See *I. A.*, 31, p. 493.
247. XI. 30.
248. See Jinavijaya, *op. cit.*, Vol. II, pp. 47ff.
249. *Loc. cit.*
250. See p. 10 ( Jinavijaya's edn. S. J. G. M. No. 10 ).
251. See *Sukṛtasāṅkīrtana*, XI. 31.
252. See *Vastupālacarita*, VI. 695.
253. XI. 33.
254. III. 371.
255. XI. 34.

256. Trans (Tawney), p. 158.
257. *Loc.cit.*
258. *Loc.cit.*
259. Pp. 160-61.
260. *P. O.*, p. 158.
261. See *I. A.*, 31, p. 489.
262. See Arisimha, *op.cit.*, IV. 24ff ( *I. A.*, 31, p. 489 ); *P. O.*, (trans), p. 157.
263. See *I. A.*, 31, p. 490 ( *X*, vs. 6 ).
264. Pp. 79f (edn. Jinavijaya)
265. *Loc.cit.*
266. See *Prabandhakośa*, pp. 129-30.
267. See *Vastupālacarita*. pp. 305-06.
268. See p. 129.
269. Pp. 306-07.
270. See in this connexion B. J. Sandesara, *Literary Circle of Mahāmātya Vastupāla*, pp. 44ff.
271. *Ibid.*, pp. 32ff.
272. See Sandesara, *op.cit.*, p. 134.
273. See *Prabandhakośa*, pp. 125f.
274. *Ibid.*, p. 126.
275. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 124.
276. *Ibid.*, p. 125.
277. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, Nos. 167, 191, 198, 203, 210, 211, 214 etc.
278. Fühler, after a thorough study of this work, assigned it to the 2nd half of the 14th century ; see Majumdar, *op.cit.*, p. 420.
279. See Book VI, verses 68-132 ; see also Sheth, *op.cit.*, p. 154.
280. Pp. 36 ; also Sheth, *op.cit.*, p. 157.
281. See VI, VSS. 42-66.
282. See *Purāṇaprabandhasaṅgraha*, p. 66 ; and *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, ( p. 80 ), according to which, Vastupāla had built 64 mosques.
283. See Majumdar, *op.cit.*, p. 87.
284. See *Jagaducarita*, VI. 68-132 ; see also in this connexion, *Purāṇaprabandhasaṅgraha*. p. 80,
285. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 127.
286. *Ibid.*, No. 223.
287. *Ibid*, Nos. 225, 226, 227, 231 and 233.
288. See *Q. J. M. S.* Vol. XIV, pp. 242-43.
289. See Sheth, *op.cit.*, p. 158.
290. According to A. K. Majumdar, before this king, his elder brother, Rāma, ruled for some time (See *Chaulukya : of Gujarat*, p. 181, ).

291. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, No. 244.
292. *Ibid.*, No. 247.
293. *Ibid.*, Nos. 248, 250, 254, 264.
294. See *Jinaratnakosa*, p. 48.
295. See M. D. Desai, *Jaina sāhityaṃ Saṃkṣipta itihāsa* in Gujarati (Bombay, 1933), p. 404.
296. *Ibid.*, p. 405.
297. *Ibid.* pp. 406-07.
298. See in this connexion, Ray, H. C., *D.H.N.J.*, II, pp. 1063ff.
299. See *Catalogue of MSS in the Patan Bhandars*, (Dalal and Gandhi), p. 316.
300. See D. Sharma, *Early Chauhan Dynasties* (Delhi, 2nd edn., 1975), p. 43.
301. *Loc.cit.*
302. See p. 16; see also D. Sharma, *Chauhān Dynasties*, p. 47 fn. 61.
303. See *Khara'aragacchapattāva'*, p. 16.
304. See *Catalogue of MSS in Patan Bhandars*, I, p. 369.
305. See *E.I.*, 26, pp. 84ff; see also *Jaina-śilālekha-saṅgraha* (M. D. J. M.), Vol. 4, No. 265, vs. 43.
306. See Jinavijaya, *Prācin Ja'n-śilālekhasaṅgraha*, II, No. 445.
307. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakapraśastisaṅgraha*, p. 105.
308. *Ibid.*, p. 107.
309. *Ibid.*, p. 108.
310. *Ibid.*, p. 105.
311. See *Khara'aragaccha-bṛhadgurvāval* (by Jinapāla), p. 16, 19, 20, 24, 31, 34, 44, 84, 91, 92.
312. See D. Sharma, *Early Chauhan Dynasties* (Delhi, 1975), p. 61.
313. P. 16.
314. See Sharma, *op. cit.*, p. 61 fn. 69; see also Introduction to the *Apabhraṃśakāvya'raṇī*, p. 45.
315. See *Catalogue of pa'm-leaf MSS in the Patan Bhandars*, p. 395.
316. See Sharma, *op.cit.*, p. 63.
317. See *Catalogue of MSS in the Jain Bhandars* (Patan), p. 370.
318. See *Catalogue of the Pa'm Leaf MSS in the Patan Bhandars*, p. 370.
319. See *E.I.*, 26, p. 105; VSS 2425; see also *Jainaśilālekha-saṅgraha*, IV, p. 190.
320. See *Jainaśilālekhasaṅgraha*, IV, p. 190, vs. 28.
321. See pp. 25ff.
322. See *ibid.*, p. 23.
323. *Ibid.*, p. 34.
324. The local name of this place was Naddūla or Nāddūla; for

- the fuller history of this branch of the Cāhamānas, see D. Sharma, *Early Chāluhān Dynasties*, pp. 138ff.
325. See *E.I.*, XI, pp. 28ff.
326. *Ibid.*, XI, pp. 30ff.
327. For one of the earliest references to this *gaccha* (V.S. 1039) see Nahar, P. C., *Jain Inscriptions*, part II, No. 1948.
328. See *E.I.*, XI, pp. 34ff.
329. *Ibid.*, p. 34.
330. *Ibid.*, pp. 36f.
331. *Ibid.*, pp. 41-42.
332. See Vol. I, p. 123.
333. See P. C. Nahar, *Jain Lekha Saṅgraha*, part I, No. 845.
334. See *E.I.*, XI, pp. 42-43.
335. See *E.I.*, IX, pp. 63ff.
336. *Ibid.*, IX, p. 64.
337. *Ibid.*, IX, pp. 66ff.
338. See *E.I.*, XI, p. 46.
339. See *E.I.*, XI, pp. 46f; and also *Jain-lekha-saṅgraha*, I, p. 229 No. 883.
340. *Ibid.*, p. 47.
341. See *E.I.*, XI, pp. 49ff.
342. *Ibid.*, p. 49.
343. *Ibid.*, pp. 51f.
344. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, I, p. 198 No. 804.
345. *Ibid.*, I, pp. 265f (No. 955.)
346. See Vol. I, pp. 153, 283.
347. See *E.I.*, XI, pp. 52ff.
348. *Ibid.*, pp. 54f.
349. See *E.I.*, IX, p. 77.
350. See *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 124.
351. See *E.I.*, XI, p. 76; see also Bhandarkar's *Search for Sanskrit MSS*, 1883-84, p. 156.
352. See Jinavijaya's ed. (*SJGM*, No. 42), p. 60.
353. *Ibid.*, p. 51.
354. See p. 56.
355. For details on this Jain temple, see K. C. Jain, *Ancient Cities and Towns of Rajasthan*, p. 189.
356. See *E.I.*, IX, p. 78.
357. *Ibid.*, pp. 70ff.
358. See Nahar, *Jainalekhasaṅgraha*, I, No. 902, p. 240.
359. *Ibid.*, No. 901.
360. *Ibid.*, No. 933.

- 36'. For other references to the temple-complex of Pārśvanātha at Ratnapura, see Nahar, *op.cit.*, Vol. I, Nos. 933, 934 and 936.
362. See Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jainlekhasaṅgraha*, II, No. 402.
363. See in this connexion K. C. Jain, *op.cit.*, p. 161; and also Vol. I of the present work, p. 153.
364. As for example H. C. Ray, *D.H.N.I.*, pp. 1132f; and G. C. Choudhary, *P.H.N.I.*, p. 166; see also Majumdar, *Struggle for Empire*, p. 88.
365. P. 51.
366. P. 59.
367. See pp. 154ff.
368. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, No. 897.
369. *Ibid.*, No. 936.
370. *Ibid.*, Nos. 918 and 749.
371. P. 49.
372. Nahar, *op.cit.*, 903.
373. *Ibid.*, No. 959.
374. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, No. 903 and also *Purāṇasprabandhasaṅgraha*, p. 102.
375. See *Catalogue of the MSS in Patan*, p. 316.
376. See Summary of *Hamīramahākāvya* in *I.A.*, Vol. 8, p. 64.
377. See *Jainaśilālekhasaṅgraha*, V, Nos. 152-53.
378. See in this connexion, Dasbaratha Sharma in *Early Chauhan Dynasties*, p. 27.
379. *A.S.I.A.R.*, 1935-36 p. 122; see also *Arbuda prācīna Jainalekha-sandoha*, pt. V, No. 486, p. 168.
380. See *Arbudācalapradakṣinā*, p. 43; and also *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 67.
381. See *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, pp. 34, 116, 118 and 120.
382. See *KB*, pp. 34, 87, 88.
383. P. 85.
384. See Jain, K. C., *op.cit.*, p. 345.
385. P. 87.
386. See *Prācīna Jainalekhasaṅgraha*, II, No. 430.
387. *Arbuda Lekha San loha*, IV, No. 311, p. 108.
388. See *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 109.
389. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, p. 263.
390. See *Prasastisaṅgraha* (Ahmedabad), ed. by A. M. Shah (Vira Samvat 2463; V.S. 1993), p. 83; and Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, p. 118.
391. *Arbuda Prācīna Jainalekha Sandoha*, V, pp. 21-22.
392. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, No. 133.
393. *Rajputana Mss. Rep.* 1915, p. 2.
394. *E.I.*, 21, p. 50.

395. Pp. 156-57.
396. See Bhandarkar, List No. 446 and also *A.S.I.*, *W.C.*, 1916-17, pp. 65-66.
397. See Jinavijaya, II, No. 349 (dated V.S. 1221).
398. See *Jainapustakaprasastisangraha*, p. 116 and p. 125.
399. Rajputana Museum Report, 1927, p. 3; this epigraph is actually a Śaiva record, but the composer is a Jain.
400. See Nabar, *op.cit.*, I, No. 935.
401. See *R.M.R.*, 1929, p. 3 and also *JASB*, 55, Part I, pp. 46-47.
402. See *KB*, pp. 14-15, 49, 56 etc.
403. See p. 157.
404. Ed. by Geiger in *W.Z.K.M.*, 21, pp. 142-62.
405. See *R.M.R.*, 1923, p. 3; see also *JASB*, 55, Part I, pp. 18 and 48.
406. P. 56.
407. P. 163.
408. See *I.H.Q.*, 30, pp. 183-85.
409. See *I.A.*, 18, pp. 237-39.
410. See *A.S.R.*, 21, pp. 36f; also *E.I.*, I, p. 153.
411. *A.S.R.*, 21, p. 73.
412. See *E.I.*, I, pp. 152-153.
413. *Ibid.*, I, pp. 135f.
414. See *A.S.R.*, 21, p. 74.
415. *Ibid.*, 21, p. 74.
416. See *Jainagranthaprasastisangraha*, edited by Jugolkishore Mukhtar and P. Jain Shastri, Delhi, 1954, p. 116f.
417. See *A.S.R.*, 21, pp. 46, 73-74, 172, 208 etc.
418. See Act V; see also Act III where the Digambaras have been very severely ridiculed. The author of the *Prabodhacandrodaya* was evidently inspired by Mahendravarma's *Mattavilāsaprahasana* (C. 625 A.D.), where the Jains and the Buddhists have come under fire.
419. Since no inscription of his father Sirdhuraṇja is known, it appears Bhoja, started ruling a few years after the last date of Muṇja i.e. V.S. 1050, supplied by the Jain poet Amitagati in his *Subhāshitaratnasandoha*. This is also confirmed by his newly discovered Modesa grant dated 1010 A.D., which refers to his son, prince Vatsarāja, who was below the age of 16 at the time of the issue of this grant viz. V.S. 1067. The writer in the *Struggle for Empire* (p. 66) accepts our position.
420. See *E.I.*, 19, pp. 69-75.
421. *Ibid.*, 33, pp. 185ff.

422. Trans (Tawney), pp. 52ff; original (ed. Jinavijaya), pp. 36ff.
423. Kāvya-mālā (No. 85), Bombay, 1938, pp. 5f; the relevant verses have been quoted in G. C. Choudhary's *Political Hist. of N. India*, p. 88 footnotes 1-4.
424. P. 55 (Tawney's trans.).
425. Ins. No. 55.
426. See the *E.I.*, 2, pp. 232ff.
427. See the passage quoted in the *Prastāvarā* (p. 59) of the *Ratna-karaṇḍakaśāstrāvākācāra* (*M.D.J.M.*, No. 24).
428. See supra, Vol. I, pp. 164-65 and also p. 315.
429. See P. Bhatia, *The Paramāras*, p. 329.
430. *Loc.cit.*.
431. See *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 253.
432. See Premi, *Jaina Sāhitya aur itihāsa*, pp. 286ff.
433. See *Anekānta*, 1956, p. 98.
434. See *Jinaratnakōśa*, pp. 181-182 and also Bhatia, *op.cit.*, p. 330 fn. 11.
435. See *Apabhraṃśa Jainagranthaprasastisaṅgraha*, No. 6.
436. *Ibid.*, No. 7; also Velarkar, *op.cit.*, p. 65; it should here be pointed out that Velarkar is wrong when he says that Śrīcandra's *Kaṭhākośa* was written during the reign of Mūlatāja I. As one of his spiritual predecessors was honoured by Bhoja I and Gānjeya, both of whom lived in the first half of the 11th century; his work *Kaṭhākośa* was evidently written during the reign of Mūlatāja II (1175-78 A.D.).
437. See *P.C.* (trans. p. 46).
438. Edited A. N. Upadhye.
439. See N. Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 288-89.
440. P. 13.
441. See *E.I.*, 35, p. 186.
442. See Choudhary, *P.H.N.I.*, p. 115 fn. 1; see also N. Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 354.
443. See in this connexion, the illuminating article of Premi on Āśādhara in his *Jaina sāhitya aur itihāsa*, pp. 342ff.
444. See colophon of *Anagāra-Dharmāmṛta*, V&S 6-7; see also Choudhary, *op.cit.*, p. 117.
445. See *op.cit.*, p. 354 fn. 3.
446. See *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, pp. 120-21.
447. See the passage quoted by Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 357 fn.
448. Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 355 fn. 1, verses 12-13.
449. *Ibid.*, p. 358 fn. verses 20-21.
450. *Ibid.*, p. 358, verses 30-31.

451. See Choudhary, *op.cit.*, p. 119.
452. See *Apabhraṃśa Jainagranthaprasastisaṅgraha*, No. 7.
453. See Mirashi in *C.I.I.*, IV Part I, introd., pp. C1 ff.
454. *Ibid.*, No. 59.
455. See *ibid.* introd., pp. CIV-CV.
456. Mirashi (*ibid.*, p. 310fn. 3) surmises that this may be identical with Candrakapāṭa *gaccha* of the Digambara sect, see *I.A.*, 31, p. 73.
457. See Mirashi, *C.I.I.*, VI (*Inscriptions of the Śilāhāras*, New Delhi, 1977), No. 44.
458. *C.I.I.*, VI, No. 45.
459. *Ibid.*, No. 46.
460. *Ibid.*, No. 47.
461. See *Jainagranthaprasastisaṅgraha* (ed. Mukhtar), pp. 199-200.
462. See Mirashi in *C.I.I.*, VI, pp. 221-22.
463. *Ibid.*, No. 49.
464. See *I.A.*, 14, p. 19.
465. *Loc.cit.*
466. No. 39.
467. Mirashi, *op.cit.*, No. 50.
468. P. 85.
469. *Op.cit.*, p. 236.
470. We are following the 'dates' of the Kolhapur kings, as given by Mirashi in his *Śilāhāra Inscriptions* (introd., p. XXVII).
471. Mirashi, *op.cit.*, No. 53.
472. *Ibid.*, p. 247.
473. *Ibid.*, No. 54.
474. *Ibid.*, p. 251.
475. *Ibid.*, No. 55.
476. See *Jainagranthaprasastisaṅgraha*, (ed. Mukhtar), pp. 199-200.
477. *Ibid.*, pp. 165-167.
478. *Prastāvanā*, p. 83.
479. See *supra*, Vol. I, p. 167.
480. See *I.A.*, 18 pp. 237-39.
481. *Loc.cit.*
482. See *Jainasīlālekhasaṅgraha* (*M.D.J.M.*, No. 52), Nos., 26-29, 131, 132, 170-74.
483. *Ibid.*, No. 132 (*A.R.*, *Indian Ep.* 1958-59, No. 416).
484. *Ibid.*, No. 99 (*A.R.*, *Indian Ep.* 1959-60, No. 507).
485. See V. Smith, *The Jain Stūpa and Antiquities of Mathurā*, (Reprint, Delhi, 1959), plate XCV and also page 53.
486. See *E.I.*, 2 p. 211.
487. Smith, *op.cit.* fig. XCVI.



## CHAPTER II

### JAINISM IN SOUTH INDIA

( 1000 to 1300 A.D. )

The history of Jainism in South India is practically the history of the Digambara sect ; the Śvetāmbaras never really got any foothold in areas beyond the Godāvāri. However, in the period under review, even the Digambaras were fighting a losing battle in all the areas of South India, with the probable exception of Kannaḍa-speaking areas ; and even there, there were only a few important pockets, in which they were really powerful. Let us start our account with Tamil Nadu and Kerala.

(i) *Jainism in Tamil Nadu and Kerala* : We have already seen in our first volume that Jainism was quite popular in several places of Tamil Nadu.<sup>1</sup> However, not many epigraphs are known of the period between 1000-1300 A.D. Let us first discuss the Jain epigraphs of the later period of the reign of Rājārāja I. We have one epigraph<sup>2</sup>, from Tirumalai, (N. Arcot), dated in the regnal year 21, corresponding to 1005 A.D. This epigraph mentions a Jain teacher, called Guṇavīra, "whose feet are worshipped by kings". It shows that the Digambara monk Guṇavīra was influential enough to attract the reverential attention of even Tamil Cola kings. From the same Tirumalai, we have two dated epigraphs of the reign of the next king Rājendra I (1012-1044 A.D.), both of which are found in Tirumalai (N. Arcot district). The first epigraph<sup>3</sup>, dated in the regnal year 12, corresponds to 1024 A.D. This epigraph records a gift to the god of the Tirumalai temple called Ārambhānandin, who according to Desai<sup>4</sup>, is no other than Rishabhānātha himself. We further learn from the same epigraph, that formerly a queen of one Pallava Sinnavai, had donated

a lamp for the temple. We have already seen in the first volume of our work<sup>5</sup>, that the Pallavas, sometimes, promoted the cause of the Jain religion. The second epigraph<sup>6</sup>, from the same site, dated in Rājendra's 13th regnal year (1025 A D.), records a gift of money for a lamp and for offerings to the Jain temple called Kundavai-Jinālaya, by the wife of a merchant, who appears to be of Kannaḍa origin. Kundavai, the elder sister of Rājendra, is also otherwise known<sup>7</sup> for her patronage of other religious systems. It is apparent from the epigraph that the hill of Tirumalai was a part of Vaigavur *palliccandam* "a village belonging to a Jaina temple." The Jaina temple here, therefore, was apparently named after this great lady.

We have an important undated Jain epigraph<sup>8</sup> from the same Tirumalai, which proves that the Cera rulers of Kerala were deeply interested in the religion of the Jinas. The epigraph refers to king Elini as the ruler of Kerala and represents him, as one responsible, for the building of the image of a Yaksha and Yakshi on 'the holy mountain of Arhat' meaning the Tirumalai hill. They were afterwards rebuilt by a later descendant of Elini.

For the reign of Rājendra II Parakesari (1052-1064), we have an undated Jain inscription<sup>9</sup> from Tirumalai, which records a gift to the Jain temple there, by two Karṇāṭaka gentlemen, who served in the army of Rājendra II. This further proves that the Jain temple-complex of this sacred hill, was quite well-known in South India. We have another short Jain epigraph<sup>10</sup> from the same hill, belonging to the 11th century, recording the names of a Jain teacher called Arishtaṇemi Ācārya, a disciple of Paravādimalla, who is also known from an epigraph of Śṛavaṇa Belgola.

For the reign of Kulottuṅga I (1070-1120 A D.), we have five Jain epigraphs, which prove that Jainism continued to exist in different regions of his vast kingdom, including Thanjavur, North Arcot, Rāmanathapuram and Chengalpattu districts. The epigraph<sup>11</sup>, discovered from

Maruttuvakuḍi in Thanjavur district, is dated in the 16th regnal year of that king. It mentions two Jain shrines at Jananāthapuram. An undated epigraph<sup>12</sup> of Kulottuṅga's reign, mentions an *ācārya* called Malliṣeṇa. The epigraph<sup>13</sup> from Karandai in North Arcot, which is dated in Kulottuṅga's 45th year, mentions a grant for a Jain temple. For his 46th year we have another epigraph from Tirupparuttikundam in Chengalpattu district, which mentions a group of Jain teachers.<sup>14</sup> Kovilangalam in Rāmanāthapuram district supplies another epigraph<sup>15</sup> of Kulottuṅga I, dated in his 48th year. The epigraph proves the popularity of the Digambara religion in this part of Tamil Nadu. It also shows that the Jains of Kumbnur in that district, were quite affluent.

For the reign of Vikramacola (1120-1135), we have two Jain epigraphs, dated in the 13th and the 16th years. The first epigraph<sup>16</sup>, discovered from Chengalpattu (Tirupparuttikundam) mentions some grant by a village council for the Trailokyanātha Jain shrine. This shows that even ordinary villagers retained some love and affection for the Digambara religion, as late as the 12th century. The second epigraph<sup>17</sup> of the 16th year, records some grant for the Jina temple at Tirunidamkondai. A Jain epigraph<sup>18</sup> of Kulottuṅga II has also been discovered from Andhra, which will be discussed elsewhere in this chapter. Another Jain epigraph<sup>19</sup> of the 4th year of this king, has been found from Tirunidamkondai. This inscription mentions some grant for the local Candraprabha (Kaccināyanār) temple. Three Jain Tamil epigraphs of Rājarāja II (1146-1173) are known. All of them have been found from Karandai in North Arcot. The first epigraph<sup>20</sup>, of his 10th year, records some gift for the local Jain temple. The two other epigraphs of the 10th and the 11th regnal years<sup>21</sup>, also record some gifts. For Kulottuṅga III (1178-1218) we have two inscriptions connected with Jainism. The first one<sup>22</sup>, dated in his 38th year, was discovered from Anandamaṅgalam in

Chengalpattu district. It records a grant for a Śrāvaka living at a village called Jinagiripalli. The second epigraph<sup>23</sup> is undated, and was found from Tirunidakondai.

We have also an epigraph<sup>24</sup>, of the time of Māravarman Sundara Pāṇḍya I (1216 A.D.), recording a gift for a Jina temple at Ammasattiram (Tiruchirapalli district). The same district has supplied an epigraph<sup>25</sup> of king Konerimaikonda. It was found from Bommaimalai and is dated probably in the Hizra year 675, corresponding to 1276 A.D.

(ii) *Jainism in Andhra Pradesh* : We have seen in the first volume of the present work that Jainism was more or less popular in the Andhra country before 1000 A.D. Its popularity was, however, on the decline, in the period under review. A few important Jain epigraphs have been discovered from this country, which throw some light on the state of Jainism in the period between 1000 and 1300 A.D.

The earliest important Jain epigraph<sup>26</sup>, of this period from Andhra, comes from Rāmātirtha in Vizagapatam district. This particular place is mentioned in the Jain texts<sup>27</sup>, and has yielded a number of Jain antiquities.<sup>28</sup> The epigraph belongs to the time of Vimalāditya (1011-1022 A.D.), the eastern Cālukya king and mentions his religious teacher Trikālayogī Siddhāntadeva, belonging to the Deśīgaṇa. The epigraph further informs us that this great Jain savant paid a visit to Rāmakoṇḍa with great devotion. It surely proves that this place was looked upon as a Jain *tīrtha*. The detailed evidence, supplied by the 7th century Jain poet Ravishēṇa, in his *Padma Purāṇa*<sup>29</sup>, regarding Rāmagiri proves that, from much earlier times, Rāmagiri in Andhra was associated with Jainism. This particular poet pointedly mentions the fact that this place had a number of Jain buildings<sup>30</sup>, (*Jaināni veśmāni*) in the 7th century A.D. To the 11th century, belongs a short interesting epigraph<sup>31</sup>, from a place called Konakoṇḍala

in Anatapur district, which mentions the erection of a *jinālaya* in the birthplace of Kundakunda (Koṇḍakundeya tirtha). It therefore appears that, according to this late tradition, Konakonḍala was the real birthplace of this famous Digambara philosopher. Yet another 11th century Jain epigraph<sup>32</sup>, from a place called Alladurgam, situated in Medak district of Andhra Pradesh, discloses the existence of a Jain temple called Kirtivilāsa, dedicated to Śāntinātha. We have two Andhra Jain epigraphs<sup>33</sup>, of the time of Vikramāditya VI (1076-1126), belonging to the 11th century. Both of these come from Pudur in Mahbubnagar district. The first epigraph mentions a temple of Pārśvanātha and second refers to a *jinālaya*, named after the Pallavas.

A highly interesting stone pillar epigraph<sup>34</sup>, of the time of Vikramāditya VI, has come from Anamakonda near Warangal. The epigraph is dated in the Cālukya Vikrama year 42, corresponding to 1117 A.D. The epigraph mentions Vikramāditya VI's Kākatiya feudatory Polarasa and also refers to the erection of a temple, dedicated to Kadalalāyadevi (probably Padmākshī, one of the Jain *śāsanadevatās*). It is also of some significance that the epigraph begins with a prayer to Jinendra. Another epigraph<sup>35</sup>, dated 1125 A.D., of the time of Vikramāditya VI, found from Kolanupāka in Nalgonda district, mentions a temple of Ambikādevī, another Jain *yakshī*. An earlier epigraph<sup>36</sup>, now preserved in the Hyderabad Archaeological museum, dated 1109, of the time of Vikramāditya VI, discloses the existence of a Jain shrine called Brahma-jinālaya. An undated Jain epigraph<sup>37</sup> of this emperor's reign, found from Togarakunta, refers to a temple, dedicated to Candraprabha and mentions a monk of Mūlasaṅgha.

A short undated epigraph<sup>38</sup>, found from Gaṇavaram in Guntur district, of the time of Cola Kulottuṅga Rājendra, refers to a shrine called Candraprabha jinālaya. Another Jain epigraph<sup>39</sup>, dated Śaka 1107, corresponding to 1185

A.D., found from Pāṭaśīvaram in Anantapur district mentions the Cālukya king Vira Someśvara. The same district has supplied another Jain epigraph<sup>40</sup> (1198 A.D.). This inscription refers to a temple of Pārśvanātha and a line of Jain teachers of Pustaka *gaccha*.

An important epigraph<sup>41</sup>, found from Ujjili (Mahbubnagar), discloses the existence of a temple of Pārśvanātha, which existed at that place, in the 12th century, and which was under the supervision of the monks of Korura *gaccha*, belonging to the Draviḍa Sena Saṅgha. The priest was one Indrasena Paṇḍita. A Brahmin Jain priest is mentioned in a 13th century epigraph<sup>42</sup>, from Amarapuram in Anantapur district. The inscription is dated in Śaka 1200, corresponding to 1278 A.D. It discloses the name of a Pārśvanātha temple, situated at this place, which was under the control of the monks of the Deśī *gaṇa*.

An epigraph<sup>43</sup>, from Krishna district (Chebrolu), dated 1213 A.D., mentions a temple of Ananta Jina, the 14th Tirthaṅkara. It was surely in existence from much earlier period.

The above survey of the Jain epigraphs of Andhra Pradesh, proves that the religion of the Jinas somehow continued its existence, in this state, in the period under review. According to B. V. Krishna Rao<sup>44</sup>, the appearance of the *Andhra Mahābhārata*, written by Nanniya Bhaṭṭa, marked the beginning of the revival of Brahmanism in Telegu land and "with it also disappeared all Telegu literature of the Jainas of the earlier period."<sup>45</sup> Rao further refers<sup>46</sup>, to a tradition, according to which, Nanniya had destroyed the earlier *Andhra Mahābhārata*, written by a Jain poet called Atharvaṇācārya, by getting it thrown into the Godāvari. We will see in a later chapter that, as a result of active hostility of the militant Śaiva leaders, Jainism breathed its last in Andhra Pradesh, almost unnoticed.

(iii) *Jainism in Karṇāṭaka* : As we have already noted, that unlike other areas of South India, Karṇāṭaka had

quite a large number of important Jain pockets. As a matter of fact, the Jain strongholds of Karṇāṭaka, have so far yielded over one thousand epigraphs and quite a few of them, are connected with the ruling dynasties. As we will shortly see, a number of important potentates of different dynasties, actively supported the cause of the Jain religion. Since the number of epigraphs, to be discussed, is quite a big one, it would be better to take up each district separately. Let us start our account with Gulbarga district.

*Jain Epigraphs from Gulbarga district :* The district of Gulbarga in the present Karnatak state, is geographically one of the biggest in that state. Quite a good number of Jain epigraphs have come from this district, which prove the popularity of this religion in this area. Several places of this district, as noted by P. B. Desai<sup>47</sup>, were intimately connected with Jainism. These places are Ajaki, Aland, Bankur, Chincoli, Gulbarga town, Hagargi, Harasur, Hattanuru, Hunasi-Hadagali, Ingaldi, Kalagi, Malkhed, Saradagi, Sedam, Tengali, etc.

Chronologically, the earliest important Jain epigraph<sup>48</sup>, from this district, is that found in the village of Ingaldi (Chitapur Taluk). It is dated in the Cālukya Vikrama year 18, corresponding to 1094 A.D. It prominently mentions, at the same time, the reigning monarch, the great Vikramāditya VI, who was otherwise known as Tribhuvana-malla. The epigraph is a long one, and introduces to us one of his queens, called Jākaladevī, who is represented as a great Jain devotee. Even Vikramāditya VI is mentioned here<sup>49</sup> as a great admirer of the religion of the Jinas. According to this epigraph, the queen Jākaladevī, on being requested by the emperor himself, constructed a magnificent Jain temple of Mahumāṇikyadeva (probably Mahāvīra<sup>50</sup>), at Ingūṇige (lines 12-13), the present site of the epigraph and asked her family teacher Indrasena Bhaṭṭāraka of Mālanūra *anvaya* (Draviḍa Saṅgha, Sena *gaṇa*), the disciple

of Malliṣeṇa Bhaṭṭāraka, to look after its maintenance. Desai further informs us<sup>51</sup> that this line of Jain teachers, viz. those belonging to Mālanūra (probably a place name) is otherwise unknown.

The next important Jain epigraph<sup>52</sup>, from this district, comes from Hunasi-Haḍagali, which is eight miles to the west of the town of Gulbarga. This epigraph also belongs to the reign of Vikramāditya VI and is dated in 1097-98 A.D. (Cālukya Vikrama year 23). The inscription (altogether 67 lines), mentions among other things, two temples of Pārśvanātha and Śāntinātha, which were apparently situated in the above-mentioned place. One Rakkasayya, a petty chief and the disciple of Bālacandra, who is described as 19th in the spiritual descent from Kundakunda, the famous Digambara philosopher, has been represented as the donor in the epigraph. We are further told, that he was an official under Candaladevi, one of the senior queens of Vikramāditya VI. It appears that both these two, were devoted to the cause of the Jain religion. It further appears that the list of the Jain teachers, from Koṇḍakunda to Bālacandra, given in this epigraph, is not fully correct.<sup>53</sup>

Next, we have a Jain epigraph<sup>54</sup>, from Seram, a sub-divisional town of Gulbarga district. This inscription, like the two previous ones, is dated in the Cālukya Vikrama year 48, corresponding to 1124 A.D., and yields the name of Tribhuvanamalla or Vikramāditya VI. It is also a fairly long epigraph (58 lines) and opens with the praise of the words of Lord Jina. The epigraph records the construction of a temple of Śāntinātha by some 300 merchants of the town of Seḍimba. It also discloses the name of a distinguished Jain teacher, called Prabhācandra Traividya Bhaṭṭāraka, who is described as a man of immense learning, a disciple of Rāmacandra Traividya. Prabhācandra was associated with a Jain centre of pilgrimage, called Vīrapura, which is not possible for us to identify, at the present state of our



knowledge. However, it was surely named after the last Tirthaṅkara. The temple-complex of Seḍimba, was given the name of Brahma-Jinālaya. The epigraph also shows that the prosperous traders of the town, took active interest in the propagation of Jainism in this area.

We have three more epigraphs from Gulbarga district of the time of Vikramāditya VI. The first one comes from Adaki<sup>55</sup>, a small village and discloses the names of two eminent Digambara philosophers, Guṇavīra Siddhāntadeva and his teacher Nemicandra Siddhāntadeva. Although no actual date has been given, it appears that, it was composed before Vikramāditya VI's 50th regnal year (1126 A.D.). The two merchants, named Malliseṭṭi and Kāliseṭṭi, the teacher Guṇavīra and the governor Koppadeva, mentioned in this undated epigraph, are also referred to in another epigraph<sup>56</sup>, from Adaki, dated in Vikramāditya VI's 50th regnal year. It appears, therefore, that the present epigraph was composed a few years before 1126 A.D., his last known date. We are further told that the teacher Guṇavīra and his *guru* Nemicandra belonged to Vandiyūr *gaṇa*, which is otherwise unknown.

We have just now mentioned the second epigraph from Adaki, dated in the Cālukya Vikrama year 50. It discloses a few of the names of monks and merchants, mentioned in the previous epigraph. Further, it refers to the construction of a temple of Pārśvanātha, called Koppa-Jinālaya, named after a general called Kopparasa, who took active interest in the religion of the Tirthaṅkaras. The last epigraph<sup>57</sup> from Gulbarga, of the time of Vikramāditya VI, is a mutilated inscription from Harasur, 8 miles to the North-west of Gulbarga. It begins with a prayer to Jina. Another Jain epigraph<sup>58</sup>, from Tengali (4 miles to the North-west of Malkhed), in Gulbarga district, should be referred to the reign of Vikramāditya VI, as it mentions Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Vira Bibbarasa, who is definitely known from an epigraph<sup>59</sup>, of that monarch from the same place,

dated 1105 A.D. This mutilated epigraph, mentions a Jina temple.

From Gulbarga district, we have at least two Jain epigraphs of the time of the next ruler viz. Someśvara III (1126-38 A.D.), who was generally known by his title *Bhūlokamalla*. The first inscription<sup>60</sup>, discovered from Seram, mentions Prabhācandra, the disciple of Rāmacandra, both of whom are mentioned in Vikramāditya VI's epigraph from the same place, dated in his regnal year 48. Like the earlier epigraph, it mentions Śāntinātha temple, but at the same time, it refers<sup>61</sup>, to one Barmadeva, who according to it, played an important role in the foundation of this temple. The epigraph also refers to the three hundred representatives of the same locality, who too, were zealous supporters of the Jain religion. From the same place, viz. Seram, we have another Jain epigraph<sup>62</sup>, of Someśvara III, dated 1138 A.D., his 12th regnal year. It refers to some gift by the merchants of Seḍimba, under the leadership of general Bhīmarasa (a military officer of Someśvara III, in favour of the temple of Ādi Bhagīraka or Ādinātha, which was situated in the southern part of the town.

From Seram we have an epigraph<sup>63</sup>, of the time of Someśvara IV, who had a short reign in the last quarter of the 12th century. It refers to the temple of Jvālīnī or Jvālāmālīnī<sup>64</sup>, the *yakshī* of Candraprabha, the 8th Tirthaṅkara. The epigraph also refers to Candirāja, a prominent citizen, and represents him as a staunch devotee of the Jain faith.

A Jain epigraph<sup>65</sup> from Adaki mentions king Sovideva (1168-1177), the Southern Kalacuri king, who had the title of *Rāya-Murāri*. The epigraph mentions some grant by the marchants of the locality for the Koppa Jinālaya, dedicated to Pārśvanātha, which was built much earlier, as we have noticed, during the reign of Vikramāditya VI. It is interesting to note that Pārśvanātha icon here gets the title *chenna*, which means 'beautiful'. Another epigraph<sup>66</sup>, from

the same place, of the reign of the famous Yādava king Singhaṇa, dated 1243 A.D., mentions a gift for the same temple of Koppa Jinālaya by a few local marchants.

A Jain epigraph<sup>67</sup>, from Seram is only important from the religious point of view. This long epigraph contains a list of monks of Kṛāṇura gaṇa and Tintriṇika gaṇa, which originated from Mūlasaṅgha. The teachers of this particular Digambara branch, are also known from other inscriptions.<sup>68</sup> Some idea about Digambara philosophy also can be gathered from this epigraph.<sup>69</sup>

A few Jain epigraphs, from the same district, inscribed after 1300 A.D., will be discussed in a later chapter. Let us now turn out attention to the Jain epigraphs from Raichur district of Kaṇṇāṭaka.

*Jain Epigraphs from Raichur District* : The district of Raichur, in Karnatak, can boast of the second most important *tirtha* of the Jains viz. Kopaṇatirtha, which as we have already noticed in the first volume of the present work<sup>70</sup>, came to be associated with Jainism, as early as the 7th century A.D. P. B. Desai, has brought to our notice several important Jain epigraphs from this place, a few of which, we propose to discuss here. One of the earliest epigraphs<sup>71</sup>, from Kopbal (the present name of ancient Kopaṇa) is an inscription, containing the name of king Nṛpatuṅga Vallabha, who is no other than Amoghavarsha I (817-877), of the Rāshtrakūṭa dynasty. However, the epigraph does not give any information of religious nature, although we know from other sources<sup>72</sup>, that this king was a good patron of Jainism.

This first really important Jain epigraph<sup>73</sup>, of our period, is a fairly long (eleven lines) inscription of the first year of Vikramāditya V's reign, which has been assigned to 1008 A.D. It refers to the voluntary death of the monk Simhanandi, who belonged to Koṇḍakunda anvaya of Deśiya gaṇa. Five of his spiritual predecessors viz. Ravicandra, Guṇasāgara, Guṇacandra, Abhayanandi and

Māghanandi are mentioned. The earliest one, Ravicandra, therefore, should be assigned to the 9th century A.D. Another Jain monk of great eminence viz. Kalyāṇakīrti, who was, in all probability, a disciple of Simhanandi, has been eulogised in this epigraph. The last line mentions the erection of a temple of Śāntinātha by Kalyāṇakīrti, at the spot, where Simhanandi had attained emancipation.

Two short epigraphs<sup>74</sup>, from this place, disclose the name of a Jain temple of this great centre of pilgrimage, called Kuśa-Jinālaya, which was apparently quite a prominent Jain shrine in the early mediaeval period. Another Jain epigraph<sup>75</sup>, refers to a Jain teacher called Candrasena. In a 13th century short epigraph, is mentioned the name of Sena gaṇa, belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha, a very prominent sect of the Digambara Jains.

An important epigraph<sup>76</sup>, dated Śaka 1163, corresponding to 1240 A.D., of the time of the famous Yādava monarch Simhaṇa (1200-1247), records a charitable endowment of land, in favour of the Jain temples of Kopaga. This epigraph further mentions the goddess Padmāvati, the *Śāsanadevatā* of Pārśvanātha. The epigraph proves, that the marchants of this town, continued to give patronage to the religion of the Jinas. Another epigraph<sup>77</sup>, of the 13th century, mentions a Jain temple, named after Śāntaladevi, the queen of the famous Hoysala king Viṣṇuvardhana. It also refers to three other Jain temples viz. Arasiya Basadi, Tirthada Basadi and Timamba Basadi. This particular epigraph is found on the wall of the stone temple of Śiva. It should be remembered, in this connexion, that with a few exceptions, practically in every place of South India, Jainism was replaced by Śaivism. We will have something more to say, on this point, later in the present chapter.

Desai has also published several short Jain epigraphs<sup>78</sup>, dated between 1000 and 1300 A.D., which were inscribed by pilgrims. One of the records<sup>79</sup>, mentions a pilgrim of

Kollāpura (Kolhapur), which, as we have already seen, was a Jain *tīrtha* of the mediaeval period.

A fairly long Jain epigraph<sup>80</sup>, from Uppina-Betgiri, which is some 15 miles from Kopbal, in Raichur district, mentions a Jain temple, called Jayadhīra Jinālaya, which was erected by Śaṅkaragaṇḍa, a prominent Rāshtrakūṭa governor of the 10th century. Śaṅkaragaṇḍa was a converted Jain, and is mentioned not only in several other epigraphic records<sup>81</sup>, but also in contemporary literature.<sup>82</sup> The temple, he constructed at Kopaṇa, was fittingly named Jayadhīra Jinālaya, *Jayadhīra* being a title of that governor. The epigraph further mentions a Jain divine called Nāganandi, the disciple of Śrinandi, belonging to Śūrastha gaṇa. Desai is of the opinion that the stone, bearing the epigraph, originally belonged to Kopaṇa, and later it was taken to Uppina-Betgiri. The contents of the epigraph also support the view of Desai.

We have three short image-inscriptions<sup>83</sup>, from Yalbargi, in the same Raichur district. One of them mentions Māghanandi Siddhānta Cakravarti a great Jain pontiff, who gets the title of *Rājaguru*, the royal preceptor.<sup>84</sup> It also mentions Mūlasaṅgha and Deśiya gaṇa. Another Jain divine, called Mādhavacandra, belonging to Mūlasaṅgha, Deśiya gaṇa, Pustaka *gaccha* and Īṅgaleśvara section, is mentioned in the second epigraph<sup>85</sup>, from the same place. A third epigraph<sup>86</sup>, from Yalbargi, of the time of the Sinda prince Vīra Vikramāditya, of the 12th century, mentions the temple of Pārśvanātha, which was apparently situated at that place. Jain epigraphs have also been discovered from Aduru and Rujuru of the same district.<sup>87</sup>

From Maski in Raichur district, was discovered an important epigraph<sup>88</sup>, dated Śaka 953, corresponding to 1032 A.D., of the time of Jagadekamalla, a title of Jayasīṃha II (1015-43), the Western Cālukya monarch of Kalyāṇa. It refers to a Jain shrine called Jagadekamalla Jinālaya, which suggests that the temple was named after

that illustrious Cālukya monarch. It also proves that this particular king took some interest in the development of the Jain religion. An important epigraph<sup>89</sup>, from Daddala, of the same district, of the time of Someśvara II (1038-70), mentions a Jain temple called Girigoṭemalla-Jinālaya and yields the dated Śaka 991, corresponding to 1069 A.D. This temple was apparently built by the *sāmanta* Maṣeyamarasa Girigoṭemalla, who was a feudatory of the above-mentioned Cālukya monarch. From Karadaka of Raichur district, comes an epigraph, containing the names Mūlasaṅgha, Pustakagaccha and Deśi gāṇa. The epigraph<sup>90</sup> mentions the date, Śaka 1081 (1159 A.D.), and the Kalacurya king Bijjala, who as we will see afterwards, was an enemy of the Digambara religion.

*Jain Epigraphs from Bijapur district* : This important district of Karnatak, was once a stronghold of the Jain religion. As we have already seen, in the first volume of the present work<sup>91</sup>, that Bijapur district was the home of the Jain poet Ravikīrti, who was directly patronised by Pulakeśin II.

One of the earliest important Jain epigraphs of our period, is dated Śaka 976, corresponding to 1054 A.D.<sup>92</sup> It refers to the Western Cālukya king Someśvara I, who had the title of Trailokyamalla. The epigraph was discovered from Honwad, and refers to the erection of a great Jain temple, called Tribhuvanatilaka, dedicated to Śāntinātha, which was built by Cāṅkirāja, an officer of Ketaladevi, the wife of Someśvara I, who was then governing that town. We are further told that Someśvara I himself, on being requested by this queen (apparently a zealous supporter of the religion of the Tirthaṅkaras), sanctioned some land and house-sites for the temple. In this epigraph, Cāṅkirāja has been described as a sincere Jain layman and a disciple of Mahāsenā, who belonged to the Mūlasaṅgha, Sena gāṇa and Pogari gaccha. The immediate guru of this Mahāsenā, viz. Brahmasena, has been described, in the Sanskrit portion

of the epigraph, as a great Jain saint, whose feet were worshipped by many monarchs." The preceptor of this Brahmasena was one Āryasena. The epigraph further informs us that Cāṅkirāja also built an image of Supārśva, the 7th Tirthaṅkara, at the request of his father Kommarāja, in the temple-complex of Śāntinātha. Another disciple of Mahāsena, viz. Jinavarman, built a temple of Pārśva near the main shrine. Apparently, as the language of the epigraph suggests, this temple complex at Ponnavaḍa (the ancient name of Honwad), was quite a large and impressive one.

A somewhat earlier Jain epigraph<sup>93</sup>, of the time of Someśvara I, dated Śaka 969, corresponding to 1047 A.D., has been discovered from Arasbiḍi. It refers to a Jain temple called Goṇaḍa Beḍaṅgi Jinālaya, which was named after Akkādevī, a sister of Someśvara I. Goṇaḍa Beḍaṅgi was a title of that royal lady and it was she, who according to the present epigraph, gave a grant for this Jain temple. The gift was entrusted to Nāgasena Paṇḍita of the Mūlasaṅgha, Senagaṇa and Hogari gaṇṇa. According to this inscription, the earlier name of the place was Vikramapura. Two more epigraphs from Arasbiḍi are known. The first one<sup>94</sup>, dated Cālukya Vikrama year 10, corresponding to 1085 A.D., refers to the same Goṇaḍa Beḍaṅgi temple and mentions a Sinda chief called Barmadeva. The second one, dated 1167 A.D., of the time of Kalacurya Bijjala, also refers to this temple.<sup>95</sup> Another Jain epigraph<sup>96</sup> from the same place is known.

Another important Jain centre in Bijapur district was Hungund, which was known in earlier times as Ponnugunda. At least two inscriptions from this place are known, and both belong to the 11th century. The first one<sup>97</sup> dated 1074 A.D., of the time of Someśvara II discloses the name of Arasara Basadi, a Jain temple of this place. The other epigraph<sup>98</sup>, from Hungund, belongs to the time of Vikramāditya VI, and refers to another Jain temple of this

place, which was built by one Bābubali Ācārya, belonging to Mūlasaṅgha, Deśīya gaṇa and Pustaka gaccho.

From Aihole we have a short Jain inscription<sup>99</sup> of the Cālukya Vikrama year 26, corresponding to 1101 A.D. From Jakkali also, was discovered a short Jain epigraph<sup>100</sup>, of the Cālukya Vikrama year 41, corresponding to 1116 A.D., recording the reconstruction of an old Jain temple. Another Jain epigraph<sup>101</sup>, from Aihole of the time of Viramācītya VI, dated in 1119 A.D. (Cālukya Vikrama year 44), records the grant of a number of things by some marchants. An epigraph<sup>102</sup> from Badami, dated 1139 A.D., of the time of Jagadekamalla II, is a Jain record. Another 12th century Jain epigraph<sup>103</sup>, from Bijapur district, comes from Babanagar, dated Śaka 1083, corresponding to 1161 A.D. It mentions a monk called Māṇikya-Bhaṭṭāraka, belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha and Deśī gaṇa. The epigraph records some gift for the local Jain shrine. However, the most interesting aspect of the record is that, it refers of the reigning King Bijjala or Bijjaṇa, who was an active opponent of this religious system. From Halsangi comes a record<sup>104</sup>, which gives the dated Śaka 1090, corresponding to 1168 A.D. It yields the name of a local Jain temple, called Ghora-Jinālaya.

From Kadaṅgaḷa, we have a Jain record<sup>105</sup>, of the time of Yādava Singhaṇa (1200-1247), dated 1230 A.D. It refers to some gift for a local temple of Pārśvarātha. A monk, called Sakalacandra Bhaṭṭāraka of Mūlasaṅgha and Kāṇuragaṇa, has also been mentioned. The same king is also mentioned in another Jain epigraph<sup>106</sup>, of 1245 A.D. (Śaka 1167), which was found from Kalakeri. It refers to a temple of Tirthaṅkara Ananta and a Jain muni named Kamalasena. Another Yādava king Kṛṣṇa (called by the name Kannara in our epigraph) is referred to in a Jain inscription<sup>107</sup> from Agarakheḍa. It yields the date Śaka 1170, corresponding to 1248 A.D. Another Kalakeri



epigraph<sup>108</sup>, of the time of Yādava Kṛṣṇa, mentions the same Ananta Tirthaṅkara temple.<sup>109</sup>

*Jain Epigraphs from Belgaum district*: This particular district has yielded quite a good number of Jain inscriptions of the period under review. One of the earliest epigraphs<sup>110</sup> comes from Kalbhāvi, which, however, gives a wrong and impossible date viz. Śaka 261. The epigraph is actually written in the characters of the 11th century. This epigraph mentions a Gaṅga chief called Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Saigaṭṭa Gaṅga Permāṇḍi *alias* Śivamāra (described as the feudatory of one Amoghavarsha). This Gaṅga chief has been further described as being favoured by the Jain goddess Padmāvatī and has been given titles, which prove his great devotion for the Arhats. The epigraph records the construction of a Jain temple (*basadi*) by this chief, and the gift of a village, called Kumudavāḍa (modern Kalbhāvi), which was entrusted into the hands of Devakīrti, the disciple of Śubhakīrti, who was the disciple of Jinacandra. This Jinacandra was, in his turn, a disciple of Nāgacandra, and the latter's *guru* was Guṇakīrtideva, belonging to Mailāpa *anvaya* and Kāreya *gaṇa*, which was a section of the Yāpanīya Saṅgha.<sup>111</sup>

Next, we have two Jain inscriptions from Saundatti, belonging to the 11th century. We have already taken note of an earlier epigraph from this place in the first volume<sup>112</sup>, of the present work. The first epigraph<sup>113</sup>, is undated, but it belongs to the reign of Someśvara II (1068-1076) and discloses the names of two Jain *munis* viz., Ravicandra and Arhanandī, belonging to the Kāṇḍura *gaṇa*. The second epigraph<sup>114</sup>, is fortunately dated and belongs to the 21st year of the Vikrama Cālukya era, corresponding to 1069 A.D. It mentions the reigning king Tribhuvanamalla, *alias* Vikramāditya VI. The inscription proves that all the Raṭṭa kings, from the very beginning, were converted Jains. The present inscription mentions Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Kārta-vīrya II, the feudatory of Vikramāditya VI and his grant for the Jain temple of Sugandhavartī, erected by Kājasena

or Sena I, the father of Kārtavīrya II. This epigraph also records a grant by Kārtavīrya II's elder brother Kannakaira II, whose *guru* was the great preceptor, the *Traividya* Kanakaprabhasiddhāntadeva.

A 13th century epigraph<sup>115</sup>, dated Śaka 1151, from Saundatti, belonging to the reign of the Raṭṭa chief Mahā maṇḍaleśvara Lakshmīdeva II, mentions a great Jain teacher Municandra, who is given the epithet (*rājaguru*) the 'royal preceptor'. Incidentally, the epigraph also mentions Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva, the priest of Māṇikyātīrtha *basadi* at Hūli and some other colleagues of that priest.

An epigraph<sup>116</sup>, from Hūli, gives us two important dates. The first is Śaka 966, corresponding to 1044 A.D. The reigning Western Cālukya king of that time, viz. Someśvara I, *alias* Ahavamalla has been mentioned in this epigraph. We are told that, at this great centre of Brāhmanical learning (the original name was Pūli), Lacchi-yabbe, the wife of the governor of that district (viz. Kūṇḍi, roughly corresponding to the modern district of Belgaum), constructed a Jain temple, and for its maintenance gave, some grant to its newly-appointed priest, called Bālacandra Bhaṭṭāraka, who belonged to the Yāpaniya Saṅgha and Punnāgavṛkshamūla *gaṇa*. A monk of this *gaṇa*, as we have already seen in the first chapter of the present work, has been mentioned in a 12th century epigraph from Kolhapur district of Maharashtra. The present inscription was however, incised at least a century before the Kolhapur record. The second part of the epigraph, yields the date Śaka 1067, corresponding to 1145 A.D., and mentions, Jagadekamalla (1138-51 A.D.) as the reigning king. It also records some grant in favour of that Jain temple and also mentions its priest Rāmacandra. It should be remembered, in this connexion, that the Māṇikyātīrthā *basadi* at Hūli, mentioned in another epigraph, noticed above, is different from the Jain temple, referred to in the present epigraph. This Māṇikyātīrtha *basadi* at Hūli is, however, mentioned

in a 12th-century epigraph<sup>117</sup>, from Hūli itself. The epigraph refers to the reigning king Vikramāditya VI and also several *Ācāryas* of Kāṇḍara *gaṇa* like Bāhubali, Śubhacandra, Maunideva and Māghanandi. It then refers to a chief called Bijjala, son of king Paṭṭa of Pūli town. This Bijjala is represented in the epigraph as a builder of a Jain temple, and as a patron of Jainism.

A short epigraph<sup>118</sup> from a place called Hūnaśikaṭṭi dated 1130 A.D., of the reign of Bhūlokamalla i.e. Someśvara III (1126-38), yields the name of a Jain temple called Maṇikyadeva *basadi*, dedicated to Pārśvanātha. It also refers to the gift of one Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Mārasimha for that temple.

An extremely important Jain epigraph<sup>119</sup>, dated Śaka 1127, corresponding to 1204 A.D., has been found at Kalholi. It refers to the reigning Raṭṭa king Kārtavīrya IV and his younger brother Mallikārjuna, who were stationed at Veṇugrāma (Belgaum). The mother of these two princes viz., Candaladevi, also called Candrikādevi, was a great Jain devotee. The inscription also refers to the relatives of her father's side, who claimed descent from the Yādava lineage and who too, were dedicated Jains. A shrine, dedicated to Śāntinātha, was constructed at Kalholi (ancient Kalapoḍe) by Rājā II, the nephew (brother's son) of Candaladevi. It was entrusted to Śubhacandra Bhaṭṭāraka, the disciple of Nemicandra, who was the disciple of Maladhāri, belonging to Kuṇḍakunda *anvaya*, Mūlasaṅgha, Pustaka *gaccha*, Deśi *gaṇa* and Hansoge section. The same king and his brother Mallikārjuna, are mentioned in another Jain epigraph<sup>120</sup>, of the very same year, i.e. 1204 A.D. This was found from Belgaum town and the monk Śubhacandra here also is represented as receiving gift for another Jain temple, constructed by a minor chief called Bica, who was a sub-ordinate or land-lord under Kārtavīrya IV, who apparently was an independent king, unlike his predecessors.

An epigraph<sup>121</sup> from Ekasambi, dated Śaka 1087, corresponding to 1165 A.D., of the time of Śilāhāra Vijayāditya and Raṭṭa Kārtavīrya III, records the gift of land for the temple of Neminātha, which was built by one Kālāṇa, a commander of Vijayāditya. The recipient of the gift was Vijayakīrti II, the disciple of Kumārakīrti, who was the disciple of Vijayakīrti I and the latter of Municandra, belonging to the Yāpanīya Saṅgha and Punnāgavṛkṣhamūla. On the above mentioned date, this shrine of Neminātha, was visited by Kārtavīrya III, who also made some gift of land to that temple. Another epigraph<sup>122</sup>, from Belgaum of 1204 A.D., of the reign of Kārtavīrya IV, mentions Raṭṭa-Jinālaya of Veṇugrāma, built by Bica or Bicaṇa and some grant of land for the temple by that king. The Digambara Śubhacandra is also mentioned in this epigraph. It is interesting to note that Padmāvati, the wife of Kārtavīrya III and the grand-mother of Kārtavīrya IV, is represented as the second Padmāvati (the *Śāsanadevatā* of Pārśvanātha) in this epigraph<sup>123</sup>. Several other Jain epigraphs<sup>124</sup>, from Belgaum district are known; however, in the limited space of the present work, it is not possible to discuss all of them. These epigraphs abundantly prove that Jainism was still a force to reckon with, in the religious system of that area, in the period under review.

*Jainism in Dharwar district:* This large district of Karnatak was very intimately associated with Jainism from quite early times. In the first volume of the present work, we took note of a number of epigraphs, of this district, inscribed before 1000 A.D. Let us now discuss the important Jain inscriptions of the period between 1000 and 1300 A.D.

The earliest important epigraph of our period, from this district<sup>125</sup>, comes from Mulgund, an epigraph of which place has been discussed in the earlier volume<sup>126</sup>, of the present work. The inscription, under discussion, was inscribed in Śaka 975, corresponding to 1053 A.D., during

the reign of Trailokyamalladeva *alias* Someśvara I (1043-1068) of the Western Cālukya dynasty. It mentions his son Someśvara II, who was the governor of this area. The inscription records the grant of some land by Kañcarasa of Sinda house (a feudatory of the Western Cālukyas) to Nayasena Paṇḍita, who is represented in the epigraph, as the fourth in the spiritual lineage from Ajitasena, who belonged to the Mūlasaṅgha, Senānvaya and Candrakavāṭa *anyaya*. The disciple of Ajitasena was Kanakasena and the latter's disciple was Narendrasena, the immediate spiritual predecessor of Nayasena. Both Narendrasena and Nayasena have been described in this epigraph as experts in grammar. Desai has shown<sup>127</sup>, that Ajitasena of this inscription, is identical with the Jain teacher, of the same name, mentioned in the *Cāvuṇḍarāyapurāṇa*, as the *guru* of Cāmuṇḍarāja. Again, we have in the earlier Mulgund epigraph<sup>128</sup>, dated 902 A.D., three generations of monks, beginning from Kumārasena, his disciple Vīrasena and the latter's disciple Kanakasena. The earliest *guru* Kumārasena is described here also, as belonging to Candrikāvāṭa (Candikāvāṭa). Now, the *Cāvuṇḍarāyapurāṇa* also makes Kumārasena's *guru* Dharmasena, as a resident of Candrikāvāṭa. This particular place has been identified by Desai<sup>129</sup> with Chandakavate of Bijapur district. That scholar has also referred to a few other monks of this lineage. It has further been shown<sup>130</sup>, on the evidence of the *Mahāpurāṇa* of Malliṣeṇa, that Mulgund was considered a Jain *tīrtha* in the mediæval period. A few other short epigraphs from Mulgund are known.<sup>131</sup> An inscription<sup>132</sup> of the time of Someśvara I, claims on behalf of one *sāmanta* Bhāvanagandhavārāṇa, that he built Jain establishments in various places, including Mulgund.

Next, we must refer to the epigraph of Śaka 977, corresponding to 1055 A.D., found at Bankapur. This place, as we have already noticed in our earlier volume<sup>133</sup>, is mentioned in the *praśasti* of the *Uttarapurāṇa*, which was

completed in Śaka 820, probably by Lokasena, the disciple of Guṇabhadra. As late as the 17th century, Bankapur was considered a Jain *stha*.<sup>134</sup> In an epigraph<sup>135</sup>, of 925 A.D., we have a reference to Dhora Jinālaya of Baṅkāpura. Another Jain temple of this place<sup>136</sup>, is mentioned in an inscription of the 12th century. The epigraph of Śaka 977 mentions prince Vikramāditya VI, the son of the reigning king Someśvara I. We are told that his *sāmanta* Harikeśari (of Kadamba lineage), along with his wife Laccaladevi and other marchants of Baṅkāpura, had built a Jain temple at this place. The epigraph also refers to the grant of some land to this temple.

An epigraph<sup>137</sup>, from Mote Bennur in Dharwar district, mentions a monk called Śāntinandi Bhaṭṭāraka, who is described as belonging to the Candrikāvāṭavamśa of the Mūlasaṅgha. We have already seen that Candrikāvāṭa was a place in Bijapur district and was associated with monks of Mūlasaṅgha and Senānvaya. A short epigraph<sup>138</sup>, recording the death of a monk, called Māghanandi of Śūrasṭha gaṇa, has been found from this place.

Chronologically, the next important epigraph<sup>139</sup>, from Dharwar district comes from a place, called Gāwarwad. It has two dates viz, Śaka 993 and 994 respectively, corresponding to 1071 and 1072 of the Christian era. The reigning king was Someśvara II (1068-1076). This long epigraph can be divided into four parts. The first part, which is the most important, records the description of a Jina temple at Anṇigere<sup>140</sup> (also in Dharwar district), which was constructed by Gaṅga Permāḍi, generally identified with Būṭuga II, who was such a great patron<sup>141</sup> of the Digambara religion. This temple was in charge of Guṇakīrti, belonging to the Balāikara gaṇa of the Mūlasaṅgha. Several of his spiritual predecessors have been mentioned. Afterwards, we are told, that this temple was destroyed by a Cola king (obviously Rājāchirāja). After some time, during the rule of Someśvara II, when Lakshmarasa, became the governor

of that area (Puligere etc.), he repaired it, and at that time, gave some grant to *muni* Tribhuvanacandra. Lakshmarasa has been described in the epigraph, as a dedicated Jain. At the time of this grant (Śaka 993) Someśvara II was stationed at a place, called Kakkaragoṇḍa, on the Tuṅgabhadra. The second part of the grant is dated Śaka 994 and refers to another chief called Kāṭarasa, who is described as the worshipper of Jvālīnī (i.e. Jvālāmālīnī, the *Yakshiṇī* of Candraprabha). The recipient here also is Tribhuvanacandra. The 3rd part mentions Sakalacandra, the disciple of Udayacandra, the superintendent of the temple and the fourth part mentions another Jina temple of Baṭṭakere (a nearby place).

An epigraph<sup>142</sup>, from Lakshmesvar, dated Śaka 996, corresponding to 1074 A.D., refers to *Permāḍi-basadi* of Purigere and also to Tribhuvanacandra, who is mentioned in the earlier epigraph, just discussed. This particular place i.e. Purikara or Purigere, as noticed in the earlier volume of the present work<sup>143</sup>, was known as a holy Jain *tīrtha* from much earlier times. As noticed by Desai<sup>144</sup>, there were several temples at this place, named after the Western Gaṅga kings, who were great patrons of Jainism.

Next, we must refer to the well-known Guḍigere epigraph<sup>145</sup>, dated Śaka 998, corresponding to 1076 A.D. It mentions a great Jain monk Śrīnandi and his female disciple Ashṭopavāsakanti (meaning 'the nun of eight fasts') and also refers to a Pārśva temple of that place. We are also told of Ānesejjaya *basadi* of Purigere, which according to this epigraph, was constructed by Kumkumamahādevī, the sister of Cālukya Vijayāditya. This information has now been confirmed by a copper plate charter<sup>146</sup>, of that king, dated 718 A.D. There is also reference to Bhuvanai-kamalla Śāntināthadeva temple, which was apparently built by Someśvara II, who had that title. It also proves that this powerful Cālukya king, took personal interest, in the propagation of this religious system.

The next important epigraph<sup>147</sup>, from this district, once more, comes from Lakshmeswar, dated in the Cālukya Vikrama year 6, corresponding to 1081 A.D. It refers to some gift to the Jain *muni* Narendrasena II, disciple of Nayasena, who was the disciple of Narendrasena I of the Mūlasaṅgha, Senagaṇa. We have already come across Narendrasena I and his disciple Nayasena, who are mentioned in the Mulgund epigraph, dated 1053 A.D., referred to above.

Several Jain temples of Dharwar district are mentioned in some epigraphs of the 12th century. We have, for example, references to Brahma-jinālaya of Belawatti<sup>148</sup>, Mallinātha-jinālaya of Niralagi<sup>149</sup>, Pārśvanātha temple of Balehalli<sup>150</sup>, Vijaya-Pārśva-jinendra temple of Karagudri<sup>151</sup>, Pārśvadeva temple of Guttal<sup>152</sup>, Śāntinātha temple of Lakkuṇḍi<sup>153</sup>, Śrīvijaya-jinālaya of Lakshmeswar<sup>154</sup>, etc. There were certainly many more temples in this area, which have not been mentioned in the epigraphs.

Let us now turn our attention to the famous Ablur epigraph<sup>155</sup>, which throws very interesting light on the relationship of the Jains with the Śaivas in the 12th century. According to this well-known epigraph, it was the Śaiva saint Ekāntada Rāmayya, a contemporary of Kalacurya Bijjala (1156-1168), who defeated the Jains in debate and obtained a *jaya-patra* from Bijjala. We are further told that the debate was first held at Ablur (2 miles to the west of Kod). We learn from the relevant lines, that he astonished the Jains by showing a miracle and then after destroying the local Jain temple, built there a temple of Śiva, called Vīra Somanātha. The Jains then complained to Bijjala, in whose court, it appears, Rāmayya once more defeated the Jains in debate, and demanded the destruction of eight hundred Jina temples, including the famous Ānesejjaya-basadi (that is of Lakshmeswar). The inscription, however, does not specifically say, whether any more Jain temple (other than that of Ablur) was destroyed either by Rāmayya



or Bijjala. But we have evidences to show that in the 2nd half of the 12th century, the Brāhmaṇical Hindus, particularly the Śaivas, were becoming increasingly hostile towards the Jains. Desai<sup>156</sup> has drawn our attention to two more inscriptions, which prove that the Jains became the targets of attack in the 12th century. The first epigraph<sup>157</sup>, found from Annigeri of Dharwar district (Navalgund Taluk), dated 1184 A.D., of the reign of Someśvara IV, describes one Śaiva feudatory chief, called Vira Goggideva, as an 'eagle to the Jaina snake' and as a 'hunter to the wild beasts, which are Jains', and as a 'fire to the Jaina scriptures' (*Jaināgama dhūmaketu*) and as 'god of death to those, who professed the Jaina creed'. There is, therefore, little doubt that this Goggideva, a staunch Śaiva, like Ekāntada Rāmayya, did everything to damage the fair reputation of the Jain saints in Karnatak. The second inscription<sup>158</sup>, referred to by Desai, of the same date, i.e. 1184 A.D., also of the reign of Someśvara IV, mentions Viruparasa, Viradāsa and other Śaiva devotees, who are described as the 'conflagration to the wild forest of the Jaina creed' and who are represented as having 'pounded and powdered the Jaina temples.' These three inscriptions, therefore, directly prove that the good days of Jainism were practically over by the end of the 12th century. They had to pay a very heavy price for the blind anti-Brāhmaṇism, from the very beginning of their existence. However, this will be discussed elsewhere in this work.

In this connexion, we should also examine the evidence, supplied by the *Basavapurāṇa*<sup>159</sup>, a Viraśaiva work, which was written probably around 1369 A.D.<sup>160</sup> This text also has several passages, which were inspired by anti-Jain attitude.<sup>161</sup> Basava, was not only against Jainism, but also orthodox Brāhmaṇism, for he did not accept the traditional caste-system of the Hindus.<sup>162</sup> However, it is quite interesting to note, that in the epigraph<sup>163</sup>, which actually mentions Basava, there is a reference to a Jain shrine, called

Kuliya-Basadi.<sup>164</sup> However, in this epigraph (from Managoli in Bijapur district), we do not get anything against the Jains.

It should, however, not be supposed that as a result of the activities of the Śaivas, Jainism ceased to exist in either Dharwar district or Karnatak. We have several epigraphs from this district after 1200 A.D., which prove our point. Jain temples continued to be repaired or built throughout the 13th century. A Jain shrine at Managundi was repaired in 1216 A.D.<sup>165</sup> A gift to Śrīvijaya Jinālaya of the famous Purikara town (Lakshmeswar) was made in 1247 A.D.; during the reign of Yādava Simhapa.<sup>166</sup> A Jain temple was built in 1285 A.D., during the 14th year of Yādava Rāmacandra.<sup>167</sup> A gift to a Jain shrine at Dambala, was registered during the reign of the same king in 1290 A.D.<sup>168</sup> Another epigraph<sup>169</sup>, dated 1295 A.D., mentions some gift for the Śāntinātha temple of Purikara. We have also some other Jain epigraphs<sup>170</sup>, of the reign of the Yādava Rāmacandra.

*Jain Epigraphs from Shimoga district:* Several places of Shimoga district were associated with Jainism from quite early times. Many epigraphs from these places have so far been noticed. We will discuss here only some important epigraphs, which throw light on the state of Jainism, in this area. A large number of Jain epigraphs have been discovered from places like Balgambe, Humcha, Dansale, Alehalli, Tattakare, Bandalike, Isur, Hirre Abli, Sorab etc. Let us first discuss the epigraphs from Balgambe, which was also known as Baḷligave or Baligrāma. All the important epigraphs, from this place, belong to the 11th century and the earliest one, is dated, Śaka 970, corresponding to 1048 A.D.<sup>171</sup> It was issued during the reign of the Western Cālukya emperor Someśvara I (1043-1068), who had the popular title of *Trailokyamalla*. It then mentions his feudatory Cāmuṇḍarāja Rāyarasa, who was then the governor of Banavāsī. His capital was Baḷligave and the

epigraph registers some grant for the local Ashtopavāsi Bhaṭṭāraka *basadi*. The gift was entrusted to Keśavanandi, the disciple of Meghanandi, who was connected with Jajāhuti Śāntinātha. Next, we have, from the same place, an epigraph<sup>172</sup> of the very first year (Śaka 990) of Someśvara II *Bhuvanaikamalla* (1068-76), which refers to his feudatory Lakshma. The general of this governor was *Daṇḍanātha* Śāntinātha, who was a great Jain devotee. He is described in this epigraph as a 'royal swan to the lotus, the supreme Jina creed'. We are told that many impurities, having corrupted the nectar of the Jina *mārga*, like water and milk, with the bill of good doctrine, he separated the water of evil deeds, and made the good creed, which issued from the mouth of Jina, fit, to be imbibed by the *Bhavyas* with joy—hence he was called the royal swan to the lotus, the supreme Jina creed. This epigraph further mentions the famous Śānti Tirthēśa shrine of this place, which according to it, was formerly built of wood and at the request of general Śāntinātha (his very name is suggestive of the Jain affiliation of his family), Lakshma converted it into a stone temple. It is of great interest to note that Balligave or Baligrāma, was the meeting place of all important religious systems, and we are told, that this town could boast of the temples of Jina, Rudra, Buddha, Hari and Vipra (probably a temple, belonging to the orthodox Brahmins). This proves the great catholicity of the people of this town, and apparently the monks of all systems, lived peacefully in this area. The epigraph lastly mentions the recipient of the gift, Māghanandi Bhaṭṭāraka, the disciple of Muncandra, who was the disciple of Vardhamāna Munindra, belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha, Deśi *gaṇa* and Koṇḍakunda *anvaya*. A short epigraph<sup>173</sup>, of about 1075 A.D., in the Nāgarī script, incised on a broken Jina icon, was also discovered from a field near Balgambe. It mentions the monk Anantakīrti, the disciple of Muncandra, belonging to the Balātkāra *gaṇa*, who was connected with Śāntinātha

of Mālava *janapada*. It appears from this short epigraph, that the monks of Northern India, used to visit or even stay in Southern parts of the country. After the 11th century, Karṇāṭaka became the safest place for the Digambara monks of other parts of India.

Another important epigraph<sup>174</sup>, from this place, is dated 1077 A.D., corresponding to the 2nd year of Vikramāditya VI's reign. It refers to the gift given to the Jain monk Rāmasena, who was the disciple of Guṇabhadra, belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha, Senagaṇa and Pogari *gaccha*. The donor was Barmadeva, the governor of that area, and the gift was given for the Cālukya-Gaṅga Permāṇaḍi *jinālaya*.

Another very important Jain centre of this district, was Humcha, which was known in ancient times, as Pomburca. The earliest Jain epigraph<sup>175</sup>, of this place, is dated in Śaka year 819, corresponding to 897 A.D. It was the capital, from the very beginning, of the king of the Śāntara dynasty, who according to the epigraphs<sup>176</sup>, originally belonged to Northern Madhurā or Mathurā, which, as we all know, was a great centre of Jainism<sup>177</sup>, from pre-Christian times. It is also interesting to note that the earliest member of this dynasty viz. Jinadattarāya has been described in the epigraphs<sup>178</sup>, as being favoured by the Jain goddess Padmāvati. There is little doubt, therefore, that nearly all the members of this royal dynasty, openly patronised the religion of the Jinas. The earliest Jain temple, of this place, was built in 897 A.D., by Tolāpurusha Vikramāditya Śāntara for his *guru* Mauni Siddhānta Bhaṭṭāraka, belonging to Koṇḍakunda *anvaya*.<sup>179</sup> Next, we have an epigraph<sup>180</sup>, of the early 10th century, which informs us of the erection of a Jain temple, at this place, by Pāliyakka, the queen of Tolāpurusha Śāntara. It was known as Pāliyakka temple.

Next, we have an epigraph<sup>181</sup>, of 1062 A.D., of the time of Trailokyamalla *alias* Someśvara I (1043-68), from Humcha, which mentions his, governor Vīra Śāntara and the latter's officer Paṭṭana-svāmi Nokkaya Seṭṭi, who built a Jina

temple, after his name, called Paṭṭana-svāmi *jinālaya* in Śaka 984 at Pombarchapura (Humcha). The epigraph also discloses the name of this merchant's *guru* called Divākara-nandi. The gift was entrusted to Sakalacandra Paṇḍita, who too, probably was a disciple of Divākaranandi. Some other pious works of Nokkaya Seṭṭi have also been recorded in this epigraph.

Another epigraph<sup>182</sup>, from Humcha, of the same date, (1062 A.D.), discloses the fact that Nokkiyabbe Jina temple was originally built by Jinadatta, who as we have already noted, was the founder of this dynasty. The epigraph shows that during Vira Śāntara's rule, his wife Cāgaladevi, who was a great Jain devotee, built a *toraṇa* for the Nokiyabbe Jina temple, which was evidently the earliest shrine of this place. The epigraph also mentions a Jain *guru*, called Mādhavasena. That Vira Śāntara was a devout Jain, is clearly proved by his popular epithet *jina-pādāra-dhakam*, found in most of his epigraphs.

For the next Śāntara ruler viz. Bhujabala Śāntara, we have several Jain epigraph from Humcha. The first inscription<sup>183</sup>, is dated in the Śaka year 987, corresponding to 1065 A.D. The epithets of this king show that he too, like his predecessor was a Jain by faith. It also discloses the name of a new Jain temple called Bhujabala Śāntara *jinā'aya*, which was apparently built by this king, and was also named after him. His *guru* was Kanakanandideva, who was the recipient of the usual gifts, given for this temple.

The next epigraph<sup>184</sup>, from this place, is undated, but is assigned to 1077 A.D., and it also mentions Bhujabala Śāntara as the reigning king. The epigraph records some grant for the Tirthada *basadi*, built by Paṭṭanasvāmi. This particular temple has already been noticed in connexion with an epigraph of the time of Vira Śāntara.

A very important epigraph<sup>185</sup>, from Humcha, is dated in the Śaka year 999, corresponding to 1077 A.D. It

mentions Nanni Śāntara, the younger brother of Bhujabala Śāntara, as the reigning king and also represents that monarch as a great Jain by faith. This long epigraph also represents the aunt (mother's sister) of Nanni Śāntara viz. Caṭṭaladevi, as a supreme Jain laywoman and mentions the fact that she built, in memory of her dead relatives, a great Jain temple, called by the name, *Urvitilaka jinalaya*. The epigraph also discloses the fact that Caṭṭaladevi also built a number of other temples, and caused a number of tanks to be excavated. She and Nanni Śāntara are further represented as the disciples of Vijaya-Bhaṭṭāraka, belonging to Nandigaṇa and Aruṅgalānvaya. The famous disciple of this Vijaya-Bhaṭṭāraka was Śreyāṃśa Paṇḍita, who was the recipient of the gift for this great temple-complex. Another epigraph<sup>186</sup>, of the same date, from the same site, records the gift, made by all the four brothers, viz. Bhujabala, Nanni, Vikrama and Barmadeva and their mother (actually aunt) Caṭṭaladevi, in favour of this temple. The epigraph, mentions Kamalabhadradeva, a prominent disciple of Vijaya-Bhaṭṭāraka, who is also referred to in the earlier epigraph. Two other epigraphs<sup>187</sup>, from Humcha, of the same period, mention some gifts by these Śāntara brothers and Caṭṭaladevi in almost identical language. An epigraph<sup>188</sup>, of Śaka 1009, corresponding to 1087 A.D., mentions some gift, for the same temple-complex, by Vikrama Śāntara, the younger brother of Bhujabala and Nanni. The recipient was Ajitasena, who too, was a disciple of Vijaya Bhaṭṭāraka.

The epigraph<sup>189</sup>, dated Śaka 1069, corresponding to 1147 A.D., from the same place, of the time of Vikrama Śāntara II, mentions his overlord Jagadekamalla (1138-1151 A.D.), and refers to his sister Pampādevi, who is represented as a great patron of the Digambara Jains. Both Vikrama Śāntara II and Pampādevi are represented as the lay disciples of Ajitasena Paṇḍita. The epigraph refers to some gift, made in favour of *Urvitilaka jinalaya*. The great

Vāsupūjya Siddhāntadeva, who is mentioned in many contemporary Karmāṭaka epigraphs, is also referred to in the present inscription.

Bandalike, in Shikarpur taluk, was another very important Jain centre of this district, and is recognised as a *tīrtha* in an epigraph<sup>190</sup> of Śaka 840, corresponding to 918 A.D. The earliest Jain epigraph, of our period, from this place is dated in Śaka 996, corresponding to 1074 A.D. It mentions the Cālukya feudatory Permāḍi Udayāditya and his overlord Bhuvanaikamalla, *alias* Someśvara II. The epigraph<sup>191</sup> records a grant by Bhuvanaikamalla for the Śāntinātha temple of this place. The recipient was Kulacandradeva, the disciple of Paramānanata Siddhāntadeva, belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha, Krāṇūra *gaṇa*. That the temple of Śāntinātha at Bandalike or Bāndhavapura (this Sanskrit name of this place is found in several epigraphs) was quite famous, is also apparent from another epigraph<sup>192</sup>, found from Chikkamāgadi in the same Shikarpur taluk of Shimoga district. According to that epigraph, the Hoysala general Rechana before 1182 A.D., visited this place and granted a village for this temple. A good description of the temple-complex of Śāntinātha, at this place, will also be found in an epigraph<sup>193</sup> from this place, dated Śaka 1125, corresponding to 1203 A.D. It mentions the erection of a *maṇḍapa* by a merchant, called Bodha-Seṭṭi, at the temple of Śāntinātha. The priest Śubhacandra, belonging to Krāṇūra *gaṇa*, was evidently a very influential monk of this area. An important minister of Ballāla II (1173-1220), viz. Mallā *alias* Kammaṭa, was also associated with this great temple, according to this epigraph. The death of Śubhacandra is recorded in an epigraph<sup>194</sup>, from this site, dated 1213 A.D.

From Kuppaṭūru in the same district, we have an epigraph<sup>195</sup> of Śaka 997, corresponding to 1075 A.D. This epigraph mentions a Kadamba prince Kīrtideva and his wife Mālaladevi, who was a great Jain laywoman. This epigraph also incidentally mentions Bandalike (Bandaṇikā) as a great

*tīrtha*. We are told that the queen, after the washing the feet of Padmanandi of Bandaṇike, granted some gift for the Brahma-jinālaya of Kuppaturu (actual spelling is *Kuppa-jūra*). This Brahma-jinālaya, we further learn, was dedicated to Pārśvanātha and was also held in great esteem by the local Brahmin community. Padmanandi belonged to Kundakunda line, Kāṇura *gaṇa* and Tintriṇi *gaccha*.

An epigraph<sup>196</sup> from Taṭṭekere in the same Shimoga district, dated Śaka 1001, corresponding to 1079 A.D., mentions Tribhuvanamalla *alias* Vikramāditya VI as the reigning king and his feudatory Gaṅga-Permāḍideva. It records the construction of a temple and lake by Nokkayya, an officer of that feudatory king at Taṭṭekere. We are further told that Gaṅga-Permāḍi granted some gift for this temple and also that of a nearby place, called Nellavatti. Nokkaya has been described as a disciple of Prabhācandra Siddhāntika of Krāṇūra *gaṇa*, Meshapashāṇa *gaccha*, belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha. We have another undated epigraph<sup>197</sup> of the time of the same Tribhuvanamalla *alias* Vikramāditya VI from Isur in Shimoga district, which mentions the construction of a Jain temple, and some gift by Biṇeya Bammi Setṭi.

Next, we have an interesting epigraph<sup>198</sup> from Alahalli in Shimoga *taluk*, which belongs to the Vikrama Cālukya year 37 and mentions Tribhuvanamalla *alias* Vikramāditya VI. It records the construction of a Jina temple by Bācaladevi, one of the queens of Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Gaṅga-Permāḍideva at Bannikere, dedicated to Pārśvanātha. We are told that this temple was constructed for the use of the monks of the Deśi *gaṇa* and Mūlasaṅgha. A gift was made for that temple, by that queen in presence of all princes of her family. It was entrusted to Śubhacandra, the disciple of Maladhārideva, belonging to Deśi *gaṇa*.

From Dānsale in Tirthahalli *taluk*, we have an epigraph<sup>199</sup> of the time of Vikramāditya VI, dated Śaka 1025, corresponding to 1103 A.D. It refers to Caṭṭaladevi and



Tribhuvanamalla Śāntara and mentions the erection of a Jain temple (*basadi*) by Caṭṭaladevī. The epigraph also refers to Ajitasena Bhaṭṭāraka, belonging to Draviḍa Saṅgha and Aruṅgalānvaya. We have already seen that Caṭṭaladevī was a great Jain lay devotee, and did everything possible for the promotion of the religion of the Jinas. From Nidigi in the same district, we have a record<sup>200</sup>, of the Cālukya Vikrama year 42, corresponding to 1117 A.D., recording the erection of a Jain temple by one Barmi-Setṭi. Several monks, belonging to Krāṇūra *gaṇa*, Meshapāshāṇa *gaccha*, including Prabhācandra and Śubhakīrti are mentioned in this epigraph. We have already seen that Prabhācandra of this *gaccha*, has been mentioned in the epigraph from Taṭṭekere in the same district.

From Purle of the Shimoga *taluk* and district, has been found a fairly big epigraph,<sup>201</sup> dated 1112 A.D., mentioning both Tribhuvanamalla (Vikramāditya VI) and Hoysala Narasimha I. It also refers to one Gaṅga-Jinālaya, which was built at Kuruli-tīrtha (modern Purle) by Satyagaṅga-deva; a gift was registered in favour of Mādhavacandra-deva. There is also a reference to a *Cattyālaya* built at Kuntalāpura, which appears to be another name of Kuruli (Purle). Kuntalāpurā and its Jain temple are mentioned in another Jain epigraph<sup>202</sup> from Purle, dated 1204 A.D., of the time of Hoysala Ballāla II (1173-1220).

An epigraph<sup>203</sup> from Hire Abli of Sorab *taluk*, in Shimoga district, discloses the name of a local Pārśvanātha temple, which received a grant in 1142 A.D., during the reign of Jagadekamalla (1138-51). The donor was one Pergaḍe Mayduna. It also mentions Daṇḍanāyaka Yogeśvara, who too, was probably a patron of the Jain religion. Hire Abli was known as Āvali in ancient times. The epigraph mentions Virasena and Māṇikyāsena, belonging to Mūlasaṅgha, Senagaṇa and Pogari *gaccha*.

The above discussion of some of the epigraphs from Shimoga district, proves that this area could boast of a

number of places, intimately connected with Jainism. Some of them will, once more, be noticed in the chapter on Jain *tīrthas*. A few places which too, have yielded Jain epigraphs, will also be noticed, in that chapter.

*Jain Epigraphs from Chitradurga district* :—Not many Jain epigraphs have been discovered from this district of Karnataka. We will take note here of only three Jain epigraphs of this district. The earliest one<sup>204</sup>, dated in the Cālukya Vikrama year 53, corresponding to 1128 A.D., was found from Sabnur, situated in Devanagare *taluk*. It refers to the reigning monarch Someśvara III (1126-38), who too, was known as Tribhuvanamalla. The epigraph refers to a temple of Pārśvanātha, which was built at Sambanūru (modern Sabnur), by Kāliyakke, the wife of Daṇḍādhipa Sūrya, a general of Pāṇḍya, a Cālukyan feudatory. The priest of this temple, to whom a gift of land was given, for the maintenance of the temple was Śāntiśayana Paṇḍita, who belonged to the Draviḍa Saṅgha and Aruṅgalānvaya. Several monks of this line, have been mentioned in this epigraph. Both Daṇḍādhipa Sūrya and his wife were great Jain devotees.

The next Jain inscription from Chitradurga district is dated 1154 A.D. It was discovered from Hollakere. This copper plate records<sup>205</sup> the renovation of the dilapidated Śiva temple of this place, dedicated to Śāntinātha, by one Pārśvasena Bhaṭṭāraka of the Mūlasaṅgha. The third Jain inscription<sup>206</sup>, from this district, is dated in 1271 A.D., during the reign of the Yādava king Rāmacandra. The epigraph mentions the erection of a Jina temple of the name of Lakṣmī *jinālaya* at Betūrū, situated in Devangere *taluk* of Chitradurga district, by one Kūcirāja, a feudatory of Rāmacandra's governor Rāmadeva. This Kūcirāja was certainly a devoted Jain, as his *guru* was Padmasena Bhaṭṭāraka. We are further told that Lakṣmī *jinālaya*, built by Kūcirāja, was dedicated to Pārśvanātha. The temple was given by Kūcirāja to the monks of Mūlasaṅgha, Senagaṇa

and Pogale *gaccha*. His *guru* Padmasena became the chief priest of this newly-constructed temple.

*Jain Epigraphs from Chikmagalur district* :—The district of Chikmagalur has yielded a good number of Jain epigraphs of different periods. The earliest inscription, of our period, comes from Angadi in Mudigere *taluk*. A number of memorial epigraphs of the 10th and the 11th century have been noticed in this place. The earliest one<sup>207</sup> is assigned to circa 990 A.D. This records the death of one Vimala-candra Paṇḍita, belonging to Draviḍa Saṅgha, Koṇḍakunda *anvaya* and Pustaka *gaccha*. The next one is also a memorial tablet<sup>208</sup>, which records the death of one Vajrapāṇi, belonging to the same Saṅgha and *gaccha*. This monk has been described here as the *guru* of the king Rājamalla of Gaṅgavāḍi, who is generally identified with the first Hoysala king Śāla. According to yet another memorial tablet from Angadi<sup>209</sup>, this Vajrapāṇi belonged to Sūrastha *gaccha*. This particular epigraph is dated in 1054 A.D., and refers to the reign of Hoysala (Poysala) Vinayāditya, one of the earliest kings of that illustrious dynasty. The epigraph also refers to a Jain temple of the place called Sosavūra *basadi* and the gift, given to that temple by Jākiyabbe, the lady disciple of Vajrapāṇi. Sosavūra is probably a corruption of Śaśakapūra<sup>210</sup>, the oldest name of Angadi. Another memorial tablet<sup>211</sup>, from the same place, dated Śaka 984, corresponding to 1062 A.D., mentions Śāntideva, who has been described there as the *guru* of Hoysala Vinayāditya. Another epigraph<sup>212</sup> mentions the erection of a new Jain temple at the same place, in the later part of Śaka 984, corresponding to 1063 A.D., by the son of a master-architect called Māṇika Poysalacāri. Guṇasena Paṇḍita of Mullura was made the new superintendent of this temple. The epigraph<sup>213</sup>, dated 1164 A.D., from Aṅgadi mentions a gift by Vijaya Nara-siṃha, the Hoysala king (1152-1173) for the *basadi*, built by a merchant at Sosavūra (also spelt *sosevūra*). Another Jain epigraph<sup>214</sup>, from this place, dated 1172 A.D., yields the

name of another Jain temple, called Honnaṅgi *basadi*. All these epigraphs from Angadi, not only prove that this place was a great Jain centre from the 10th century onwards, but also was the resident of some influential Jain monks, who were regarded as the preceptors of the Hoysala kings. The association of the early members of the Hoysala dynasty, with the Jain monks, is also proved by other evidences.<sup>215</sup>

An epigraph from Sagarkatte<sup>216</sup> in Mysore district, mentions Vardhamāna *muni*, the disciple of Vādirāja, belonging to Draviḍa Saṅgha, Aruṅgala *anvaya* and Nandigaṇa, as taking part in the Hoysala administration. Its editor assigned it to the 11th century A.D. Saleore has identified this Vardhamāna with Sudatta, the Jain sage, who is traditionally associated with the founder of the Hoysala kingdom.<sup>217</sup> This Sudatta, is, however, mentioned for the first time, in an epigraph<sup>218</sup> from Sorab, in Shimoga district, dated 1208 A.D. The *guru* of Vardhamāna, viz Vādirāja is definitely known to have flourished in 1025 A.D.<sup>219</sup> Regarding him, we will have something more to say, in the chapter on the Digambara literature. A 16th century epigraph from Humcha<sup>220</sup>, referred to by Saleore<sup>221</sup>, also mentions Vardhamāna as the *guru* of the Hoysalas. A Śravaṇa Belgola epigraph<sup>222</sup> of 129 A.D., mentions Śāntideva as the *guru* of Vinayāditya, and we have already seen, that this Śāntideva is mentioned in an Angadi epigraph<sup>223</sup> of 1062 A.D., as the *guru* of the same king. All these evidences go far to prove the intimate association of the Jain monks with the early Hoysala kings. We will see also afterwards, that the later kings of this dynasty also were good patrons of this religious system.

From Kaḍavanti in the same Chikmagalur district, we have an epigraph<sup>224</sup>, which has been assigned to 1060 A.D. This inscription mentions a temple called Niravadya Jinālaya and records some gifts for it. We have several epigraphs from Mattāvara in the same district, which prove its close association with the Jain religion. The earliest Jain

epigraph<sup>226</sup> from this place, is dated in the Śaka year 991, corresponding to 1069 A.D. It mentions the fact that during the reign of Vinayāditya, a new temple was built by that king at Mattavūra and some gift was registered on that occasion. We are told that at first the Jain shrine was situated on a hill outside Mattavūra village; afterwards at the request of a merchant called Māṇikaseṭṭi, the king ordered the construction of a new *basadi* in the village itself. This once more proves that this Hoysala king was a very sincere patron of the religion of the Jinas. The other epigraphs<sup>226</sup>, from this place, dated 1116, 1120 and 1143 A.D., respectively are all inscribed on memorial tablets.

We have an important Jain epigraph<sup>227</sup> from Hantūru in Mudigere *tāluk* of Chikmagalur district, which is dated in the Śaka year 1052, corresponding to 1130 A.D. The reigning king was Viṣṇuvardhana (1006-56). The epigraph praises his daughter Hariyabbarasi, who was a converted Jain and whose *guru* was Gaṇḍavimuka Siddhāntadeva, the disciple of Māghanandi Siddhāntadeva, belonging to Mūla-saṅgha, Kundakundānvaya, Deśigaṇa and Pustakagaccha. We are told that the princess Hariyabbarasi reconstructed the famous Jain temple at Hantiyūra (modern Hantūru) and also granted some gift for the temple, which was entrusted to Gaṇḍavimukta Siddhāntadeva. The epigraph further shows that the princess Hariyabbarasi had the gifted land freed from all kinds of taxes, from the Hoysala king. This also indirectly shows the soft attitude of the Hoysalas towards the Jain religion.

An epigraph<sup>228</sup> from Sindigere of this district, dated Śaka 1060, corresponding to 1138 A.D., of the time of Hoysala Viṣṇuvardhana (which mentions Tribhuvanamalla *alias* Someśvara III as his overlord) records some grant for Sindaṅgere *basadi* by Viṣṇuvardhana. It also praises his *dayḍanāyaka* Bharata, who was a great Jain. The epigraph (which is not complete) also mentions Kulacandra of Kundakunda *anvaya*, his disciple Māghanandi and the latter's

disciple Gaṇḍavimukta, who as we have already noticed, is mentioned in the Hantūru record of Śaka 1052. There is little doubt that all these above-mentioned Digambara saints were greatly respected in the Hoysala kingdom.

An interesting epigraph<sup>229</sup> from Vakkalagere in Kadur taluk, dated Śaka 1127, corresponding to 1205 A.D., of the time of Ballāla II (1173-1210), the first independent Hoysala monarch, mentions the erection of a Jina temple, called Yekkoṭi jīnālaya, at that place (Vokkalugere), by mahā-pradhāna Amitayya Dannāyaka. The gift was given to Nayakīrti, a Digambara saint. Jain epigraphs have also been found from Kalasa<sup>230</sup> in Mudigere taluk and Chikmāgalur<sup>231</sup>.

*Jain Epigraphs from Tumkur district* :—From Tumkur district of Karnatak, have been discovered, a few Jain epigraphs, some of which, are quite important. The only important Jain epigraph<sup>232</sup>, of the 11th century, from this district, comes from Haṭṭaṇa in Tiptur taluk. It is dated in the Śaka year 1000, corresponding to 1078 A.D. At that time, the sovereign lord was Someśvara II and his Hoysala feudatory has also been mentioned. It records the gift of land and other things for the Nakhara Jīnālaya of Haṭṭaṇa. Monks, belonging to Mūlasaṅgha, Deśiya gaṇa, Pustaka gaṇa and Koṇḍakunda anyaya have also been referred to in this epigraph. Another short epigraph<sup>233</sup>, from this place, of the time of Hoysala Ballāla (1101-1106), mentions a Jain Ācārya, called Śubhacandra.

A fairly long epigraph<sup>234</sup> from Kaidal in Tumkur taluk of this district, dated Śaka 1073, corresponding to 1150 A.D., of the time of Hoysala Viṣṇuvardhana (1106-1152), discloses the existence of a sāmānta called Bācideva, who was a man of great religious catholicity. We are told that this gentleman not only built a Jina temple of the name of Bhīma Jīnālaya at Kaycāḷa (the original name of Kaidal), but also several Brāhmanical temples, including those, dedicated to the gods Śiva and Viṣṇu. Bhīma Jīnālaya,

we are told, was dedicated to Pārśvanātha and a tank called Mārasamudra was built near it, for the exclusive use of the Jain devotees. Another Jain epigraph<sup>285</sup>, of the same Tumkur *taluk*, dated Śaka 1073, corresponding to 1150 A.D., of the time of Hoysala Narasiṃha I (1152-11 3), discovered from Panditarahalli, mentions the reconstruction of a dilapidated Jina temple (apparently of the same place). It also mentions the Jain monk Gaṇḍavimuktadeva of Pustaka *gaccha*, Deśiya *gaṇa*, Koṇḍakunda *anvaya* and Mūlasaṅgha, who is undoubtedly identical, with the monk of the same name, noticed in connexion with an epigraph from Hanūru (Chikmagalur district), dated Śaka 1052, mentioned above. This Digambara saint was surely a very influential pontiff of this particular *gaccha* of the 12th century.

From Heggere in Chiknayakanhali *taluk*, was discovered an interesting epigraph<sup>286</sup>, dated Śaka 1083, corresponding to 1161 A.D., of the time of Narasiṃha I of the Hoysala dynasty. It also mentions his overlord, the Cālukyan king Bhūlokamalla, who was his nominal suzerin. The identity of this Bhūlokamalla has not yet been settled<sup>287</sup>. This epigraph records the construction of a Jina temple, called Cenna-Pārśva *basadi*, which was obviously dedicated to Pārśvanātha, by Biṭṭideva, the feudatory of Hoysala Narasiṃha I. It also mentions Māṇikanandi Siddhāntadeva, the disciple of of Guṇacandra, as the recipient of the gift, given to that temple. They belonged to Mūlasaṅgha, Deśiya *gaṇa*, Pustaka *gaccha* and Koṇḍakunda *anvaya*. Two short epigraphs<sup>288</sup>, on memorial tablets, dated respectively 1163 and 1298 A.D., have also been discovered from the same place. Two memorial tablets<sup>289</sup> from Karaḥālu in Tumkur *taluk*, dated 1174 A.D. (approximately), record the death of two devoted Jain ladies called Haryaladevi and Hariharadevi respectively.

An epigraph<sup>240</sup> from Māṇṭaniḍugallu in Pavagada *taluk* of this district, dated Śaka 1155, corresponding to 1232 A.D., records the construction of a Jina temple, called Jogava

ṭṭige *basadi* at Nidugalla, by a chief called Gaṅgena Māreya. We further learn from this epigraph that this temple was dedicated to Lord Pārśvanātha. The epigraph also discloses the names of the monks Padmaprabha Maladhāri-deva and his *guru* Viranandi, belonging to Mūlasaṅgha, Dṛśiya *gaṇa*, Koṇḍakunda *anvaya* and Pustaka *gaccha*. Another epigraph<sup>241</sup> from Amarāpura in Sira *taluk*, dated Śaka 1200, corresponding to 1278 A.D., mentions a Jina temple called Brahma-Jinālaya and two monks of Pustaka *gaccha* and Ingaḷśvara *bali*.

*Jain Epigraphs from Hassan district*: This district of Karnatak, has yielded quite a large number of epigraphs, apart from Śravaṇa Belgola. Before we discuss the epigraphs of that famous place, of our period, we have to take note of the Jain epigraphs, from other places of this district. The earliest epigraph, which has been assigned to 660 A.D., comes from Somavāra of Arkalgud *taluk*, and it gives the name of Guṇasena Paṇḍita, belonging to Draviḍa *gaṇa*, Nandi Saṅgha and Aruṅgala *anvaya*. He is further described as the *guru* of the queen Ecaladevi<sup>242</sup>. A few other short epigraphs<sup>243</sup>, of this place, yield the names of a number of Jain monks and an unnamed Jain temple (*Jainageha*). From Madalāpura in the same *taluk*, has been discovered an epigraph<sup>244</sup>, which has been assigned to 1080 A.D., and which also yields the name of a temple, called Arakere *basadi* and associates Amalacandra Bhaṭṭāraka and his *guru* Kalācandra Siddhāntadeva with this *basadi*.

The well-known Belur, in this district, has yielded a few epigraphs, which prove that this place was once associated with Jainism. However, among the epigraphs, discovered from this place, only one, deserves notice. A long epigraph<sup>245</sup> (The first part of which is missing), from this place dated Śaka 1059, corresponding to 1137 A.D., eulogises the achievements of Viṣṇu *daṇḍādhipa*, who was a general of Hoysala Viṣṇuvarvardhana. This general was a great Jain and built, according to this epigraph, a magnificent



Jina temple, named after the Hoysala king called Vishṇuvar-dhana Jinālaya in the capital Dorasamudra. His *guru* Śrīpāla Traividyadeva was a great logician of those days and the gifts, recorded in this epigraph, were given to him. The epigraph proves that the king Vishṇuvar-dhana himself, was also associated with this gift.

Mugulūr in Hassan *taluk* was a great seat of Jainism in the 12th century. The earliest epigraph<sup>246</sup>, from this place, records the death of Vāsupūjya, who as we learn from another epigraph<sup>247</sup>, from this place, belonged to the spiritual lineage of Śrīpāla Traividyadeva, who has been mentioned in the Belur epigraph, referred to above. The Mugulura epigraph<sup>248</sup> of 1147 A.D., of the reign of Vishṇuvar-dhana, records the fact that at Muguḷi (the old name of this place), a merchant, called Govinda, built a Jina temple. His *guru* was Vāsupūjya II of the same spiritual line. We are further told that the father of this Govinda had built another Jina temple at Dorasamudra. The gift for the temple built by Govinda, was given to Vāsupūjya II.

An epigraph<sup>249</sup> from Muttatti, in the same Hassan *taluk*, assigned to 1120 A.D., informs us that Vinayāditya, a general of Vishṇuvar-dhana, built a Jina temple at this place, and gave it the name of Hoysala Jinālaya. The gift for the temple was given to Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva, who was the disciple of Meghacandra, belonging to *Pustaka-gaccha* and Kundakunda *anvaya* of Deśi *gaṇa* and Mūlasaṅgha.

Let us now turn our attention to the epigraphs, of the capital Dorasamudra, now known as Halebid. The earliest epigraph from this place, are two small, mutilated inscriptions<sup>250</sup>, which have been assigned to the 11th century. One of them yields the name 'Pupisa Jinālaya' and another refers to a Pārśva icon. However, the most important epigraph<sup>251</sup>, of this place, is that dated in 1133 A.D., of the time of the famous Hoysala king Vishṇuvar-dhana. The epigraph mentions both Gaṅgarāja, the famous Jain general (*daṇḍanāyaka*) and his equally illustrious son, the general

(*camūpa*) Boppa. This epigraph pays a glowly tribute to Gaṅgarāja, who was not only, one of the greatest generals of South India, of the 12th century, but also a supreme supporter of The Jain religious system. He is also represented as rebuilding thousands of dilapidated Jain temples of Gaṅgavāḍi, which became a second Kopaṇa (the great Jain centre). His son Boppa, according to this epigraph, built a great Jain temple at Dorasamudra, in memory of his illustrious father. This temple was consecrated by the sage Nayakīrti Siddhānta Cakravartī. We are further told that the *guru* of Boppa was Śubhacandra, who belonged to Koṇḍakunda *aṇvaya* and the latter was the disciple of Prabhācandra-deva Saiddhāntika. Then, we are told, that Viṣṇuvardhana himself, was once so impressed by this temple, that he changed its original name viz Drohagharatṭa Jinālaya and christened it Vijaya-Pārśvadeva *basadi* and also granted some gift for it. Some other gifts, by other persons, are also recorded in the epigraph.

Vijaya-Pārśva Jinālaya was not the only Jain temple of Dorasamudra. Epigraphs, discovered in this place, mention, at least, two more Jain shrines. The temple of Śāntinātha at Dorasamudra, is mentioned in a late 12th century epigraph<sup>252</sup> from Halebid. According to that epigraph, some gift was registered, for this temple, in 1196 A.D., by some merchants of Dorasamudra. At that time, Ballāla II was the reigning king. It also mentions Bālacandra Siddhāntadeva and his disciple Rāmacandra. The latter was the recipient of the gift, given for this temple. This temple of Śāntinātha is also mentioned in another epigraph of the 12th century<sup>252</sup>.

At least one epigraph, of the 13th century, mentions the famous Vijaya-Pārśva Jinālaya, built by Boppadeva at Dorasamudra. An inscription<sup>253</sup> from Halebid, dated Śaka 1177, corresponding to 1255 A.D., informs us that Narasiṃha III, the son of Someśa (Someśvara), the Hoysala king, visited this temple, built by Boppadeva, and granted some

gift for it. We have already seen that there were at least two other Jina temples at Dorasamudra, one built by the merchant Govinda in the 1st half of the 12th century, during the reign of Vishṇuvardhana, and the second called Puṇḍṛa Jinālaya, was built probably in the 11th century. We will see, in connexion with the epigraphs of Śravaṇa Belgola, that the Hoysala kings and their relatives gave perennial support to the cause of the religion of the Jinas.

Heragu, in Hassan *taluk*, was another great centre of Jainism from the 12th century. According to an epigraph<sup>254</sup> dated Śaka 1077, corresponding 1155 A.D., of the reign of Narasimha I (1152-1173), a temple of the name of Cenna Pārśvanātha, was built by Jakkabbe, the wife of the general Cābimayya. Nayakīrti of Pustaka *gaccha* was her guru. Other epigraphs from this place, are known. The first, dated 1174 A.D.<sup>255</sup>, of the reign of Ballāla II (1173-1220), records a gift for Cenna Pārśvanātha temple by the king himself, who was surely interested in the religion of Jinas. The second<sup>256</sup>, dated 1177 A.D., also refers to some gift for this Pārśva temple by two ordinary individuals.

An epigraph<sup>257</sup> from Karugund in Arsikere *taluk*, dated Śaka 1080, corresponding to 1158 A.D., of the reign of Narasimha I, informs us that one Śāntiyāna, a petty chief, built a Jina temple at Karikuṇḍa (the earlier name of Karugund), and made some gift to this temple, which was entrusted to Malliṣeṇa Paṇḍita, the disciple of the well-known Vāṇḍipujya II, who in his turn, was the disciple of the Śrīpāla Traividya, about whom, we have already said a few things. From the same *taluk*, has been discovered, another epigraph, from a place called Banḍūra<sup>258</sup>, which is dated in Śaka 1090, corresponding to 1168 A.D., and mentions Ballāla II, as the reigning king (although his father Narasimha I was still alive) and records the construction of a temple, dedicated to Pārśva, at Bandavura (the earlier name of Bandūra), built by two merchants, called Mādirāja and Saṅka-Setti. The monks, belonging to

the Aruṅgala *anvaya*, including Malliṣeṇa, Śrīpāla Traividya and his disciple Vāsūpūjya II are also mentioned here, which once more, proves that the Digambara monks, of this line, were indeed extremely influential in the Hoyala kingdom. We are further told that the icon of Pārāva, in this temple, was built by Pushpasena *muni*, who was one of the disciples of Vāsūpūjya II. Another disciple of Vāsūpūjya II, namely Vṛṣabhanātha, was made the priest of the temple.

These great Jain saints of the Aruṅgala *anvaya* are, once more, mentioned in the Markulī epigraph<sup>220</sup>, from Hassan *taluk*, dated Śaka 1095, corresponding to 1173 A.D., of the reign of Ballāla II (1173-1220). This epigraph informs us that Bucimayya, a dignitary of the court of Ballāla II, built a temple, called Trikuṭa Jinālaya at Marikalī (the earlier name of Markulī) and made some gift, which was entrusted to Vāsūpūjya II, the celebrated disciple of Śrīpāla Traividya.

From Arsikere, has been discovered, an epigraph<sup>221</sup>, dated Śaka 1141, corresponding to 1219 A.D., of the reign of Ballāla II (1173-1220), the famous Hoysala king. It records the construction of the celebrated Sahasrakūṭa Jinālaya at Arasiyakere by Recarasa, a minister of Kalacurya stock. The gift was given by him to Sāgaranandi Siddhāntadeva, the disciple of Śubhacandra Traividya, who was the disciple of Māghanandi Siddhāntadeva, belonging to Pustaka *gaccha* and Inḡaleśvara *bali*. We are further told, in this epigraph, that the Jain devotees of this town, also built another Jina temple at an enormous cost. Another temple, dedicated to Śāntinātha, was also built by the people of this town.

An epigraph<sup>222</sup> from Hirehalli, in Belur *taluk*, dated 1170, corresponding to 1248 A.D., mentions the construction of a shrine, dedicated to a Jain monk, called Perumāledeva by a chief called, Ādi-Gavunḡa. Another epigraph<sup>223</sup>, dated 1257 A.D., from this place, is known. It also men-

tions the *jinālaya*, built by Ādi-Gavunḍa. This epigraph records the construction of another Jina temple. From Gorur also, we have a Jain epigraph<sup>268</sup>, which refers to the construction of a *basadi* at Goravūra. The epigraph is assigned to the 12th century. Let us now turn our attention to the epigraphs of the famous Śravaṇa Belgola of our period.

A very good number of epigraphs, from Śravaṇa Belgola, in Hassan district, of our period, are known. In a few epigraphs, some Western Cālukya kings are indirectly mentioned. In one epigraph<sup>264</sup>, dated 1100 A.D., we are told, that the monk Guṇacandra, was the worshipper of the feet of Mallikāmoda Śāntīśa in Balipura. We have already seen that Balipura or Balgambe, was well-known for its Śāntinātha temple<sup>265</sup>, and the present epigraph proves that the Śāntinātha temple of that famous *tīrtha*, was originally built by Jayasimha II (1015-1043), who had the title of *Mallikāmoda*.<sup>266</sup> The present Śravaṇa Belgola epigraph also states that the Jain *muni* Vāsavaçandra was given the title of *Bala-Sarasvatī* in the Cālukyan capital. Another epigraph from this place<sup>267</sup>, dated 1129 A.D., informs us that the Jain philosopher Vādirāja, was honoured by Jayasimha II and another Jain *muni*, called Svāmi, got the title of *Śabda Caturmukha* from Āhavamalla or Someśvara I (1043-68).

However, the majority of the epigraphs, of our period, from Śravaṇa Belgola, are connected with the activities of the kings, queens and generals of the famous Hoysala dynasty. We have already seen that the Jain monks took active interest in the internal affairs of the Hoysalas, from the very beginning of their rule. Quite a number of epigraphs from Humcha<sup>268</sup>, show that the early kings of this dynasty, were favoured by the Jain goddess Padmāvatī. The first important epigraph<sup>269</sup>, of our period, from Śravaṇa Belgola, is dated in 1123 A.D. The epigraph opens with the praise of Prabhācandra, the disciple of

Meghacandra Traividya. Both these monks are mentioned in some other epigraphs<sup>270</sup>, which have already been discussed. It records the erection of a Jina temple, by the queen Śāntaladevī, called by the rather curious name Savatigandhavārāṇabāsti. According to this epigraph, Śāntaladevī, the queen of Hoysala king Viṣṇuvardhana, was the daughter of Mārasimha and Macikabbe. She has been described as a rampart to the Jain faith and as a rutting elephant to ill-mannered co-wives (*udvytta-savatigandhavārāṇa*), and this apparently gave its name to the temple, erected by the queen. We are told, that the garden, which she granted, to the temple, was obtained from her husband, the king Viṣṇuvardhana himself.

The death of Śāntaladevī is mentioned in several epigraphs, including one of 1131 A.D.<sup>271</sup> We are told that the father of this great lady was a devotee of Śiva, and her mother, a Jain devotee and Prabhācandra was the *guru* of both the daughter and the mother. The mother Mācikabbe, we are told, died by fasting at Belgola.

An earlier epigraph<sup>272</sup>, dated 1117 A.D., from this place, records the erection of a Jina temple, by two merchants and yields the name of the Jain sage Bhānukīrti. However, the most dominating figure, of that time, was Gaṅgarāja, the Jain general of Viṣṇuvardhana, who was undoubtedly one of the greatest champions of the Jain faith of the 12th century, in South India. Several epigraphs, from Śravaṇa Belgola, describe his passion and love for the religion of the Tirthaṅkaras. An epigraph<sup>273</sup>, of 1118 A.D., describes Gaṅgarāja as the lay disciple of Śubhacandra Siddhāntadeva, who was the disciple of *Kukkuṣāsana* Maladhārideva of the Pustaka *gaccha*, belonging to the Deśī *gaṇa* of the Mūla-saṅgha and Koṇḍakunda *anvaya*. We are told in this epigraph, that Gaṅgarāja renovated all the Jina temples of Gaṅgavāḍī, "wherever he marched, wherever he was encamped, wherever his eyes rested, wherever his mind was attracted, there he had Jina temples made." Another

epigraph<sup>274</sup>, from the same place, dated 1120 A.D., describes him "as a moon in raising the volume of the milk ocean, the Jain religion". The same epigraph tells us that his father's *guru* was Kanakanandī of Mullur (Coorg). From another epigraph<sup>275</sup>, of this place, we learn that Gaṅgarāja, built the town of Jinanāthapura (one mile from Belgola). It appears that he obtained permission from Viṣṇuvardhana, to make a grant for the temple. Two epigraphs<sup>276</sup>, state that this valiant general obtained from Viṣṇuvardhana, the village of Parama and granted to the Jain temples, erected by his mother Pocaladevī and his wife Lakshmidevī, both of whom were great Jain lay devotees. Three epigraphs<sup>277</sup>, from the same place (i.e. Belgola), state that Gaṅgarāja, after his victory at Tajakāḍ, obtained the village of Govindavāḍi from the king (Viṣṇuvardhana) and granted it for the worship of Gommateśvara. This grant was made, after washing the feet of his *guru* Śubhacandra Siddhāntadeva.

A short epigraph<sup>278</sup>, from Belgola, states that an epitaph was set up by Lakshmi, the wife of Gaṅgarāja, to commemorate the death of her brother Būcana, a disciple of Śubhacandra. Another epitaph<sup>279</sup>, was set up by Gaṅgarāja and Lakshmi in 1115 A.D., to commemorate the death of Meghacandra, a prominent Jain monk, who had a great disciple in Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva. From the same epigraph, we learn, that by restoring innumerable Jain temples, in all places, to their former condition, he converted the Gaṅgavāḍi, 96000, into Kopaṇa (a great Jain *tīrtha*). This particular expression, regarding Gaṅgarāja, occurs in several epigraphs<sup>280</sup>, including one from Halebid, already noted.<sup>281</sup>

Three other epigraphs<sup>282</sup>, from Belgola, record the setting up of epigraphs by Gaṅgarāja, for his mother Pocikabbe, his wife Lakshmi and *guru* Śubhacandra, who died in 1120, 1121 and 1123 A.D., respectively. Some of

other pious act of Gaṅgarāja, will be discussed in connexion with the discussion of the Jain epigraphs of other districts.

Another general of Vishṇuvardhana, viz. Bharata, was also a devout Jain, and like Gaṅgarāja, built new Jina temples, everywhere in Gaṅgavāḍi. According to an epigraph<sup>283</sup>, from Belgola, dated 1160 A.D., he built 80 new *basadis* and renovated 200 Jina temples in Gaṅgavāḍi. This Bharata was a lay disciple of the well-known Gaṇḍa-vimukta Siddhāntadeva.<sup>284</sup>

Hulla, a treasurer (*bhāṇḍāri*) of Narasiṃha I (1152-1173), was another great Jain of the 12th century, and is mentioned in several Śravaṇa Belgola epigraphs, of the time of Narasiṃha and Ballāla II. According to one inscription<sup>285</sup>, he even served Vishṇuvardhana. An epigraph<sup>286</sup>, of 1159 A.D., informs us that the treasurer Hulla, erected at Belgola, a temple, dedicated to 24 Tirthaṅkaras and it was popularly known as Bhāṇḍāri *bassādi*. His *guru*, according to the same epigraph, was Maladhāri Svāmī. The epigraph also records the visit of Narasiṃha I to Belgola, who paid homage to Gomateśvara and also visited the Caturvīṃśati temple, built by Hulla. The king, we are told, gave it a second name viz. Bhavyacūḍāmaṇi, after Hulla's title Samyaktva-Cūḍāmaṇi, and granted the village Savaṇeru to it, to provide for gifts, repairs, worship etc. The record closes with the statement that Hulla made over the village Savaṇeru to Bhānukīrti of the Pustaka *gaccha*, Deśiya *gaṇa* and Mūlasaṅgha. One epigraph<sup>287</sup>, dated 1159, mentions Hulla, as the third great promoter of the Jain faith, after Cāmuṇḍrāya and Gaṅgarāja. The same epigraph refers to the restoration of two Jina temples at Baṅkāpura by Hulla. His religious activities also embraced Kopaṇa. Mahāmaṇḍalā-cārya Nayakīrti, the disciple of Guṇacandra, was made the *ācārya* of the Caturvīṃśati temple, set up by Hulla. Narasiṃha I's visit to Belgola is also mentioned in a late epigraph<sup>288</sup>, dated 1175 A.D., which states that he granted, along with the village Savaṇeru, the two villages Bekka



and Kaggere also. The gift of these three villages were confirmed by Ballāla II, according to the present epigraph, at the request of Hulla, who granted them to provide for the worship of Gommaṭa, Pārśva and 24 Tirthaṅkaras.<sup>289</sup> According to another epitaph<sup>290</sup>, dated 1163 A.D., Hulla made an epitaph of his *guru*, *mahāmaṇḍalācārya* Devakīrti Paṇḍitadeva. Another epigraph<sup>291</sup> mentions Hulla's wife Padmāvati.

Several important Śravaṇa Belgola epigraphs were inscribed during the reign of Narasiṃha's successor Ballāla II. We have just referred to his epigraph of 1175 A.D. That inscription mentions Adhyātmi Bālacandra, the disciple of Nayakīrti. This Bālacandra is also described as a great promoter of the Jain faith in this epigraph.<sup>292</sup> An epigraph of 1181 A.D.<sup>293</sup>, records the erection of Pārśvanātha *basadi* at Belgola by Āciyakka, the wife of Ballāla II's minister Candramauli. Although Āciyakka was a devout Jain and a disciple of the great Nayakīrti, her husband Candramauli has been described, in this epigraph, as a Śaiva. It was, at his request, that Ballāla II, granted the village of Bommeṇahalli for the god Pārśvanātha, set up by Āciyakka, also called Acaladevī<sup>294</sup>. This particular epigraph of Belgola also informs us, that Nayakīrti had celebrated disciples like Bālacandra, Bhānukīrti, Prabhācandra, Māghanandi, Padmanandi and Nemicandra.

An important epigraph<sup>295</sup>, from Belgola of the reign of Ballāla II, dated 1195 A.D., records the pious works of Nāgadeva, the *paṭṭanasvāmi* of that king. We are told, that Nāgadeva made a dancing hall in front of the temple of Pārśvanātha and another dancing hall in front of Kamaṭha Pārśva *basti*. However, his greatest achievement was the construction of the famous Nagara Jinālaya. The epigraph also records some grants, by the merchants of Belgola, for this particular Jain shrine. According to another epigraph<sup>296</sup>, dated 1200 A.D., Nāgadeva, caused a tank called Nāgasamudra to be excavated, and he also built a new

garden. The land for that garden was provided by Bhānukīrti, Prabhācandra and Nemicandra, the three disciples of Nayakīrti, with the condition, that he should pay four *gadyānas* (gold coins), every year, for the worship of Gommatēśvara.

An epigraph<sup>297</sup> from Belgola, mentions that general Recimayya, set up a temple of Śāntinātha at Jinanāthapura, which, as we have already seen, was built by Gaṅgarāja. We further learn that this temple was made over to Sāgaranandī, the disciple of Śubhacandra Traividya, who was the disciple of Māghanandī, connected with Sāvanta *basadi* of Kollāpura. Though the king is not mentioned here, we know from two epigraphs<sup>298</sup>, of Hassan and Shimoga districts that Recimayya was a general under Ballāla II.

An epigraph<sup>299</sup>, from Belgola dated 1231, of the time of Narasiṃha II (1220-1234 A.D.), records that Gommataseṭṭi, the son of Padumaseṭṭi, who was a lay disciple of Naya-kīrti's disciple Adhyātmi Bālacandra, made a money grant for Gommatēśvara. From an epigraph<sup>300</sup>, dated 1273 A.D., we learn that Śambhudeva and other merchants of Belgola, granted certain lands, which they had purchased from Mahāmaṇḍalācārya Nayakīrti's disciple Candraprabha, to provide for milk offering to Gommatēśvara and the 24 Tirthaṅkaras of the enclosure. The ruling king, at that time, was Narasiṃha III. Another Jain epigraph<sup>301</sup>, is also generally assigned to the reign of this king. This inscription mentions a Jain teacher, called Māghanandī, belonging to the Balātkāra *gaṇa*, and described as a disciple of Kumudacandra. This Māghanandī is further described, in this epigraph, as the royal *guru* of the reigning Hoysala king, who is probably no other than Narasiṃha III. This inscription also refers to the Nagara Jinālaya of Belgola, which according to this epigraph, was dedicated to Ādinātha. A grant is recorded, in this epigraph, for this *jinālaya*, by the merchants of the town. These merchants have been represented as the disciples of Māghanandī.

*Jain Epigraphs from Mandya district* : The earliest Jain epigraph<sup>303</sup> of our period, assigned to *circa* 1000 A.D., has been found from Mutsandra in Nagamangala *taluk* of this (Mandya) district. This short epigraph refers to a temple called Coka Jinālaya. Next, we have an epigraph<sup>303</sup>, from Belūru in Mandya *taluk*, dated Śaka 944, corresponding to 1022 A.D., in the reign of Gaṅga-Permanadi. It refers to the construction of new Jina temple (*nava-jinālaya*). Next important Jain epigraph<sup>304</sup>, from this district, has been found from Tippur in Malavalli *taluk*, dated 1039, corresponding to 1117 A.D., in the reign of the famous Hoysala king Viṣṇuvardhana. It mentions the fact that, with the permission of his king, the great Gaṅgarāja donated the village of Tippūra to Meghacandra Siddāntadeva, belonging to Mūlasaṅgha, Kāṇūra *gaṇa* and Tintriṇika *gaccha*.

A number of epigraphs from Kambadahalli in Nagamangala *taluk* are known, which show that from the early 12th century, this place became a centre of Jainism. According to an epigraph<sup>305</sup> of 1118 A.D., of the time of Hoysala Viṣṇuvardhana, his famous Jain general Gaṅgarāja, obtained this place from the king, and gave it to Śubhacandra his *guru*. Probably after this date, this place became a *J* in *tīrtha* and several Jina temples were constructed here. An epigraph<sup>306</sup> of about 1120 A.D., is actually an epitaph of two Jain ladies viz. Rukamabbe and Jakabbe, who were the lay disciples of Prabhācandra, belonging to Koṇḍakunda *anvaya*, Deśiya *gaṇa*, Pustaka *gaccha* and Mūlasaṅgha. An epigraph<sup>307</sup> of about 1130, records the construction of a Jina temple, dedicated to Śāntinātha at this place by Boppa, the illustrious son of the great Gaṅgarāja. Boppa, as we have already seen, constructed a temple at Halebid, in memory of his father, in 1133 A.D.<sup>308</sup>. Another epigraph<sup>309</sup>, from this place dated 1145 A.D., records some grant for the Śāntīśvara *basadi* (apparently identical with the temple, built by Boppa) of this place, by Mariyane and Bharatimayya, the two generals of the Hoysalas. Both the generals were the lay

disciples of the monk Gaṇḍavimukta, who has already been mentioned in connexion with the religious activities of other persons in the Hoysala kingdom. Another epigraph<sup>810</sup>, from this place, dated Śaka 1089, corresponding to 1167 A.D., indirectly proves that this place was not only a Jain *tīrtha*, but it had educational institutes, where the students, interested in Jainism, were given lessons. It further shows that the temples of this place, remained under the control of the monks of Mūlasaṅgha, Deśiya gaṇa, Pustaka gaṇa and Koṇḍakunda *anvaya*. There is also a reference to Hanasoge, which was a great Jain centre, as we will see afterwards, in this chapter.

From Sukadare in Nagamangala taluk, we have a Jain epigraph<sup>811</sup>, which is assigned to 110 A.D., of the time of Viṣṇuvardhana and which mentions Jakkiseṭṭi, a great Jain merchant. According to this epigraph, Jakkiseṭṭi constructed a Jina temple, at his village Sukadare and also a tank. His *guru* was Ajitasena of Drāviḍa Saṅgha. The gift was entrusted to the monk Dayāpāladeva. Another undated epigraph<sup>812</sup>, but assigned to 125 A.D., was discovered from Hosaholli in Krishnarajapet taluk, of this district. It records that during the rule of Viṣṇuvardhana, Noḷabi Seṭṭi, donated a village, a tank, a *dānaśālā* and various other things for the Trikuṭa-Jinālaya, constructed by Dembikabbe to his *guru*, the well-known Śubhacandra, the *guru* of so many illustrious personalities of the 12th-century Karnatak. We have already seen that this Śubhacandra was the disciple of Kukkuṣāsana Maladbārīdeva.

Another epigraph<sup>813</sup>, of the reign of Viṣṇuvardhana, dated 1131 A.D., discovered from Ābalwādī in Mandya taluk, records the construction of a Jina temple, by a Jain layman, called Mallinātha, who was a lay disciple of the monks of the Mūlasaṅgha, Deśiya gaṇa and Pustaka gaṇa. From Kasalageri in Nagamangala taluk, we have an interesting epigraph<sup>814</sup>, dated Śaka 1064, corresponding to 1142 A.D., of the reign of Viṣṇuvardhana. It records the construction

of a big *jinālaya* by a *Sāmanta* of Vishṇuvardhana, which was known as Ekkoṭi Jinālaya, dedicated to Pārśva. A gift of a village is also recorded and the recipient was Brahmadeva, belonging to Mūlasaṅgha and Sūrastha *gaṇa*. From Bogāḍi in Nagamangala *taluk*, we have two epigraphs. The first<sup>315</sup>, assigned to 1145 A.D., refers to a Jain shrine, called Karaṇa Jinālaya at Bhogavatī (modern Bogāḍi), which was under the control of the well-known line of Ajitasena and Śrīpāla Traividya. It refers to the reigning king Vishṇuvardhana. From the second epigraph<sup>316</sup>, of this place, we learn that this Karaṇa Jinālaya was dedicated to Pārśva. The epigraph is dated in the Śaka year 1095, corresponding to 1173 A.D., and the reigning king was Ballāla II. It records some gifts for the monk Padmaprabha, who also belonged to the line of the illustrious monks, mentioned in the earlier epigraph. The donor was *mahāpradhāna*, *sarvādhikāri* Heggade, a loyal officer of Ballāla II. From Yalladāhalli, in the same Nagamangala *taluk*, we have an epigraph<sup>317</sup>, dated 1254 A.D., of the time of Narasiṃha I, which mentions an officer called Devarāja, who belonged to a Jain family and who built a Jina temple, at a place called Sūranahalli (the former name of Yalladāhalli), which afterwards was given the name of Pārśvapura, by the king himself. The temple, therefore, was dedicated to Lord Pārśvanātha. A gift was also registered, which was given to Municandra, belonging to Pustaka *gaṇa* and described as the disciple of Narendrakīrti Traividya, an authority on *tarka* and *Vyakaraṇa*.

Two Jina temples called respectively Māṇikyadoḷalu *basadi* and Koḍebāḷa *basadi* are mentioned in two epigraphs<sup>318</sup>, of Mandya district, found respectively from Basti (Krishnarajapet *taluk*) and Kyātanahalli (Srirangapatna *taluk*). Both are dated in the 12th century.

An interesting epigraph from Haṭṭaṇa<sup>319</sup>, in Nagamangala *taluk*, dated Śaka 1100, corresponding to 1178 A.D., of the time of Ballāla II, mentions a merchant, called

Soviseṭṭi, who belonged to a family of dedicated Jains, and who, according to the present epigraph, built a temple of Pārśvanātha and made some gift, which was given to Bālacandradeva, who belonged to *Pustaka gaccha*. The long and interesting epigraph<sup>820</sup>, from Alesandra in Naga-mangala taluk, dated Śaka 1105, corresponding to 1183 A.D., of the reign of Ballāla II, records the erection of a Pārśva temple at Sindaghaṭṭa by Śāntaladevi, the daughter of the famous general Bharata. It also records some grant, for two other Jina temples, situated respectively at Anuvāsamudra (modern Alesandra) and Cākeyanahalli, which was given to Devacandra Paṇḍita, the disciple of Gaṇḍavimukta Siddhāntadeva, who in his turn, was the disciple of Māghanandi Siddhāntadeva, belonging to Kollā-pura. He was of *Pustaka gaccha* and *Īṅgaleśvara baḷi*. We have already come across this great Māghanandi of Kollā-pura, in connexion with the Jain epigraphs of the Śilāhāras of Kolhapur, in the first chapter of the present work.<sup>821</sup>

From Daḍaga in the same district, there is an undated epigraph<sup>822</sup>, which refers to five Jina temples of Daḍi-ganakere (the ancient name of Daḍaga). A temple, dedicated Bāhubali, at that place, received some gift from two generals of Viṣṇuvardhana viz. Bharata and Mariyane. The recipient was Meghacandra, the disciple of Munibhadra, who belonged to Kānura *gaṇa* and Tintriṇika *gaccha*. An epigraph<sup>823</sup>, from Kalegere, of the time of Narasiṃha III, refers to Śāntinātha temple of Dorasamudra, which has already been noticed. This temple received some gift from the king himself, and it was entrusted to Māghanandi, the disciple of Kumudacandra, who belonged to Balātkāra *gaṇa* and Mūlasaṅgha. There is also a very useful list, in this epigraph, of the several spiritual predecessors of these monks.

*Jain Epigraphs from Mysore district*: Quite a few important Jain epigraphs from Mysore district are known. A place called, Cikka Hanasoge, in this district, was a

great centre of Jainism, from the last quarter of the 5th century A.D. According to a tradition<sup>324</sup>, it had once 64 Jina temples. And this tradition is recorded in an epigraph<sup>325</sup>, of *circa* 1100 A.D. The earliest epigraph<sup>326</sup>, from this place, is assigned to the early 10th century A.D. It records the death of Śrīdharadeva, who belonged to Panasoge *śākhā*. Panasoge is the ancient name of Hanasoge and the reference to this *śākhā* shows that, probably from a much earlier period, it was looked upon as a Jain *tīrtha*. Another epigraph<sup>327</sup>, of the same period, records the death of a lady called Jakkiyabbe, who according to Saletore<sup>328</sup>, should be identified with the Jain queen, of the same name, mentioned in an epigraph of 911 A.D.<sup>329</sup> Another epigraph<sup>330</sup>, from Chikka-Hanasoge of about the same time, refers to the death of Elācārya, a celebrated Jain monk. A single-line inscription<sup>331</sup>, of about 1025 A.D., mentions a Jina temple called Rājendra Cola *jinaḷaya*.

Next, we have a short epigraph<sup>332</sup>, of about 1060 A.D., which refers to the erection of a Jina temple, dedicated to the monks of the Pustaka *gaccha*, by Vīra Rājendra Nanni Caṅgālva. Another epigraph<sup>333</sup>, from Hanasoge, of about the same date, gives us the rather curious information that formerly the Jain *tīrtha*, at that place, was in existence, during Dāśarathi Rāma, and afterwards during Vikramāditya, the enemy of the Śakas. This indicates that Hanasoge or Panasoge was looked upon as an old Jain *tīrtha*, as early as the 11th century A.D. The present epigraph further represents Nanni Caṅgālvadeva as the builder of a new *basadi* of this place. It also associates Mārasimha with this place, and this Mārasimha is no other than the great Jain king Mārasimha III (960-974), who lived and died a dedicated Jain<sup>334</sup>.

Next, we have an epigraph<sup>335</sup> of about 1080 A.D., which mentions Dāmanandi Bhaṭṭāraka of Deśiya *gaṇa*, Pustaka *gaccha* and Koṇḍakunda *anvaya*, as the monk in charge of all the 64 Jina temples (*basadi*) of Panasoge. He is further

represented as the teacher of Divākaranandī Siddhāntadeva. We have already seen that this famous Jain *tīrtha* was, from the beginning, in possession of the monks of the Pustaka *gaccha*. These monks, and a few others of the same Koṇḍakunda *anvaya*, are mentioned in an epigraph, from this place, dated Śaka 1021, corresponding to 1099 A.D.<sup>338</sup> It appears that the earliest sage of this line viz. Puṇa-candra, flourished about 1000 A.D. This epigraph records a gift of 30 *gadyānas* (gold coins) to a temple of this place, by Besavaveganti, the lay female disciple of Divākaranandī. It should further be noted that Hanasoge *bali* afterwards became a sub sect of the Pustaka *gaccha* and the monks of this line are mentioned in several epigraphs of Karnatak.<sup>339</sup>

An epigraph<sup>340</sup>, from Cāmarājanagara, dated Śaka 1039, corresponding to 1117 A.D., mentions a famous officer-cum-minister of Viṣṇuwardhana called Puṇisa, who is represented in this beautiful epigraph, as a great general and a dedicated Jain. We are told that he beautified 96 00 Jina temples of Gaṅgavāḍī. We are further told that Puṇisa, built at this place (Cāmarājanagara), a Jina temple of the name of Trikuṭa *basadi* and donated some land for it. This general Puṇisa apparently built another Jina temple at Halebid, called Puṇisa Jinālaya, which has already been noticed, and which is mentioned in a recently-discovered epigraph.<sup>341</sup> He is also mentioned in an epigraph<sup>342</sup> from Belur and another<sup>343</sup>, from Basti Hoskote (Mandya district.)

An epigraph from Śravaṇahalli of the early 12th century, of the time of Hoysala Viṣṇuwardhana<sup>344</sup>, mentions the gift of a village for Vira Koṅgālva Jinālaya by the queen Cantaladevi and her friend Duddamalla. The recipient was Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva, the disciple of Meghacandra Traividya of Pustaka *gaccha* and Desiya *gaṇa*. These two monks, as we have already noticed, are mentioned in several Jain epigraphs of the Hoysala period. A short mutilated epigraph<sup>345</sup>, of about 1170 A.D., from Mūḍahalli, in Nanjangud *taluk*, praises the *anvaya* of



Aruṅgala, belonging to Nandisaṅgha. Another epigraph<sup>344</sup> from Maleyūr in Chamrajnagar *taluk*, dated Śaka 1103, corresponding to 1181 A.D., mentions a temple, dedicated to Pārśvanātha at Kanaḷācala and also records the gift of a village by a lady called Cikkatāyī. The name of the village was Kinnaripurā.

From Basavanapura in Narasipur *taluk*, was discovered an epigraph, dated Śaka 1105, corresponding to 1183 A.D.<sup>345</sup> This epigraph gives an authentic list of the predecessors of Candraprabha Muninātha, belonging to Draviḍa Saṅgha, Aruṅgala *anvaya* and Nandisaṅgha, who died in the above-mentioned year. It mentions Samantabhadra, Kumārasena, Cintāmaṇi, Cūḍāmaṇi, Maheśvara, Śāntideva, Akalaṅka (who defeated the Buddhists), Pushpasena, Vimalacandra, Indranandi (the author of the *Jvālīkalpa*), Paravādimalla (a contemporary of Kṛishṇarāja). After this, a large part of the rock, bearing this epigraph, has been effaced, and then comes the names of Maladhāri, Ajitasena I, Candraprabha, Ajitasena II, Samayadivākara and Sūri Candraprabha.

Then we should refer to an epigraph<sup>346</sup>, from Gundlupet, dated Śaka 1118, corresponding to 1196 A.D. It mentions the erection of a *jinālaya* by Goravagavunḍa, a petty feudatory under Ballāla II at Tupputa, which was given to the monks of Aruṅgala *anvaya* and Nandisaṅgha.

*Jain Epigraphs from other areas of Karnatak* : Some other areas of the present Karnatak, have also yielded a good number of Jain epigraphs and antiquities. The Coorg area was once a stronghold of Jainism. Let us first take note of the Jain epigraphs from Mercara *taluk*. In the earlier volume of the present work<sup>347</sup>, we discussed the spurious Mercara copper plates, which were forged in the early mediaeval period. The second epigraph from Mercara<sup>348</sup>, is assigned to the second half of the 12th century. It mentions the consecration of an image of Śāntinātha by Māghanandi of Tātaṅgi, belonging to Mūlasaṅgha, Deśiya *gaṇa* and Pustaka *gaṇa*. Another Śāntinātha image

epigraph from the same place<sup>849</sup>, is assigned to the 12th century, and mentions Hariścandradeva of the above-mentioned *saṅgha* and *anvaya*. A third image epigraph<sup>850</sup>, from the same place, discloses the name of the donor Hariyaṇṇa Heggade, who is described as the lay disciple of Nayakīrti, mentioned above. It has been conjectured that this Nayakīrti, should be identified with the homonymous monk, of the same name, who died at Śravaṇa Belgola in 1176 A.D.<sup>851</sup>

Mullur, in Somavarapet *taluk*, was a celebrated centre of Jainism, from the 11th century. According to an undated epigraph from the Pārśvanātha *basadi* of this place<sup>852</sup>, Pochabbe, the mother of Rājādhirāja Koṅgālva (a Coḷa feudatory), a lay disciple of Guṇaseṇa Paṇḍita of Nandi Saṅgha and Aruṅgala *anvaya*, built a temple there. However, according to another epigraph<sup>853</sup>, dated Śaka 980, corresponding to 1058 A.D., found from the same temple, it was built by Śrī Rājendra Koṅgālva's father. So there is reason to believe that this Pārśvanātha temple was jointly built by this king and his Jain queen Pochabbe. It is interesting to note that in almost all the epigraphs of the Koṅgālva kings, found from Pārśvanātha *basadi* of Mullur, the name of Guṇaseṇa Paṇḍita, is conspicuous by its presence. He was treated as a royal *guru* and his death is recorded in a somewhat bigger epigraph<sup>854</sup>, found from this *basadi*. According to this inscription, this great Digambara saint breathed his last in Śaka 1186, corresponding to 1264 A.D. Another undated epigraph<sup>855</sup>, records that Malliṣeṇadeva, of Aruṅgala *anvaya* and Nandi-saṅgha had the *basadi* (of Śāntinātha) re-consecrated.

Earlier Jain epigraphs have been found from Biliyur in Virajapet *taluk* and Peggur and Nallur of the same *taluk*. The epigraph from Biliyur<sup>856</sup>, is dated in Śaka 809, corresponding to 887 A.D. This epigraph has been discussed in the earlier volume<sup>857</sup>, of the present work. The Peggur epigraph<sup>858</sup>, dated Śaka 899, corresponding 977 A.D.,

belongs to the reign of Rājamalla IV. It has also been noticed by us in our earlier volume. An epigraph<sup>859</sup> from Nallur, in the same *taluk*, refers to a Jina temple, called *Caṅgāla basadi*.

A few Jain epigraphs have also been found from Bellary district. Several places, of this district, as noticed by Desai<sup>860</sup>, were connected with the Digambara religion, from the early mediaeval period. These places are Adoni, Kogali, Nandi Bevūru, Mannera Masalevāḍa, Kuḍatani and Rāyadurg.

Adoni area has several old Jain settlements and one of the epigraphs<sup>861</sup>, discovered from Hālaharavi of that area, refers to a Jina temple at Nandavara and is dated in Śaka 854, corresponding to 933 A.D., of the reign of Nityavarsha or Indra III. It also mentions a Jain teacher named Padmananai. Kogali in Haḍḍagalli *taluk* was a celebrated centre of Jainism, probably from the days of Durvinīta (2nd half of the 6th century A.D.), down to the 13th century. An epigraph<sup>862</sup> of this place, is dated 992 A.D., of the time of Taila II or Āhavamalla. It mentions a Jain pontiff called Gaṇadharadeva Bhaṭṭāraka. The second epigraph<sup>863</sup>, of the same place, dated Śaka 977, corresponding to 1055 A.D., of the time of Trailokyamalla *alias* Someśvara I (1043-1068), is very interesting, as it informs us that the Jain temple (in which the epigraph was found) dedicated to Pārśva, was originally constructed by Durvinīta, who in all probability is the Western Gaṅga king of that name (as no other Durvinīta is known to South Indian history). The epigraph mentions Indrakīrti of Koṇḍakunda *anvaya*, whose epithets prove that he was not only a very influential Jain monk of Kogali (its earlier name was Kokali), but also a great poet and a scholar, who was held in great esteem by Someśvara I. Two 13th-century epigraphs<sup>864</sup>, from the same site, were inscribed during the reign of Hoysala king Rāmanātha, who ruled in the second half of the 13th century. These epigraphs refer to a number of donors hailing from different

places of Andhra and Karnatak. Kogali has been described in these epigraphs as a *tīrtha* and there is little doubt that this place was considered a very sacred *tīrtha* by the Jains of Southern India. We have another reference to this *tīrtha*, in an epigraph, from Sogi<sup>365</sup> of the time of Hoysala Ballāla II, which mentions a teacher called Ubhayācārya, hailing from Kogali, who belonged to Mūlasaṅgha, Deśi *gaṇa* and connected with Hanasoge (ancient Panasoge). An incomplete epigraph<sup>366</sup>, on the wall of the Pārśvanatha temple of Kogali, mentions Sāmanta Jinālaya of Kollāpura, which is also mentioned in another well-known epigraph from Śravana Belgola<sup>367</sup>, of the time of Ballāla II (1173-1220). This Sāmanta Jinālaya of Kollāpura was actually the name of the famous Rūpanārāyaṇa temple<sup>368</sup>, which was constructed by Sāmanta Nimbadeva and which has already been noticed by us, in the first chapter<sup>369</sup> of the present work.

Another epigraph from Bellary district, viz. the Nandi-bevuru inscription<sup>370</sup> of Śaka 976, corresponding to 1054 A.D., of the time of Someśvara I Trailokyamalla, mentions a celebrated Jain saint known as 'Asṭopavāsi Bhaṭāra' or 'the preceptor of eight fasts'. It refers to a Jina temple, constructed by a Nolamba-Pallava chief called Brahmādhirāja. The epigraph also proves that local Brāhmaṇas also had love and affection for this Jina temple. In another epigraph<sup>371</sup>, from the same place, there is a reference to a monk called Viranandi, belonging to Pustaka *gaṇa*, Deśi *gaṇa*, who received a gift from another Nolamba chief called Ghaṭṭiyarasa Iriva Narasimhadeva, during the time of Someśvara I.

Another place of the same district, viz. Mannera Masalevāḍa, has yielded an epigraph<sup>372</sup> of Śaka 1219, corresponding 1297 A.D., and it refers to a Jina temple of Mosalevāḍa, which received a gift from a chief called Mahāmāṇḍaleśvara Bhairavadāsa. The recipient was one Vinayacandradeva,

belonging to Mūlasaṅgha and Deśi gaṇa, who has been described as the disciple of Nemicandra.

An epigraph<sup>376</sup> from Śivagaṅgā in Nelamaṅgala taluk of Bangalore district, assigned to 1140 A.D., though a Śaiva record, refers to the construction of a Jina temple, by a chief called Viṣṇuvardhana. He also built Deva temples in the same place.

*A Review:* The above discussion of the epigraphs of South India (1000-1300 A.D.), abundantly shows that, with the exception of Karnatak, Jainism was practically a spent religious force, in other parts of the South. We have already seen that other Hindu religious sects were not favourably inclined towards this religious system, and in most places, they were denied political patronage. Even in Karnatak, they had to face very stiff opposition, and gradually lost their hold over the people. However, the Jain writers of this period, produced same brilliant works, both in Sanskrit and local vernaculars, and their works will be discussed in chapter on the Digambara literature.

## REFERENCES

1. See Vol. I, p. 131 ; see also pp. 210ff ; several short Jain epigraphs of the period between 800 and 1000 A.D., are found mainly from Kalugamali in Tirunelveli district (see the Appendix entitled the *Jain Epigraphs in Tamil*, Nos. 46-75 included in A Chakravarti's *Jain Literature in Tamil*, 2nd revised edition, New Delhi, 1974). These inscriptions not only refer to a good number of Jain saints, but also to a number of Jain lady teachers.
2. See *S.I.I.*, I, No. 66 ; see also No. 76 of Chakravarti's List.
3. *S.I.I.*, I, No. 68 ; Chakravarti No. 77.
4. *Jainism in South India*, p. 44 fn2.
5. See I, pp. 20ff.
6. See *E.I.*, Vol. IX, pp. 229f ; Chakravarti, No. 78.
7. See Sastri, *The Colas*, pp. 647, 653, 656, etc. etc.
8. See Chakravarti, No. 80 and *S.I.I.*, I, p. 107.
9. See *S.I.I.*, III, No. 97 ; Chakravarti, No. 79.
10. *Ibid.*, I, No. 73 ; Chakravarti, No. 81.
11. See *Inscriptions of the Madras Presidency*, Tanjore, No 1003 ; see also *Jainaśīlālekhasaṅgraha*, IV, No. 167.
12. See *Report on South Indian Ep.*, 1939-40, No. 301.
13. *Ibid.*, No. 135 ; see *J.S.S.*, IV, No. 94.
14. See *J.S.S.*, No. 95.
15. See *J.S.S.*, IV, No. 198 and also *Inss. of Madras Presidency*, Ramnad, No. 17.
16. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 215.
17. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 219.
18. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 224.
19. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 223.
20. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 248.
21. *Ibid.*, IV, Nos. 249-50.
22. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 324.
23. *Ibid.*, IV No. 380.
24. See *S.I.I.*, 17, No. 397 ; No. 82 of Chakravarti's List.
25. For the full significance of this epigraph, see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 33f and for the text of the epigraph, see Chakravarti, *List*, No. 83.
26. *A.R. South Indian Ep.*, 1918, App B. No. 831 and p. 133.
27. See *Bṛhatkathakośa*, 39, 194 ; see *Paṇḍitarīyaṃ*, chapter 40 ; and *Padma P.*, ch. 40, verses 31ff.

28. See *A.R.S. Indian Ep.* 1918, p. 134 ; see also *Madras Arch. Rep.*, 1908-69, pp. 10-11 ; 1909-10 ; pp. 21ff etc.
29. 40, 34ff.
30. 40, 45.
31. See *Jainaśilālekhasaṅgraha*, Vol. IV, No. 162 ; See also *Annual Rep. on South Indian Ep.* 1915-16, No. 565.
32. See *Andhra Pradesh Archaeological Series*, Vol. 3, p. 45.
33. See *Rep. on South Indian Ep.* 1960-61, No. 82 ; see also *Jainaśilālekhasaṅgraha*, V, No. 55 ; for the second epigraph, see *Andhra Pradesh Archaeological Series*, Vol. 22, No. 79.
34. See *E.I.*, Vol. IX, pp. 25ff.
35. *A.R., South Indian Ep.*, 1961-62, No. 92.
36. *A.R., South Indian Ep.*, 1961-62, No. 21.
37. *Ibid.*, 1925-26, No. 66.
38. *Jainaśilālekhasaṅgraha*, IV, No. 224.
39. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 273.
40. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 284 ; see also *S.I.I.*, Vol. 4, No. 798.
41. See *Andhra Archaeological Series*, Vol. III, pp. 40-43.
42. See *Jainaśilālekhasaṅgraha*, IV, No. 347.
43. *A.R., South Indian Ep.*, 1936, No. 336.
44. See *Journal of the Andhra Historical Res. Society*, XIII, pp. 185ff.
45. *Ibid.*, p. 196.
46. *Loc.cit.*
47. See *Jainism in South India*, pp. 179ff.
48. Edited by P. B. Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 229ff ; see also *A.R., Indian Ep.*, 1959-60, No. 441 ; and the *Jainaśilālekhasaṅgraha*, V, No. 58.
49. See lines 19-23 (Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 240).
50. See in this connexion, Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 235.
51. See *op.cit.*, p. 232.
52. Edited by Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 241ff.
53. *Ibid.*, p. 248.
54. Edited by Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 259ff ; see also *South Indian Inscriptions*, Vol. 7, No. 723.
55. Edited by Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 303ff.
56. Edited by Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 311ff.
57. Edited by Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 336f.
58. See Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 333f.
59. See in this connexion, Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 336f.
60. Ed. Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 266ff ; see also *S.I.I.*, VII, No. 724.
61. Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 270.
62. Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 273ff.
63. *Ibid.*, pp. 288ff.

64. For details on the iconography of this *yakshī*, see B. C. Bhattacharya, *Jaina Iconography*, pp. 128ff; see also Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 177f; 292f.
65. Edited by Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 31ff; for another small mutilated epigraph of the same king, see *ibid.*, pp. 323f.
66. Edited by Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 321ff.
67. Ed. by Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 286ff.
68. See *E.O.*, III, Malavalij, No. 31; VIII, Sorab, Nos. 233, 262; etc.
69. See particularly, the last passage, Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 288. For a few other short Jain epigraphs from Gubbarga, of our period, see *Jainasīlālekhasaṅgraha*, V, Nos. 124-26, 139, 168 etc.
70. See p. 195.
71. See Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 338f.
72. See *supra*, Vol. I, pp. 203ff.
73. See Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 345ff.
74. *Ibid.*, pp. 350f.
75. *Ibid.*, pp. 353ff.
76. *Ibid.*, pp. 356ff.
77. *Ibid.*, pp. 357ff.
78. *Ibid.*, pp. 363ff.
79. *Ibid.*, p. 365.
80. *Ibid.*, pp. 367ff.
81. *Ibid.*, pp. 369f.
82. *Ibid.*, pp. 370.
83. See *Hyderabad Archaeological Series*, Nos. 9-10, pp. 11-13.
84. See Desai, pp. 375ff.
85. *Ibid.*, pp. 381ff.
86. *Ibid.*, pp. 383ff.
87. *Ibid.*, pp. 384ff.
88. See *Jainasīlālekhasaṅgraha*, IV, No. 125.
89. See *E.I.*, Vol. 37, pp. 113-16.
90. See *Jainasīlālekhasaṅgraha*, IV, No. 251.
91. See p. 178.
92. *I.A.*, 19, pp. 268ff; see also *Jainasīlālekhasaṅgraha*, II, No. 186.
93. *E.I.*, 17, pp. 121ff.
94. See *S.I.I.*, XI, p. 239; see also *Jainasīlālekhasaṅgraha*, IV, No. 166.
95. *Rep. on South Indian Ep.*, 1928-29, p. 64; see also *Jainasīlālekhasaṅgraha*, IV, No. 261.
96. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 241.
97. *Ibid.*, No. 158; see also *S.I.I.*, XI, p. 111.



98. *Ibid.*, No. 171 ; see also *S.I.I.*, XI, p. 141.
99. See *J.Ś.L.S.*, II, No 247 ; see *I.A.*, IX, p. 96.
100. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 191.
101. See *S.I.I.*, II, p. 291.
102. See *J.Ś.L.S.*, III, No. 312.
103. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 256.
104. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 263.
105. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 326.
106. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 329.
107. *Ibid.*, V, No. 141.
108. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 336.
109. For some more discussion on Jainism in Bijapur district, see Dasai, *op.cit.*, pp. 104ff.
110. *I.A.*, 18, pp. 309ff ; see also *J.Ś.L.S.*, II, No. 182.
111. See Dasai, *op.cit.*, p. 113.
112. See pp. 191-2.
113. *J.Ś.L.S.*, II, No. 205 ; for some discussion on this epigraph, see Dasai, *op.cit.*, pp. 113f.
114. *Ibid.*, II, No. 237.
115. *Ibid.*, III, No. 470.
116. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 130 ; see also *E.I.*, 18, pp. 172ff.
117. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 207 ; see also *E.I.*, 18, p. 201.
118. *Ibid.*, II, No. 292.
119. *Ibid.*, III, No. 449 and also *J.B.B.R.A.S.*, 10, pp. 173ff.
120. *Ibid.*, III, No. 454 ; see also *E.I.*, 13, pp. 27ff.
121. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 259.
122. *E.I.*, 13, pp. 16ff.
123. *Ibid.*, p. 23 (verse 5).
124. See *J.Ś.L.S.*, II, Nos. 182, 227, 246, 276 ; III, Nos. 314, 366, 446 ; IV, Nos. 176, 186, 205, 206, 209-10, 245, 247, 296, 317-19 etc.
125. *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, No. 138.
126. See Vol. I, pp. 205-06.
127. See *op.cit.*, p. 138.
128. *J.Ś.L.S.*, II, No. 137.
129. *Op.cit.*, p. 136.
130. See Dasai, *op.cit.*, p. 138 and N. Premi, *Jaina sāhitya aur itihāsa*, p. 315.
131. See *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, Nos. 346, 432, 514 etc.
132. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 135 ; see also *S.I.I.*, XI, pp. 99f.
133. P. 306.
134. See Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 463 and fn. 4.
135. See *Bombay Karnatak Inscriptions*, I, Part I, No 34 ; another

Dhora Jinālaya of Dharwar district is mentioned in an epigraph of 1060 A.D. (see *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 144.)

136. See Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 390.
137. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 147.
138. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 148.
139. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 154.
140. The earliest Jain epigraph, from this place, is as old as the 8th century ; see *supra*, Vol. I, pp. 180f.
141. See *supra*, Vol. I, pp. 187f.
142. *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 157.
143. See pp. 179f.
144. *Op.cit.*, p. 388.
145. *J.S.L.S.*, II, No. 210 ; see also *I.A.*, 18, pp. 35ff.
146. See *A.R. on Ep.*, 1945-46, A. No. 49.
147. See *J.S.L.S.*, No. 165.
148. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 208.
149. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 237.
150. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 234.
151. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 238.
152. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 257.
153. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 274.
154. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 330.
155. See *E.I.*, V, pp. 237ff.
156. *Op.cit.*, pp. 148, 397ff. etc.
157. *A.R.*, *South Indian Ep.*, App. E. No. 207 ; the relevant lines from this epigraph, with suitable translation, are quoted in Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 398.
158. *A.R. South Indian Epigraphy*, 1929-30, App. E. No. 68 ; this epigraph also has been partially quoted, along with translation, by Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 398f.
159. See abstract translation in *J.B.B.R.A.S.*, Vol. VIII, pp. 65ff ; see also for the translation of the *Channabasavapurāṇa*, *ibid.*, pp. 98ff ; see for more discussion, *E.I.*, V, pp. 239ff.
160. See *E.I.*, V, p. 239 fn. 4.
161. *J.B.B.R.A.S.*, VIII, p. 71 ; see also *E.I.*, V, p. 240.
162. See *E.I.*, V, p. 240.
163. *Ibid.*, V, pp. 9ff.
164. *Ibid.*, V, p. 22.
165. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 325.
166. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 330.
167. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 352.
168. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 355.

169. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 558.
170. See *J.S.L.S.*, V, Nos. 148, 150, and 151.
171. *Ibid.*, II, No. 181 ; also *E.C.*, VII, Shik. 120.
172. *Ibid.*, II, No. 204 ; also *E.C.*, VII, Shik. 136.
173. *Ibid.*, II, No. 208 ; also *E.C.*, VII, Shik. 134.
174. *Ibid.*, II, No. 217 ; also *E.C.*, VII, Shik. 124.
175. *Ibid.*, II, No. 132 ; also *E.C.*, VIII, Nagar, 60.
176. *Ibid.*, II, No. 213 (p. 282) ; II, No. 248 (p. 366).
177. See *supra*, Vol. I, pp. 44ff.
178. See *J.S.L.S.*, II, No. 197.
179. See *E.C.*, VIII, Nagar, No. 60.
180. *Ibid.*, VIII, Nagar, No. 45.
181. *Ibid.*, VIII, Nagar, No. 58.
182. *Ibid.*, VIII, Nagar, No. 47.
183. *Ibid.*, VIII, Nagar, No. 59 ; see also *J.S.L.S.*, II, No. 203.
184. *Ibid.*, II, No. 212.
185. *Ibid.*, II, No. 213 ; see also *E.C.*, VIII, Nagar, 35.
186. *Ibid.*, II, No. 214.
187. *Ibid.*, II, Nos. 215-16.
188. *Ibid.*, II, No. 226.
189. *Ibid.*, III, No. 326.
190. *Ibid.*, II, No. 140.
191. *Ibid.*, II, No. 207 ; also *E.C.*, VII, Shik. 221.
192. *Ibid.*, III, No. 408 ; also *E.C.*, VII, Shik. 197.
193. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 448 ; see also *E.C.*, VII, Shik. No. 225.
194. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 459 ; see also *E.C.*, VII, Shik. No. 226.
195. See *J.S.L.S.*, II, No. 209 ; see also *E.C.*, VIII, Sorab, No. 262.
196. See *J.S.L.S.*, II, No. 219 ; see also *E.C.*, VII, Shim., No. 10.
197. *Ibid.*, II, No. 221 ; see also *E.C.*, VII, Shik. No. 8.
198. *Ibid.*, II, No. 253 ; see also *E.C.*, VII, Shim., No. 97.
199. *Ibid.*, II, No. 248 ; also *E.C.*, VIII, Tirth, No. 192.
200. *Ibid.*, II, No. 267 ; see also *E.C.*, VII, Shim., No. 57.
201. *Ibid.*, II, No. 299 ; see also *E.C.*, VII, Shimoga, 64.
202. *Ibid.*, III, No. 450 ; also *E.C.*, VII, Shim., 65.
203. *Ibid.*, II, No. 322 ; also *E.C.*, VII, Sorab, 125.
204. See *J.S.L.S.*, II, No. 288 ; see also *E.C.*, XI, Devanagare, No. 90.
205. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 338 ; see also *E.C.*, XI, Holakere, No. 1.
206. *Ibid.*, III, No. 511 ; see also *E.C.*, XI, Devanagare, 13.
207. *Ibid.*, II, No. 166 ; see also *E.C.*, VI, Mudi, 11.
208. See *ibid.*, II, No. 178 ; also *E.C.*, VI, Mudi, No. 18.
209. See *ibid.*, II, No. 185 ; also *E.C.*, VI, Mudi, 9.
210. See *Struggle for Empire*, p. 227.

211. See *J.S.L.S.*, II, No. 200 ; *E.C.*, VI, Mudi, 17.
212. *Ibid.*, II, No. 201 ; *E.C.* VI, Mudi, 13.
213. *Ibid.*, III, No. 367 ; *E.C.*, VI, Mudi, 15.
214. *Ibid.*, III, No. 378 ; *E.C.* VI, Mudi, 12.
215. See in this connexion, *The Struggle for Empire*, p. 226 ; and also Salestore, *Mediaeval Jainism*, pp. 59ff.
216. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 175 ; see *M.A.R.*, 1929, p. 108.
217. See *op.cit.*, pp. 64ff.
218. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 457 ; *E.C.*, VIII, Sorab, 28.
219. See Introd, p. 26 of his *Yasodharacarita* edited by K. Krishnamorthy, Dharwar, 1963.
220. See *E.C.*, VIII, Nagar, 46 ; also *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 667.
221. See *op.cit.*, p. 65.
222. See *E.C.*, II, (revised ed), No. 67, p. 30.
223. *Ibid.*, VI, Mudi, 17.
224. See *J.S.L.S.*, II, No. 193 ; *E.C.*, VI, Chik, 75.
225. See *M.A.R.*, 1932, p. 171 ; see also *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 152.
226. See *J.S.L.S.*, Nos. 262, 273 and III, No. 321.
227. *Ibid.*, II, No. 293 ; *E.C.*, VI, Mudi, 12.
228. *Ibid.*, III, No. 307 ; *E.C.*, VI, Chik, 161.
229. *Ibid.*, III, No. 452 ; *E.C.*, VI, Kadur, 36.
230. *Ibid.*, III, No. 522 ; *E.C.*, VI, Mudi, 67.
231. *Ibid.*, II, No. 526 ; *E.C.*, VI, Chik, 2.
232. *Ibid.*, II, No. 218 ; *E.C.*, XII, Tiptur, 101.
233. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 183 ; *M.A.R.*, 1918, p. 45.
234. *Ibid.*, III, No. 333 ; *E.C.*, XII, Tumkur, 9.
235. *Ibid.*, III, No. 352 ; *E.C.*, XII, Tumkur, 38.
236. *Ibid.*, III, No. 356 ; *E.C.* XII, Chik, 21.
237. See *The struggle for Empire*, p. 183ff., 7.
238. See *J.S.L.S.*, II, Nos. 364 and 545.
239. *Ibid.*, III, Nos. 313-384.
240. *Ibid.*, III, No. 478 ; *E.C.*, XII, Pavagada, 51-52.
241. *Ibid.*, III, No. 521 ; *E.C.*, XII, Sira, 32.
242. *Ibid.*, II, No. 192 ; *E.C.*, V, Arkalgud, 98.
243. *Ibid.*, II, Nos. 220, 234 and 236.
244. *Ibid.*, II, No. 224 ; *E.C.*, V, Arkal, 102.
245. *Ibid.*, III, No. 305 ; *E.C.*, V, Belur, 17.
246. *Ibid.*, II, No. 265 ; *E.C.*, V, Hassan, 131.
247. *Ibid.*, III, No. 327, *E.C.*, V, Hassan, 130.
248. *Ibid.*, III, 327.
249. *Ibid.*, II, No. 275 ; *E.C.*, V, Hassan, 112.
250. *Ibid.*, V, Nos. 66-67 *A.R. on Indian Ep.*, 1963-64, Nos. 361-62.

251. *Ibid.*, II, No. 311 ; *E.C.*, V, Belur, 124.
252. *Ibid.*, III, No. 426 ; *E.C.*, V, Belur, 129.
- 252a. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 309 ; see also *M.A.R.*, 1937, p. 185.
253. *Ibid.*, III, No. 499 ; *E.C.*, V, Belur, 125.
254. *Ibid.*, III, No. 331 ; *E.C.*, V, Hassan, 57.
255. *Ibid.*, III, No. 335 ; *E.C.*, V, Hassan, 58.
256. *Ibid.*, III, No. 310 ; *E.C.*, V, Hassan, 59.
257. *Ibid.*, III, No. 347 ; *E.C.*, V, Arsi, 141.
258. *Ibid.*, III, No. 373 ; *E.C.*, V, Arsi, 1.
259. *Ibid.*, III, No. 319 ; *E.C.*, V, Hassan, 119.
260. *Ibid.*, III, No. 455 ; *E.C.*, V, Arsi, 77.
261. *Ibid.*, III, No. 416 ; *E.C.*, V, Belur, 133.
262. *Ibid.*, III, No. 504 ; *E.C.*, V, Belur, 131.
263. See *M.A.R.*, 1943, p. 74.
264. *E.C.*, II, (revised ed.), No. 69.
265. See *supra*, p. 109.
266. See *E.I.*, XII, p. 144 ; also *Struggle for Empire*, p. 166.
267. *E.C.*, II, No. 67.
268. See *J.S.L.S.*, II, Nos. 198, 213 etc.
269. See *E.C.*, II, No. 132 (revised ed.).
270. See *J.S.L.S.*, II, Nos. 275, 277.
271. *E.C.*, II (revised), Nos. 141-143 ; No. 143 of 1131 A.D., is the most important among these three epigraphs.
272. *Ibid.*, II (revised), No. 137.
273. *Ibid.*, II, No. 73.
274. *Ibid.*, II, No. 118.
275. *Ibid.*, II, No. 388.
276. *Ibid.*, II, Nos. 73 and 125.
277. *Ibid.*, II, Nos. 240, 251 and 397.
278. *Ibid.*, II, No. 126.
279. *Ibid.*, II, No. 127.
280. See for example, *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 41.
281. *Ibid.*, II, No. 301.
282. See *E.C.*, II, Nos. 118, 128 and 117.
283. *Ibid.*, II, No. 267.
284. *Ibid.*, II, Nos. 265-266.
285. *Ibid.*, II, No. 345.
286. *Ibid.*, II, No. 349.
287. *Ibid.*, II, No. 345.
288. *Ibid.*, II, No. 240.
289. See also *ibid.*, II, Nos. 178 and 181.
290. *Ibid.*, II, No. 64.

291. *Ibid.*, II, No. 346.
292. *Ibid.*, II, No. 240.
293. *Ibid.*, II, No. 327.
294. See also *ibid.*, V, No. 150.
295. *Ibid.*, II, No. 335.
296. *Ibid.*, II, No. 326.
297. *Ibid.*, II, No. 380.
298. See *ibid.*, V, Arsi, 77 ; and VII, Shik. 197.
299. *Ibid.*, II, No. 186.
300. *Ibid.*, II, No. 246.
301. *Ibid.*, II, No. 331.
302. *J.S.L.S.*, II, 170 ; *E.C.*, IV, Naga, 92.
303. *Ibid.*, II, No. 172 ; *E.C.*, III, Mandya, 78.
304. *Ibid.*, II, No. 263 ; *E.C.*, III, Malavalli, 31.
305. *Ibid.*, II, No. 269 ; *E.C.*, IV, Nagamangala, 19.
306. *Ibid.*, II, No. 294 ; *E.C.*, IV, Naga, 21.
307. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 213 ; *M.A.R.*, 193, p. 193.
308. See *E.C.*, V, Belur, 124.
309. *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 23 ; *M.A.R.*, 1915, p. 51.
310. *Ibid.*, III, No. 372 ; *E.C.*, IV, Naga, 20.
311. *Ibid.*, II, No. 274 ; *E.C.*, IV, Naga, 103.
312. *Ibid.*, II, No. 284 ; *E.C.*, IV, Krishnarajapet, 3.
313. *Ibid.*, II, No. 297 ; *E.C.*, III, Mandya, 50.
314. *Ibid.*, III, No. 318 ; *E.C.*, IV, Naga, 94-95.
315. *Ibid.*, III, No. 319 ; *E.C.*, IV, Naga, 100.
316. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 268 ; *M.A.R.*, 1940, p. 153.
317. *Ibid.*, III, No. 324 ; *E.C.*, IV, Naga, 76.
318. *Ibid.*, III, Nos., 328 and 387.
319. *Ibid.*, III, No. 319 ; *E.C.*, IV, Naga, 70.
320. *Ibid.*, III, No. 411 ; *E.C.*, IV, Naga, 32.
321. See *Supra*, pp. 62ff.
322. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 212 ; *M.A.R.*, 1940, p. 156.
323. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 376 ; *M.A.R.*, 1940, p. 161.
324. See *Saletpore, Mediaeval Jainism*, p. 199.
325. See *J.S.L.S.*, II, No. 247 ; *E.C.*, IV, Yeda, 76.
326. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 74 ; *M.A.R.*, 1914, p. 38.
327. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 75 ; *M.A.R.*, 1914, p. 38.
328. *Op.cit.*, p. 156.
329. *E.C.*, VII, Shik, 219, pp. 130-31.
330. *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 76 ; *M.A.R.*, 1914, p. 38.
331. *Ibid.*, II, No. 175 ; *E.C.*, IV, Yeda, 21.

332. *Ibid.*, II, No. 195 ; *E.C.*, IV, Yeda, 22.
333. *Ibid.*, II, No. 196 ; *E.C.*, IV, Yeda, 25.
334. See *supra*, Vol. I, pp. 188ff.
335. *J.S.L.S.*, II, No. 223 ; *E.C.*, IV, Yeda, 23.
336. *Ibid.*, II, No. 239 ; *E.C.*, IV, Yeda, 24.
337. See Introd. (*prastāvanā*), p. 163 of *J.S.L.S.*, Vol. III.
338. *Ibid.*, II, No. 264 ; *E.C.*, IV, Cham, 83.
339. *Ibid.*, V, No. 67 ; *A.R.*, Indian Ep. 1963-64, No. 362.
340. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 201 ; *M.A.R.*, 1934, p. 83.
341. See Jain, *Jain Bibliography* (Calcutta, 1945), pp. 143f.
342. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 188 ; *M.A.R.*, 1927, p. 103.
343. *Ibid.*, III, No. 375 ; *E.C.*, III, Nanjan, 133.
344. *Ibid.*, III, No. 401 ; *E.C.*, IV, Cham, 153.
345. *Ibid.*, III, No. 410 ; *E.C.*, III, Nurasī, 105.
346. *Ibid.*, III, No. 425 ; *E.C.*, IV, Gundla, 27.
347. Pp. 137f.
348. See *E.C.*, I (revised ed., Mysore, 1972), No. 4.
349. *Ibid.*, I, No. 6.
350. *Ibid.*, I, No. 7.
351. See *ibid.*, I, p. 8.
352. *Ibid.*, I, No. 6'.
353. *Ibid.*, I, No. 72.
354. *Ibid.*, I, No. 71.
355. *Ibid.*, I, No. 77.
356. *Ibid.*, I, No. 96.
357. See pp. 186 f.
358. *E.C.*, I, No. 98 ; the date of the Christian era was wrongly given by us (*supra*, I, p. 221, fn. 72) as 918. It should actually be 877.
359. *Ibid.*, I, No. 101.
360. See *op.cit.*, pp. 149ff.
361. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 79 ; *A.R.*, *South Indian, Epigraphy*, 1916-16 No. 540, p. 52.
362. See *S.I.I.*, IX, part I, No. 77.
363. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 141 ; *I.A.*, 55, 1/26, p. 74.
364. See *S.I.I.*, IX, part I, Nos. 346-347 ; see also *J.S.L.S.*, IV, 360 ; and the *Inscriptions of Madras Presidency*, Bellary, 192.
365. *S.I.I.*, IX, No. 36'.
366. See Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 151.
367. See *E.C.*, II (revised), No. 380.
368. See Mirashi's Introduction, p. LI of *C.I.I.*, Vol. VI.

369. See *supra*. pp. 62f.
370. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 139; see also *A.R.*, on *South Indian Ep.*, 1918-19, No. 231; p. 16.
371. See *S.I.L.*, IX, part I, No. 115.
372. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 359; *A.R.*, *South Indian Ep.*, 1918-19, No. 256, p. 22.
373. *Ibid.*, III, No. 315; *E.C.*, IX, Nela, 84.



### *Chapter III*

## **JAINISM IN NORTH INDIA**

( 1300—1600 A.D. )

We have already seen that Jainism was fast disappearing from all states of Northern India, except Gujarat and Rajasthan. After 1300 A.D., things became totally different, as almost the whole of Northern India gradually came under the Muslim yoke. Several places of Rajasthan, however, continued to defy those hateful foreign invaders, who were bent on destroying the very fabric of the ancient Indian culture. Before the Muslims, the earlier foreign invaders were quickly absorbed in the Indian society, as they readily accepted the religion and culture of the superior Indian civilisation. But the Mohammedans, who were suffering from terrible inferiority-complex, and who were inspired only by malice and hatred, started demolishing Indian temples, belonging to all the three major Indian religious systems viz. Hindu, Buddhist and Jain, soon after their entry into this sub-continent. However, so far as the Jains are concerned, they were intelligent and practical enough, to keep a safe and honourable distance, from their new political masters, although, at times, they too, had to face the music of the new situation. Let us, once more, start our account with Gujarat, the citadel of Jainism.

*Jainism in Gujarat :* Although the Jains did not practically get any royal patronage, after the overthrow of the Vāghelās, they were lucky enough to enlist the support of some extremely influential merchants and landlords. And the most dominant figure in the history of Jainism in Gujarat, of the 14th century, was undoubtedly Samarasinhha, popularly known as Samarā Shah. He

belonged to Upakeśa or Ukeśavamśa and Veśata gotra.<sup>1</sup> All his family members, including his brothers, were good Jains. We learn from the *Vividhatīrthakalpa*<sup>2</sup>, which is a highly reliable work, and which was composed in the lifetime of Samarā Shah, the *mūlanā yaka* (main image) of the Ādiśvara temple in Śatruñjaya, was rebuilt by that merchant in V.S. 1371, after it was destroyed by the Muslims (*Mleccha*) in V.S. 1369. This information, given by Jinaprabha, is strikingly confirmed by two epigraphs<sup>3</sup>, found from that famous *tīrtha*, dated V.S. 1371.

Further information, on this great Jain merchant, is supplied by the work *Nābhinandanoddhārāprabandha*<sup>4</sup>, written by Kakkasūri in V.S. 1392. This work further represents Alapakhāna, the governor of Gujarat, as a friend and well-wisher of Samarā Shah. This Alapakhāna is evidently identical with Alp Khān<sup>5</sup>, the governor of Gujarat, during Alā-Ud-dīn's (1295-1316) time. We are told by Kakkasūri that it was this Alp Khan, who gave the necessary *farmān* to Samarā Shāh, to rebuild that famous temple of Ādinātha at Palitana. As Alp Khan was alive till 1315 A.D.<sup>6</sup>, the account of Kakkasūri is obviously based on fact. We are further told that in his task of rebuilding the Ādinātha temple, Samarā Shāh was helped by the king of Ārāsāṇā. Kakkasūri also gives a list of prominent Jain monks who accompanied Samarā Shah to Palitana.<sup>7</sup> The two monks, who were directly involved in the ceremony of installation, were Siddhasūri of Upakeśa *gaccha* and Ratnasūri of Tapā *gaccha*<sup>8</sup>. That Samarā Shah was a man of catholic outlook, is proved by the fact, that he adorned the famous Somanātha temple with five-colour flag.<sup>9</sup> It should also be noted that according to Kakkasūri, Deśala, the father of Samarā Shah, actively participated in his son's religious activities and spent enormous amount of money.<sup>10</sup> His two brothers viz. Sahajapāla and Sāhana also actively helped him.

The same work of Kakkasūri informs us that Samarā

Shah was in the good books of even Gyāsuddīn<sup>11</sup>, and this Muslims ruler was no other than the Sultan of Delhi, Ghiyās-Ud-dīn Tughluq (1320-25), who was an exact contemporary of Samarā Shah. We are told that he was made the governor of Telang and he built many Jain temples at Uraṅgapura.<sup>12</sup> The poet Kakkasūri also gives the vital information that Kutubuddīn, king of Delhi, had invited this great Jain merchant to Delhi in 1320 A.D. This Kutubuddīn is no other than Qutb-Ud-dīn Mubārak Shāh<sup>13</sup>, the third son of Alā-Ud-dīn, who ascended the throne of Delhi on April 19, 1316, and who ruled up to 1320 A.D. The account of Kakkasūri, therefore, proves that Samarā Shah, although a dedicated Jain, was able to maintain good relationship with contemporary Muslim rulers. He died in V.S. 1393 and in that year was written an account of his activities, by his *guru* Kakkasūri<sup>14</sup>.

A number of other Jains of Gujarat, openly worked for the promotion of Jainism in that state, in the 14th century. Jeśala Shah of Stambhatīrtha (Cambay) erected in V.S. 1366, corresponding to 1310, a temple dedicated to Ajitanātha and also a *paushadhaśālā*.<sup>15</sup> Desai in his monumental Gujarati work on the Jain literature<sup>16</sup>, has given the names of a few other dedicated Jains of Gujarat, who had worked for the propagation of Jainism.

Jinaprabha, was another great Jain savant of that period, who was honoured by the Muslim Sultans. He travelled all over India and during his tour, he kept notes of his journey and incorporated them in his monumental work entitled *Vividhatīrthakalpa* or simply *Tīrthakalpa* which was written between V.S. 1364 and V.S. 1389.<sup>17</sup> We will make a critical study of this work in our chapter on the Śvetāmbara literature, but here we would like to comment on his relationship with at least one famous Muslim monarch viz. Muhammad Bin Tughluq (1325-51), who was his junior contemporary. In two places of this work, we get details regarding the relationship of that Muslim monarch with

Jinaprabha. According to the *Kalpa* No. 22 entitled *Kanyā-nayana Mahāvira-pratimākalpa*<sup>18</sup>, Jinaprabha was not only greatly honoured by this emperor, but also succeeded in getting a new *farmān* for the Śvetāmbara monks, which made all the important Śvetāmbara *tīrthas* safe places against Muslim depredations. We are further told that the icon of Mahāvira at Kanyānayana, which was forcibly sent from this place to Tughluqabad in V.S. 1385, was restored with full honours to that *tīrtha*, at the intercession of Jinaprabha, by that Muslim monarch. This probably proves that the first meeting between these two remarkable persons took place only after V.S. 1385, corresponding to 1328 A.D. That Muslim emperor also built a Jina temple, dedicated to Lord Mahāvira in Delhi, and allowed both the Śvetāmbaras and Digambaras to offer *pūjā*. It came to be called Bhaṭṭāraka Sarāi or temple. The *Kalpa* No. 51 entitled *Kanyānayana Mahāvira-Kalpa-pariśeṣa*<sup>19</sup>, written by Vidyātilakasūri (which is almost a contemporary account), gives some additional information, and also informs us that even the Sultan's mother was respectful towards the Jains. It informs us that the new Jina temple, built by the Sultan in Delhi, was opened in V.S. 1389, corresponding to 1332 A.D. Afterwards, we are told<sup>20</sup>, Jinaprabha's disciple Jinadeva was installed in Delhi temple, and he two maintained cordial relation with the Sultan.

That the Jain account is based on truth, is also confirmed indirectly by the evidence of the Muslim historians. The historian Isāmi (a 14th-century writer) calls Muhammad Bin Tughluq a *kāfir* (infidel) and also refers to his association with the *yogīs*.<sup>21</sup> Therefore there is no reason to disbelieve the account of the *Tīrthakalpa* regarding his cordial relationship with the Śvetāmbara Jains. Another Jain saint viz. Guṇabhadra of the Bṛhadgaccha, we are told<sup>22</sup>, was in the good books of this Sultan, who wanted to give him gold coins, which that saint naturally refused. His disciple Munibhadra, likewise was honoured<sup>23</sup>, according to his

*Śāntināthacarita*, by the emperor Firūz Tughluq (1351-1388). The seems somewhat strange, as that Muslim monarch was one of the greatest enemies of the non-Muslims, and was so well-known for his iconoclastic zeal.<sup>24</sup>

In the 14th century, the monks of the well-known Kharatara *gaccha* fearlessly worked for the propagation of Jainism in both Rajasthan and Gujarat. The great Kharatara Ācārya Jinacandra III, who was the head of the Saṅgha from V.S. 1341 to V.S. 1376, was undoubtedly one of the most influential Jain monks of that time. We will take note of his activities in Rajasthan, in connexion with Jainism in that state, in the next section of this chapter. In Gujarat he visited the Jain *tirthas* of Prahlādanapura (Palanpur),<sup>25</sup> in V.S. 1346, Tāraṇagaḍha (Taraṅgā) in V.S. 1347.<sup>26</sup> He revisited Prahlādanapura in V.S. 1348 and also 1351.<sup>27</sup> This particular place was known for the temple of Yugādi-deva or Ādirātha. It is highly interesting to note that according to the *Kharataragacchabhṛhadgurvāli*<sup>28</sup>, Jinacandra performed some installation ceremonies at Prahlādanapura in the Yugādidēvacaitya on the 1st of Māgha 1351 V.S. And we have an epigraph<sup>29</sup>, from that place, which also refers to the installation ceremony, performed in that temple, on the date specified in that text. This proves that this work is absolutely authentic. However, we will have occasion to discuss critically this work, in our chapter on the Śvetāmbara literature.

Jinacandra III, afterwards, visited Patan in 1352 V.S.,<sup>30</sup> and Cambay in 1364 V.S.<sup>31</sup> The author of the *KB*<sup>32</sup>, gives a graphic picture of that period, when everything was submerged under Muslim depredations (*Mlecchasāṅkule*). These were the years, when Muslims were systematically carrying on the work of destruction of Indian temples, in Gujarat and Rajasthan and also in other parts of India. This is the reason why in the *KB*, it has been described as the worst of times (*vishamaduḥśamakāle*).<sup>33</sup> The expression *Mlecchakaṭākakopa*, in this connexion, is also quite

suggestive. But this great monk, with his devoted band of followers, practically visited every important *tīrtha* of Northern India, in the first two decades of the 14th century, and kept the flag of his religion flying on every Jain shrine.

The *KB* gives us the vital information that in V.S. 1375, corresponding to 1318 A.D., Jinacandra III succeeded in obtaining a *farmān* from Kutabadīna *Suratrāṇa*<sup>84</sup>, and visited the Jain *tīrthas* of Rajasthan, Haryana and other parts of Northern India. This Muslim king was no other than Qutb-Ud-dīn Mubārak Shāh (1316-1320), the Sultan of Delhi, who as we have already seen, was on friendly terms, with that celebrated merchant Samarā Shāh, another contemporary of Jinacandra III. It is interesting to note that this Kutabadīna has been described very correctly, by the author of the *KB*<sup>85</sup>, as the son of Śrī-Alāvadīna *Suratrāṇa*. This work further represents Kutabadīna as honouring Jinacandra and his followers. It appears from this text, that during this period, there were a very good number of devoted Jains in the Muslim capital, where Jinacandra III stayed for a few months. Among the prominent Jains of Delhi, who were devotedly attached to this Kharatara guru, we may mention Ṭhakkura Pheru<sup>86</sup>, of the Śrīmāla gotra, who wrote his *Ratnaparīkṣā*<sup>87</sup>, in V.S. 1372 and *Dravyaparīkṣā*<sup>88</sup>, in V.S. 1375. These invaluable works will be discussed in the chapter on the Śvetāmbara literature.

Jinacandra III died in V.S. 1376 and was succeeded by Jinakuśalasūri, who was an equally energetic monk. After spending the first two rainy seasons at Patan (Pattana), he decided to visit the two great *tīrthas* of Śatruñjaya and Urjayanta along with his followers. The *KB*<sup>89</sup>, gives us the information that his followers at Delhi succeeded in obtaining a *farmān* from Pāṭasāhi-Śrī-Gyāsadīna mahārājā-ahirāja in V.S. 1380. This king was the emperor Ghiyās-Ud-dīn Tughluq (1320-25), who, as we have already noticed, also gave patronage to Samarā Shāh. Among the *śrāvakas*

of Delhi, who accompanied Jinakuśala to those celebrated *tirthas* of Gujarat, we may mention once more, Ṭhakkura Pheru<sup>40</sup>, that influential Jain treasurer of the Muslim Sultans of Delhi. The relevant passages of this work, give an eye-witness account of this pilgrimage, undertaken by hundreds of influential Jain monks and *śrāvakas* from all over India, under the inspiring leadership of that Kharatara Ācārya Jinakuśala. It is quite significant to note that in connexion with the description of this journey, the author has not forgotten to mention the extreme hardship, inflicted on the hapless inhabitants of Saurāshṭra by the marauding Muslim soldiers<sup>41</sup>, which practically depopulated that *janapada* (*Mlecchasainyopadravāt sarvaśunyāyām...Saurāshṭrayām*). But the Kharatara Ācārya continued ceaselessly to work for the promotion of Jainism by undertaking repeated journeys and by inducing his followers to build or repair temples and *paushadhaśālās*. In V.S. 1381, Viradeva, a devoted follower of Jinakuśala and a resident of Bhimapalli (10 miles from Patan), obtained a *farmān* from the Delhi Sultan Ghiyās-Ud-dīn<sup>42</sup>, which enabled him to visit the Jain *tirthas* of Gujarat. Therefore, there is little doubt, that at least, a few of the early Mohammedan kings of Delhi, grudgingly extended their hand of patronage to some Jain monks and *śrāvakas*, although their soldiers and generals practically did not spare any non-Muslim religious sect of India, and continued their "holy task" of demolishing the sacred places of the 'Kafirs'.

The *KB*<sup>43</sup>, also gives a very vivid and detailed account of some of the Jain *tirthas* of Sind (Sindhudeśa), which were visited by Jinakuśala. We should remember that Sind, at that time, was fully under the Muslim control and majority of the inhabitants of that *janapada*, were Muslims. This courageous monk, it appears from the relevant passages of this extremely informative work, was not afraid of the Muslims, and moved about freely in towns and villages of that province. Some of the Jain *tirthas* of this *janapada*,

which are otherwise unknown, will be noticed in the chapter on the Jain *tīrthas*. It is quite significant to note, that this great Śvetāmbara saint died in V.S. 1389 at Devarājapura, a town of Sindhu-maṇḍala. He was succeeded by Jinapadmasūri, who too, was an equally energetic monk.

In the 15th century, the dominating monk in the field of Jainism, was Somasundara and his activities are mainly known from the poem *Somasaubhāgyakāvya*<sup>44</sup>, composed by his pupil Pratiśṭhāsoma in V.S. 1524 of the Tapā *gaccha*. Another work, of the same name, was written a few years afterwards by Sumatisādhū, the pupil of Lakshmīsāgara of the same *gaccha*, before V.S. 1551.<sup>45</sup> A third work<sup>46</sup>, written by an unknown author, on the same monk, is known.

The *Somasaubhāgyakāvya*<sup>47</sup>, not only proves that Somasundara was busy repairing and building Jain temples in Gujarat, but also in the extensive state of Rajasthan. He was however, helped greatly by a number of Jain merchants, who did not hesitate to spend millions of rupees for the cause of Jainism. Among these rich men, we can mention Narasimha<sup>48</sup>, of Patan, Devarāja of Vaḍanagara<sup>49</sup>, the two brothers Visala and Govinda of Idar<sup>50</sup>, who were the sons of Vatsarāja, a rich Jain merchant of Ukeśakula, Guṇarāja<sup>51</sup> of Karṇāvatī, also of the Ukeśakula. This Guṇarāja, we are told, was a favourite of Ahmad Shāh (1411-1443) king of Gujarat, who greatly helped him when the former went with Somasundara and others to Śatruñjaya in 1421 A.D.<sup>52</sup> This generosity, on the part of Ahmad Shāh, appears somewhat strange, as he was the greatest iconoclast among the Muslim rulers of Gujarat. Almost all the standing Hindu and Jain shrines of Gujarat, of that time, were destroyed by his general Tāj-ul-Mulk<sup>53</sup>, who was appointed by that Sultan for the sole purpose of demolishing all the temples, belonging to the 'hated *Kafirs*'. However the great Somasundara, who was a man of matchless energy, continued his task of repairing and



building Jina temples in Gujarat and Rajasthan, and in that connexion, he visited Devakulapāṭaka, Rāṇakapura, Citrakūṭa, Girnar etc.<sup>54</sup> He is also mentioned in several inscriptions. His name appears on a metal image of pārsva<sup>55</sup>, found from Ahmedabad and also on that of Śāntinātha<sup>56</sup>, found from the same city. The first is dated in V.S. 1481 and the second in V.S. 1487. A third inscription<sup>57</sup>, dated V.S. 1501, on a metal icon of Sambhavanātha, which was consecrated by him, was also found from Ahmedabad. This is probably the last known date of this remarkable Jain saint, who not only was a great Jain *sādhu* of his days, but also the *guru* of several important Jain scholars, whose literary activities will be reviewed in the chapter on the Śvetāmbara literature. We will also have to refer to him later, in this chapter, in connexion with Jainism in Rajasthan.

A well-known disciple of Somasundara was Munisundara, who was not only a great author, but also an active promoter of the religion of the Jinas.<sup>58</sup> He was even honoured by the Muslim *Naik* of Cambay.<sup>59</sup> He also flourished in the half of the 15th century.<sup>60</sup> A successful lady preacher, of this time, was Dharmalakshmi Mahattarā<sup>61</sup>, who had many disciples, and was greatly respected even by her male counterparts.

Hundreds of Jain works were written and copied during the fifteenth century in different places of Gujarat and Rajasthan. This proves that in spite of the virtual absence of royal patronage, Jainism remained an important religious system in those two states of Northern India. For the time of the great Somasundara (of the Tapā *gaccha*) we get several dates on manuscripts. An *Āgamapustakaprasasti*, was copied at Devakulapāṭaka<sup>62</sup>, in the temple of Ādideva (Rshabhanātha) in V.S. 1474, corresponding to 1416 A.D., during the spiritual reign of '*guru* Somasundarasūri'. Another manuscript, discovered from Patan<sup>63</sup>, has the date V.S. 1479 and it also mentions this great monk. From the

same place, we have a big manuscript<sup>64</sup>, containing several Āgamas, which was copied during the time of Somasundara, in V.S. 1479. A manuscript of *Candraprajñaptivṛtti*<sup>65</sup>, from the same place, gives the date V.S. 1483 and also mentions Somasundara. The date, V.S. 1492, is supplied by a manuscript of the *Āvaśyakalaghuvṛtti*<sup>66</sup>, also discovered from Patan. It also eulogises 'guru Somasundara'. However, the earliest date for Somasundara, in a manuscript, is V.S. 1470, supplied by a manuscript of the *Śabdānuśāsana*<sup>67</sup>, now in the Government Museum, Berlin. The same date for Somasundara is given in a manuscript<sup>68</sup>, of the *Arishṭanemicarita*, written by Ratnaprabha.

Several Śvetāmbara manuscripts, of our period (1300-1600), mention the great Kharatara Ācāryas like Jinacandra III, Jinakuśala and Jinapadma. A manuscript of the *Upadeśapada*<sup>69</sup>, written in V.S. 1354, was copied at Patan, during the time of Jinacandra III. In V.S. 1389 was copied a manuscript of the *Kalpacūṛṇi*<sup>70</sup>, during the spiritual reign of Jinakuśala. This was incidentally the last year of Jinakuśala's life. An undated manuscript<sup>71</sup>, assigned to the 14th century, mentions Jinapadma, the disciple of Jinakuśala. He is also mentioned<sup>72</sup>, in a manuscript of the *Bhagavatisūtravṛtti*, written in V.S. 1400 and also in a manuscript<sup>73</sup>, dated V.S. 1393.

Hundreds of other manuscripts were prepared, in the period under review, and they have been noticed in several *Prasastisaṅgrahas*, of both the Śvetāmbaras and the Digambaras. Quite a few of such original works will be discussed in the chapters on Literature.

Several other Jain monks like Jinabhadra, Jinasāgara, Jnaharsha, Jinacandra IV of the Kharatara *gaccha*, Jayacandra, Ratnaśekhara and Lākshmiśagara of the Tapā *gaccha*, Kakkaśūri of the Upakeśa *gaccha*, Merutuṅga, Jayakīrti and Jayakeśari of Añcala *gaccha* and monks of several other *gacchas* worked ceaselessly for the propagation of Jainism, particularly in Gujarat and Rajasthan.

They have been mentioned in hundreds of metal image inscriptions. Jinabhadra of the Kharatara *gaccha* is mentioned in many inscriptions of the 15th century, including one<sup>74</sup>, dated V.S. 1505 and two<sup>75</sup>, dated V.S. 1509. For Jinasāgara of the same *gaccha*, we have dates V.S. 1509<sup>76</sup> and 1510.<sup>77</sup> For Jinaharsha, we have inscriptions<sup>78</sup>, ranging from V.S. 1519 to V.S. 1552. He was also a prominent monk of the great Kharatara *gaccha*. Jayacandra of the well-known Tapā *gaccha* is mentioned in inscriptions<sup>79</sup>, ranging from V.S. 1502 to V.S. 1506. Ratnaśekhara, of the same *gaccha*, appears in inscriptions<sup>80</sup>, from V.S. 1506 to V.S. 1517. And for the well-known Lakshmiśāgara, of the same Tapā *gaccha*, we have inscriptions<sup>81</sup>, ranging from V.S. 1518 to V.S. 1543. This Lakshmiśāgara was a contemporary of the great Kumbha of Mewar and we will have to say something, on this point, later in this chapter. Kakkasūri (more strictly Kakkasūri III) of the Upakeśa *gaccha*, was another well-known monk of the 15th century. He is mentioned in a very large number of published inscriptions.<sup>82</sup> He was undoubtedly one of the most influential and powerful Jain monks of the 15th century.

In the first half of the 16th century, Karmā Shāh (Karmarāja), originally a cloth merchant of Citrakūṭa, successfully worked for the propagation of Jainism in Gujarat. He afterwards became the chief minister of Ratnasimha, the son of Saṅgrāmasimha. We have a very important epigraph<sup>83</sup>, dated V.S. 1587, found from Śatruñjaya, which contains a eulogy of Karmā Shāh, who made the seventh restoration (*saptama uddhāra*) of the famous temple of Ādinātha of this hill. We further learn from this epigraph that Karmā Shāh had obtained a *farmān* from Bāhadura Shāh, king of Gujarat, who was his personal friend<sup>84</sup>, which enabled him to visit Śatruñjaya. The epigraph proves that Karmarāja was intimately associated with the monks of the Tapā *gaccha*. The temple of Puṇḍarikasvāmin, situated just opposite the temple of Ādinātha

on Śatruñjaya, was built by Karmarāja. This is also disclosed by two epigraphs<sup>85</sup>, from the same hill, of the same date, i.e. V.S. 1587, corresponding to 1531 A.D.

Let us now discuss the religious activities of Hiravijaya (A.D. 1527-1596), probably the greatest Jain monk after Hemacandra. He belonged to the Tapā *gaccha* and was a pupil of Vijayadānasūri, who is known from several inscriptions<sup>86</sup> of the 16th century. After the death of his preceptor in 1566 A.D., Hiravijaya became the head of the Tapā *gaccha*. A very good number of contemporary inscriptions mention him, and refer to the installation of Jina images by him. The earliest date is supplied by an inscription<sup>87</sup> of V.S. 1617, discovered from Cambay, and the latest date of V.S. 1651, by another inscription<sup>88</sup> of Palitana. Several works, written within fifty years of his death, record his achievements. Here we can mention the *Hrasaubhāgya-kāvya*<sup>89</sup>, the composition of which began in the life-time of Hiravijaya, and ended during the spiritual rule of Vijayadevasūri. It was composed by Devavimāla of the Tapā *gaccha*. The poet Rṣhabhadāsa, composed in Gujarati, another work in V.S. 1685, entitled *Hiravijayasūrirāsa*<sup>90</sup>, which was based on the earlier Sanskrit work of Devavimāla. The most important event of Hiravijaya's life was his contact with Emperor Akbar, which took place, for the first time in A.D. 1582 (Vikrama 1639) and continued till 1586 A.D. An important epigraph<sup>91</sup>, from Śatruñjaya, inscribed in V.S. 1650, tells us that this great Jain saint in V.S. 1639, persuaded that great emperor to issue an edict, forbidding the slaughter of animals for six months. We are further told that, under the influence of Hiravijaya, Akbar discontinued the old practice of confiscating the property of the childless persons. This reminds us of the similar measure, taken by Caulukya Kumārapāla, under the guidance of Hemacandra. Akbar also set free many captives and also birds and animals. Akbar became, according to this epigraph, a pious king like Śreṇika

(Bimbisāra) and that emperor also restored Śātruṅjaya to the Jains. The epigraph further informs us that Akbar also established a Jain library (*paustakam bhāṇḍagāram*). Afterwards, according to other authorities, Akbar prohibited the destruction of lives on some specified dates.<sup>92</sup> It was even commonly believed, by some contemporaries, that Akbar himself became a Jain<sup>93</sup>, although it is not exactly correct. The inscription on Śātruṅjaya, mentioned above, records<sup>94</sup>, the fact that Akbar abolished Jaziya. Among other Jain saints, who was honoured by Akbar, we may mention Hīravijaya's successor and disciple Vijayasena, who according to the above-mentioned Śātruṅjaya epigraph<sup>95</sup>, was invited by Akbar to Lābhapura (Lahore) and also received a *farmān* from that emperor, which forbade the killing of animals. Another prominent pupil of Hīravijaya, viz. Bhānucandra was in the good books of Akbar, and succeeded in persuading that emperor to repeal the pilgrim tax on the holy Śātruṅjaya hill.<sup>96</sup> Another pupil of Hīravijaya, viz. Śāntīcandra, composed his *Kṛpārasakośa*<sup>97</sup>, which mentions some of the good deeds of Akbar in 128 verses. It was composed before V.S. 1648. A contemporary work viz. *Jagadgurukāvya*<sup>98</sup>, in 233 verses, was composed in V.S. 1646 by Padmasāgara of the same Tapā *gaccha*. It also gives an account of Hīravijaya's life, who got the title of *Jagadguru* from Akbar before V.S. 1641. This is also confirmed by an inscription<sup>99</sup> of V.S. 1647 from Rāṇapura, in the Marwar area of Rajasthan, which mentions expressly his biruda *Jagadguru*, given by *Pātasāha Akabara*.

Numerous inscriptions from Gujarat, Rajasthan and even U. P., mention Hīravijaya, and his disciples and associates, which suggest that he was a tireless and dedicated saint, who never tried to sit on his own laurels.

It should, however, be noted that the Digambara Padmasundara who died in V.S. 1639, was honoured by Akbar, even before Hīravijaya. One of his spiritual predecessors, Ānandameru, was honoured by kings like

Bābur and Humāyūn.<sup>100</sup> Among his works we can mention the *Rāyamallābhjudaya*<sup>101</sup> and the *Akabarōśāhi-Sṛṅgā-darpaṇa*.<sup>102</sup>

*Jainism in Rajasthan :* Like Gujarat, Jainism continued to exist in Rajasthan, as a separate religious system, in the period under review (1300-1600 A.D.). As we have already seen, several places of Rajasthan were intimately connected with Jainism from quite early period. However, a few of the important Jain centres were destroyed by the Muslims, in the period under review. Let us first take note of the condition of Jainism in Northern Rajasthan, which includes the very important district of Bikaner.

Bikaner area has yielded more than 2500 Jain inscriptions<sup>103</sup>, inscribed mostly on metal icons. Only a few inscriptions have the names of the reigning kings. However, they give the names of the prominent monks of different *gacchas*. The names of most of the Śvetāmbara monks, found in Bikaner inscriptions, can also be noticed in inscriptions, from other places of Rajasthan and even Gujarat.

The earliest temple<sup>104</sup>, of Bikaner was founded during the reign of king Bikāji in V.S. 1561, corresponding to 1503 A.D. It was dedicated to the first Tirthāṅkara Ādinātha. The relevant inscription informs us that the original icon of Ādinātha was first installed by the famous Kharatara Ācārya Jinakuśala in V.S. 1380 at Maṃḍovara. And we actually know from the KB<sup>105</sup>, that this great Jain monk was very much busy installing images in that particular year (V.S. 1380) in various places of Gujarat and Rajasthan. Another inscription, from the same temple<sup>106</sup>, gives us the information that Kāmraṇ, the brother of Emperor Humāyūn had invested this place in V.S. 1591, and destroyed the temple of Ādinātha, which was rebuilt by Varasimha, the minister of Jayantasimha in V.S. 1592. The date given for Kāmraṇ is absolutely correct, and this epigraph proves that, from the very beginning, the ministers of Bikaner kings were active supporters of Jainism. The temple of Ādinātha

is now known as Cintāmaṇi temple and has a collection of 1050 metal icons in its underground chamber. According to the local tradition<sup>107</sup>, all these icons were taken from Sirohi to Fatepur Sikri by a Muslim general of Akbar in V.S. 1633, and were kept in royal treasury there, till V.S. 1639. Afterwards, on being requested by Rāyasimha, the *mahārājā* of Bikaner, they were handed over to him by that emperor, who as we have already seen, was favourably inclined towards the Jains. It, therefore, follows that these icons were fashioned before that date and the evidence of inscriptions, on these icons, also support this. A very good number of inscriptions<sup>108</sup>, are dated before 1300 A.D. And an even larger number of images are dated between 1300 and 1550 A.D. Well-known monks like Merutuṅga, Jayakīrti and Jayakeśara of Añcala *gaccha*, Kakkasūri I, II and III of Upakeśa *gaccha*, Nannasūri of Koramṭaka *gaccha*, Jinapati, Jineśvara, Jinaprabodha, Jinacandra I, II, III, IV and V, Jinakuśala, Jinabhadra, Jinasamudra, Jinaharṣa, Jinamāṇikyā and others of the great Kharatara *gaccha*, several Dhaneśvaras of Nāpaka *gaccha* and also several Śāntisūris and Siddhasenasūris of the same *gaccha* are mentioned in these inscriptions. Prominent monks of the well-known Tapā *gaccha* like Munisundara, Ratnaśekhara and Lakshmiśagara are also mentioned in these inscriptions.<sup>109</sup>

Inscriptions from other temples of Bikaner, mention royal personalities like Emperor Akbar<sup>110</sup> and *rājādhirāja* Lūpakaraṇa.<sup>111</sup> Evidences, at our disposal, prove that before 1600 A.D., there were five Jina temples at Bikaner town viz. those of Ādinātha, Sumati, Vāsupūjya, Mahāvīra and Naminātha.<sup>112</sup> Jain inscriptions have also been found from other places of Bikaner district like Napasar, Rajal-desar, Ratangarh, Sardarsahar, Riṇl etc. Quite a good number of inscriptions of these places were inscribed in our period (1300-1600 A.D.).

Western Rajasthan is extremely rich in Jain antiquities.

As we have already seen, a large number of towns of this region, were associated from very early times, with the Jain religion. Several Jain centres like Satyapura (Sanchor), Jāvālipura (Jalor), Jaisalmer, Abu were associated with Jainism, even before 1300 A.D. Both Satyapura and Jāvālipura, the two famous Jain centres, as we will shortly see, were destroyed by the perfidious Muslims in the early 14th century. Let us now turn our attention to Jaisalmer, which still continues as a Jain centre of pilgrimage.

The association of Jainism with Jaisalmer goes back to V.S. 1244, when in the spiritual reign of Jinapati of the Kharatara *gaccha*, the *saṅgha* of Jesalameru (the old name of Jaisalmer), participated in the pilgrimage, organised by that saint.<sup>113</sup> The earliest temple of this place, viz. that dedicated to Pārśvanātha, was constructed by Jagaddhara, son of Kshemandhara, before 1218 A.D.<sup>114</sup> This temple of Pārśvanātha is mentioned in connexion with Kharatara Jineśvara's visit to this place in V.S. 1323.<sup>115</sup> Jinaprabodha<sup>116</sup>, of that *gaccha* visited Jesalmeru in V.S. 1340, and he was given a very warm welcome by Karṇadeva, the king of Jesalameru. Jinacandra III of the same *gaccha* visited this place in V.S. 1356 and stayed there till V.S. 1358. The then king of Jesalmeru viz., *rājādhirāja* Jaitra-siṃha, who was a great patron of Jainism, gave him a rousing welcome and new icons were installed by Jinacandra III in the Pārśva temple in V.S. 1358, corresponding to 1300 A.D.<sup>117</sup> His successor Jinakuśala paid a visit to this temple<sup>118</sup> in V.S. 1383. And Jinapadma, the successor of Jinakuśala, also visited the temple<sup>119</sup> in V.S. 1390.

It, therefore, appears that the temple of Pārśvanātha of Jaisalmer, was the only Jina temple of that place, for a very long time. During the rule of Lakshmaṇa in the early 15th century, this temple was repaired. P. C. Nahar is obviously wrong<sup>120</sup>, when he claims that it was during Lakshmaṇa's reign, that the temple was first built. It appears that as a result of Alā-Ud-dīn's raid, this temple



was destroyed and had to be re-built. We however do not agree with Muni Vṛddhiratna<sup>121</sup>, when he claims that Pārśva temple at Jaisalmer was originally built in V.S. 1212. It was actually built, according to the KB<sup>122</sup>, in V.S. 1260. However king Lakshmaṇa was surely responsible for giving a new lease of life, to the Jains of this town, by re-building the temple and the grateful inhabitants<sup>123</sup>, renamed it as Lakshmaṇavihāra.

The son and successor of Lakshmaṇa was Vairasiṃha, in whose reign, the temple of Sambhavanātha at Jaisalmer, was built in the year V.S. 1494, corresponding to 1437 A.D.<sup>124</sup> The relevant epigraph from Jaisalmer further informs us that the Kharatara Ācārya Jinabhadra installed 300 icons in that newly-built temple. The king Vairasiṃha<sup>125</sup> is also represented as taking part in the ceremonies connected with the foundation of Sambhavanātha temple. The name of the above-mentioned Kharatara saint occurs in a very good number of published inscriptions from both Gujarat, Rajasthan and even other parts of Northern India.<sup>126</sup> Hundreds of image-inscriptions (many of which are, still unpublished) contain the name of this celebrated saint of the Kharatara *gaccha*. The next king of Jaisalmer Cācigadeva was also a great patron of Jainism in the 15th century. His name occurs in several Jain epigraphs<sup>127</sup>, from Jaisalmer, all but one, dated in V.S. 1518, corresponding to 1461 A.D. An earlier date viz. V.S. 1505 is given in an epigraph from the Sambhavanātha temple.<sup>128</sup> This inscription mentions the famous Kharatara Ācārya Jinabhadra, while the other epigraphs, dated V.S. 1518 mention his successor Jinacandra V. The next king of Jaisalmer viz. Devakarṇa is mentioned in several Jain epigraphs, all dated V.S. 1536.<sup>129</sup> The next king Jaitra-siṃha II is not only mentioned in several Jain epigraphs, but also a Jain manuscript. This particular manuscript was copied in V.S. 1590<sup>130</sup>, in Vikramadurga, which was under the Jaisalmer kings. However the date presents some

difficulty, as his son and successor Lūṇakaraṇa, was on the throne of Jaisalmer<sup>181</sup> in V.S. 1585. If we therefore reject this identification, we have to identify this 'Jaityasiṅgha' with the Bikaner king, whose name is found in a Jain epigraph<sup>182</sup> from that place, dated V.S. 1591. It is also a fact that 'Vikrama' was an old name of Bikaner. Jaitrasimha II of Jaisalmer is known from Jain epigraphs from that place dated V.S. 1581<sup>183</sup> and 1583<sup>184</sup>, respectively. For king Lūṇakaraṇa we have a Jain inscription<sup>185</sup>, dated V.S. 1585. Another Jaisalmer king of our period, who is mentioned in Jain epigraphs<sup>186</sup>, was Bhīmasena or Bhīmaji, who was a contemporary of Emperor Akbar. His dates are V.S. 1650 and 1663.

The above discussion of Jainism in Jaisalmer proves that it was exceedingly popular in that area. The frequent references to the Kharatara monks show that the Jain temples here were practically under their control.<sup>187</sup> The Jain libraries of this town are exceedingly rich, and the labours of scholars like Dalal and Puṇyavijaya have brought to light some of these priceless works.

As we have already noted, Abu area of Rajasthan was connected with Jainism from the 11th century, if not earlier. This area has also yielded hundreds of Jain inscriptions. A very good number of Jain epigraphs of our period (1300-1600 A.D.), from Abu, are also known. The earliest important Jain epigraph, of this period, is one dated V.S. 1378, corresponding to 1322 A.D.<sup>188</sup> We are told that in this year, during the time of Tejasimha and Tihūṇa, of the Cāhamāna lineage, the *jīrṇoddhāra* (repair) of Rṣhabhamandira was carried out by the two brothers Lalla and Vijaḍa. The rebuilt temple was consecrated by Muni Jñānacandra, who belonged to the spiritual lineage of Dharmaghosha. This Jñānacandra has been further described as the disciple of Amaraprabha. It appears that this Jñānacandra, the disciple of Amaraprabha, had an exceptionally long life, as he is mentioned in two image-

inscriptions of much earlier dates. One of them<sup>139</sup> is dated in V.S. 1307 and the other<sup>140</sup>, between V.S. 1300 and 1309. Another epigraph<sup>141</sup>, from Abu, supplies the date, V.S. 1311, for him. In several other epigraphs from Abu<sup>142</sup>, Jñānacandra has been mentioned. The latest date for him<sup>143</sup> is V.S. 1394, which shows that he was more than hundred years old, when he died, before V.S. 1396, a date supplied by another Abu epigraph<sup>144</sup>, which mentions his disciple Muniśekhara.

Several other important epigraphs from Abu are known. Two inscriptions, dated V.S. 1525, corresponding to 1468 A.D., have been discovered. One of them mentions the famous saint Lakshmiśāgara of the Tapā *gaccha* and it also mentions Ḍūṅgarasimha, the king of Ḍūṅgarapura.<sup>145</sup> The second<sup>146</sup>, of the same date, also mentions Lakshmiśāgara and Ḍūṅgarasimha. Several other epigraphs from Abu of the 15th century, mention the monks of the Tapā *gaccha*. The Kharatara *Ācārya* Jinaharsba is mentioned in an inscription<sup>147</sup>, dated V.S. 1523, from the same place. An earlier inscription, dated V.S. 1518, refers to the celebrated king *rājādhirāja* Kumbhakarṇa *alias* Kumbha. It is incised on a brass image<sup>148</sup> of Ādinātha, which was fashioned at Ḍūṅgarapura, which was under Rāula Somadāsa, and later brought to Abu. The great Tapā *gaccha* monk Lakshmiśāgara consecrated the image. This saint Lakshmiśāgara and the Ḍūṅgarapura chief Somadāsa are also mentioned in a brass image of Śāntinātha at Abu of the same date.<sup>149</sup>

Ḍūṅgarapura was a centre of both the Śvetāmbara and Digambara Jains in the period under review. Two fifteenth-century Jain manuscripts were copied in the Pārśvanātha temple of this town. The first<sup>150</sup>, dated V.S. 1480, mentions the local king Gaipāladeva or Gajapāla and the second<sup>151</sup>, also mentions him, and is dated in V.S. 1496. A much earlier work entitled *Pravāsagītikātraya* of Jayānanda, written in 1370 A.D., mentions the fact, that at that time, there were five Jina temples at this town.<sup>152</sup> The Pārśva temple of

Ḍūṅgarapura was repaired by Sālha, the minister of Somadāsa, according to the *Guruguṇaratnākarakāvyā*<sup>153</sup>, composed in V.S. 1541. Ḍūṅgarapura was also known as Giripura and the Ādinātha temple of the Digambaras of this town was very famous.<sup>154</sup>

Several places of Southern Rajasthan were directly connected with the activities of the Jain monks, in the period under review. We have already seen in the first volume of our work that Citrakūṭa was a Jain centre, even in the 8th century A.D. In the first chapter of the present work also, we discussed the popularity of Jainism at Citrakūṭa. It was not only a popular Śvetāmbara centre, but was also equally popular with the Digambaras. The *KB*<sup>155</sup>, refers to the admirers of the Kharatara Jinakuśala, some of whom were the *śrāvakas* from Citrakūṭa, who at the instance of Jinakuśala, participated in a conference at Patan in V.S. 1377.

The Jain Kīrtistambha (in the epigraph it is actually called *mānastambha*) of Citrakūṭa is a Digambara monument, certainly built in the closing years of the 13th century.<sup>156</sup> According to a mutilated epigraph<sup>157</sup>, this *stambha* was started by a person called Jiju and completed by his son Pūrṇasimha. It was ceremoniously consecrated by a Digambara saint called Dharmacandra, who has been described as having been honoured by king Hammīra<sup>158</sup>, who, as we have already seen, was an admirer of the Jain religion. According to some, this Dharmacandra has been represented in a Digambara *Pañḍavali*<sup>159</sup>, as having flourished in the 13th century. The epigraph, mentioned above, further mentions the fact that Jiju also had built at Citrakūṭa, a temple dedicated to Candraprabha. We have already seen that there was an ancient temple of Lord Mahāvira at Citrakūṭa. There were also other Jina temples in this famous fort; but this will be discussed in the chapter on the Jain *tīrthas*.

Mokal or Maukala of Mewar is known to have built a Jina temple through his minister Guṇarāja in 1428 A.D.<sup>160</sup>

His son, the famous Kumbhakarṇa, was surely a warm admirer of the religion of the Jinās. We have already come across his name in connexion with a Jain inscription of Abu. In V.S. 1491, corresponding to 1434 A.D., we have an inscription<sup>161</sup>, which records that in that victorious year of king Kumbhakarṇa, fourteen *ṭaṅkāś* were allotted by a devoted Jain, for the worship of Dharmacintāmaṇi. The epigraph was found from Delavādā in Udaipur district. It begins with a prayer to Lord Pārśva, who is also called Dharmacintāmaṇi. Another epigraph<sup>162</sup>, from Nagda in Mewar region, dated V.S. 1494, of the reign of Kumbhakarṇa, records the installation of an image of Śāntinātha at Devakulapāṭaka of Medapāṭa *deśa* by a rich person called Sāraṅga. The consecration ceremony was done by Jināsāgara of the Kharatara *gaccha*. From Chitor also we have an epigraph<sup>163</sup>, which refers to the erection of a temple of Śāntinātha by the treasury officer, called Velāka of king Kumbhakarṇa. Another inscription<sup>164</sup>, dated V.S. 1496, found from the well-known Jain temple of Rāṇakapura, of the 41st year of this great Kumbhakarṇa, records the building of a temple, dedicated to the first Tīrthaṅkara, by a prosperous gentleman of Prāgvaṭa *vaṃśa*. This temple, it is of great interest to note, was named after him. The consecration ceremony was done by Somasundara, of the great Tapā *gaccha*. This surely proves that this remarkable monarch, who proudly assumed the title of *Hindu Suratrāṇa*, had a soft corner for the religion of the Jinās. His son Rāyamalla also apparently encouraged the Jains and an epigraph<sup>165</sup>, from Nadlai, dated V.S. 1557, records the installation of an image of Ādiśvara (Rshabha) in an old temple of this place, called Sāyaravasati. It also mentions the crown-prince Pṛthvīrāja, and an ancient monk of the Shaṇḍeraka *gaccha*, called Yaśobhadrasūri, who flourished in the 10th century A.D.

Mahārāṇa Pratāpa, who flourished in the last quarter of the 16th century, was also an admirer of Jainism and his

letter to the celebrated Hīravijaya, written in 1578 A.D., proves his concern for the religion of the Jinas.<sup>166</sup>

Several places of Eastern Rajasthan were intimately connected with Jainism, in the period, under review. The town of Virāṭanagara or Bairāt, of the epic fame, came to be associated with Jainism in the early 16th century. An image of Supārśvanātha, now preserved in the well-known Cintāmaṇi temple of Bikaner, contains a small inscription<sup>167</sup>, which shows that in V.S. 1568, corresponding to 1511 A.D., this icon was set up at 'Virāṭanagara.' We have a long inscription<sup>168</sup>, on the wall of the local Jina temple, originally dedicated to Vimalanātha, which was erected in Śaka 1509, corresponding to 1587 A.D., during the reign of Akbar by Indrarāja, a local chief. The opening ceremony was done by Kalyāṇavijaya, a disciple of the renowned Hīravijaya. The epigraph actually opens with an obeisance to this great Jain *muni*, who was looked upon as a Super-human, by the Jains of this place. The epigraph also proves that Hīravijaya was given the *jagadguru* biruda by Akbar before 1587 A.D. Another temple, dedicated to Pārśva, was in existence at Bairāt, before V.S. 1641, corresponding to 1584 A.D., the date of the composition of the *Lāṭisāhita*<sup>169</sup>, by Rājamalla, which mentions this temple of that town. Several other places of Rajasthan were intimately connected with Jainism in the period under review. We will have to take note of them, in the chapter on the Jain *tīrthas*.

*Jainism in other Areas of Northern India* : Gwalior or ancient Gopācala, in Madhya Pradesh, was connected with Jainism, from the 15th century, although quite a few images of that place, give earlier dates. Several published inscriptions prove that these were inscribed on Śvetāmbara icons.<sup>170</sup> However in no Śvetāmbara inscription before the 15th century, do we get the names Gopādri or Gopācala, the two old names of Gwalior. It appears that all the Śvetāmbara images were fashioned elsewhere and brought to

Gwalior much afterwards. The Digambaras, were in control of Jina temples of Gwalior from the 15th century. Several Digambara works were written in Gwalior and the earliest date found in a Digambara literary work is V.S. 1468, corresponding to 1410 A.D., which clearly mentions the Tomara king Virammadeva (Viramadeva) of Gopācala.<sup>171</sup> In this year, a copy of the *Pañcāstikāya* was caused to be written by a lady, called Devaśrī. It also mentions a few teachers of the Kāshṭhāsāṅgha and Māthuragaccha. The Gwalior king Viramadeva (also called Viramendra) is also mentioned in a manuscript of the *Pravacanasūtra*<sup>172</sup>, dated V.S. 1469. No Jain epigraph, of the time of Viramadeva, has been found. A minister of this Viramadeva viz. Kuśārāja, was the patron of the poet Padmanābha, who was the disciple of Guṇakīrti. This Padmanābha was the author of the *Yasodharacarita* also called *Dayāsundarakāvya*.<sup>173</sup> Kuśārāja, the minister of Viramadeva, was the reputed builder of the Candraprabha temple of Gwalior.<sup>174</sup>

The next king of Gwalior, connected with Jainism, was Duṅgarasimha; of his reign, we have a number of Jain records, both literary and epigraphic. A manuscript of the *Bhaviṣhyadatta Pañcamikathā*<sup>175</sup>, was copied in V.S. 1486, at Gopācaladurga; in his reign. The next date for him viz. V.S. 1497 is supplied by an Ādinātha image inscription, the installation ceremony of which, was done by that remarkable poet Raidhū.<sup>176</sup> A manuscript was copied during his reign in V.S. 1506.<sup>177</sup> Next, we have two records for him, dated V.S. 1510. In that year, a copy of the *Samayasāra*<sup>178</sup>, was made at Gopādri, which has been described in the *prastāvi* as full of *jinālayas* and other beautiful buildings. There is little doubt that the fifteenth century was the golden age of Jainism in Gwalior, and it was largely because of the prosperity of this kingdom, during the rule of the Tomara kings. We have two inscriptions<sup>179</sup>, of his reign, dated V.S. 1510, one inscribed on an icon of Mahāvīra, and

the second, on that of Sambhavanātha. The icon of Sambhavanātha is now preserved at Alwar.

For the next king of Gwalior, viz. Kirtisimha, we have a few Jain records. A manuscript of the *Jñānārṇava* was copied in V.S. 1521 at Gopācaladurga in the reign *rājādhirāja* Kirtisimha<sup>180</sup>. Another Jain record, of his reign, gives the date, V.S. 1530 and mentions Śubhacandra of the Kāshṭhāsaṅgha and Māthuragaccha.<sup>181</sup> Another king of Gopagiri, viz. Mānasimha is mentioned in a manuscript of the *Nāṣakumāracarita*<sup>182</sup>, written in V.S. 1558.

Deogarh in Lalitpur district of U. P., as we have already seen, was a celebrated Digambara centre from the early mediaeval period. A long epigraph<sup>183</sup>, from this place, dated in V.S. 1481 and also in Śaka 1346, corresponding to 1424 A.D., of the time of Alp Khān of Malwa (mentioned by the name 'Ālambhaka' in the epigraph), who was better known by the name Hūshang Shāh (1405-35)<sup>184</sup>, has been discovered. A number of smaller epigraphs from this place are also known. Unlike many Jain temple-complexes, Deogarh Jain temple was never destroyed. However, the absence of any literary reference to this place, is surprising.

There were several other Jain centres, in different parts of Northern India, and epigraphs have also been found from those places. Quite a few of them, will be noticed in the chapter on the Jain Tirthas.



## REFERENCES

1. Jinavijaya, *Prācīna Jainalekhasaṅgraha*, II, Nos. 34-35 ; see also *Jaina Aitahāsika Gurjara Kāvya Sañcaya* by the same author, pp. 238ff.
2. Edited Jinavijaya, p. 5.
3. See *Prācīna Jainalekhasaṅgraha*, II, Nos. 34-35.
4. Velankar, *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 210 ; see also *Jaina Sāhitya kā brhad līhāsa*, VI, pp. 229, 431.
5. See Majumdar (edited), *The Delhi Sultanate*, p. 38.
6. See *ibid.*, p. 39.
7. See in this connexion Sheth, *Jainism in Gujarat*, pp. 173f ; see also *Jaina Aitahāsika Gurjara Kāvya Sañcaya*, pp. 243-45.
8. See in this connexion for some controversial points, Desai, *Jaina sāhitya no saṅkshipta līhāsa* (in Gujarati), Bombay, 1933, p. 429 and foot note 428.
9. See *Jaina Aitahāsika etc.*, pp. 247ff.
10. See Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 177ff ; see also *Nābhīnandanoddhāra-prabandha*, V, Verse 97.
11. See *Jaina Aitahāsika etc.*, pp. 160f.
12. *Ibid.*, pp. 163f.
13. See *Delhi Sultanate*, p. 41, Sheth in his *Jainism in Gujarat*, p. 179fn, 21, obviously overlooks the fact that Mubārak Shāh, the third son of Alā-Ud-dīn, assumed the title of Qutb-Ud-dīn.
14. See Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 427.
15. *Ibid.*, p. 42+ ; and Sheth, *op.cit.*, p. 171 ; see also Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jainalekhasaṅgraha*, II, No. 447.
16. *Op.cit.*, pp. 424ff.
17. The earliest date V.S. 1364 is supplied by the *Valbhāragtrikalpa* (Jinavijaya's ed. pp. 22f.) and the latest V.S. 1389 by the epilogue (p. 109).
18. Pp. 45f.
19. Pp. 95ff.
20. P. 46.
21. See *Delhi Sultanate*, p. 86.
22. See Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 438.
23. *Ibid.*, p. 439 ; see also *praśasti*, Verse No. 9 of his *Sāntinātha-carita*, written in V.S. 1410 (published in Yaśovijaya *Jaina Granthamālā*, Varanasi, Vira Saṃvat 2437) ; see also *Jaina Sāhitya kā brhad līhāsa*, VI, pp. 508ff.
24. See in this connexion, *Delhi Sultanate*, pp. 104ff.
25. See KB, p. 59.

26. *Loc.cit.*
27. *Ibid.*, p. 60.
28. *Loc.cit.*
29. See Buddhisaṅgāra (edited), *Jainadhātupratimālekhasaṅgraha*, Vol. II, No. 734.
30. *KB*, p. 60.
31. *Ibid.*, p. 62.
32. *Loc.cit.*
33. *Loc.cit.*
34. P. 66.
35. P. 67.
36. Pp. 66f.
37. Edited with six other works under the title *Ratnaparikshādī Saptagranthasaṅgraha*, Rajasthan Prācya-vidyā Pratisthan, Jodhpur, 1961.
38. Edited in the *Ratnaparikshādī Saptagranthasaṅgraha*, 1961.
39. *KB*, p. 72.
40. *KB*, pp. 72, 74.
41. *Ibid.*, p. 73.
42. *Ibid.*, p. 77.
43. *Ibid.*, pp. 81ff.
44. See for the summary of this poem, Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 451ff; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, pp. 452f.
45. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 452; see also *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 215.
46. See Velankar, *op.cit.*, p. 453.
47. See Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 453ff.
48. See *Somasaubhāgyakāvya*, V, 51ff; see also Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 452.
49. *Ibid.*, VI, Verses 18ff; see also Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 200f.
50. See Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 453, footnote No. 441.
51. *Ibid.*, pp. 454f.
52. See *Somasaubhāgyakāvya*, VIII, 24ff.
53. See also *Delhi Sultanate*, pp. 158f.
54. See canto IX of *Somasaubhāgyakāvya*; see also Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 205ff.
55. See Buddhisaṅgāra, *Jaina-dhātu-pratimālekhasaṅgraha* (Bombay, V.S. 1973), I, No. 789.
56. *Ibid.*, I, No. 845.
57. *Ibid.*, I, No. 881.
58. See Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 207f.
59. See *Somasaubhāgyakāvya*, X, 2-3.
60. See for further details on Munisundara, Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 464f.
61. See Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 221f.

62. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakapraśastisaṅgraha*, p. 47.
63. *Ibid.*, p. 48.
64. *Ibid.*, pp. 48ff.
65. *Ibid.*, p. 72.
66. *Ibid.*, p. 73.
67. *Ibid.*, p. 92; also Weber, *Catalogue*, I, No. 1682.
68. *Ibid.*, p. 142; for some other manuscripts, written during Somasundara's time, see Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, pp. 142f; and 148.
69. *Ibid.*, p. 134.
70. *Ibid.*, p. 137.
71. *Ibid.*, p. 67.
72. *Ibid.*, p. 115.
73. *Ibid.*, p. 131.
74. See Buddhisāgara (edited), *Jainadhātupratīmālekhasaṅgraha*, II, No. 739.
75. *Ibid.*, II, Nos. 258 and 530; Jinabhadra is also mentioned in Nos. 495, 589 and 608 of the same volume.
76. *Ibid.*, II, No. 424.
77. *Ibid.*, II, No. 916.
78. See *ibid.*, II, Nos. 487, 443, 690, 985, 148, 77, 605, 313, 422, 410, 597, 707 and 719.
79. *Ibid.*, II, Nos. 731, 3, 103, 358, 629, 749, 53, 655, 510 etc. etc.
80. *Ibid.*, II, Nos. 17, 77, 89, 154, 225, 343, 404, 741, 933, 989, 1048 etc. etc.
81. *Ibid.*, II, Nos. 31, 214, 413, 595, 439, 149, 257 etc. etc.; see also Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jainalekhasaṅgraha*, II, Nos. 264, 265 and 267; see for further details on Lakshmisāgara, Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 224ff.
82. For inscriptional references to him, see Buddhisāgara, *op.cit.*, II, p. 217; P. C. Nahar, *Jain Inscriptions*, III, p. 212; A.C. Nahata, *Bikaner Jainalekhasaṅgraha*. *Parīśiṣṭa*, p. 28.
83. See *E.I.*, 2, pp. 42ff; see also Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, No. 1ff.
84. See in this connexion, Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 236ff; and Vivekadhīra's *Satruñjayoddhāra*, published with an Introduction by Jinavijaya, Bhavnagar, V.S. 1973. It is significant to note that Vivekadhīra, wrote this work in V.S. 1587 and in the same year, he wrote the *Praśasti* of Karmā Śāh at Satruñjaya (see *E.I.*, 2, p. 47). He belonged to the Tapāgaccha. For some more information, see Jinavijaya's *Avalokana*, pp. 16ff, in his Vol. II of *Prācīn Jainalekhasaṅgraha*.
85. See *E.I.*, 2, pp. 47f; see also p. 46.
86. See Buddhisāgara, *op.cit.*, II, Nos. 621, 992, 497, 794 etc. etc.;

- see also *Bikaner Jainalekhasaṅgraha*. Nos. 1840, 1777, 1701, etc ; see also Nahar, *Jain Inscriptions*, III, Nos. 2370-71 and 2448.
87. See Buddhisaṅgāra, *op.cit.*, II, No. 935.
  88. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, II No. 1763
  89. Published in 1900 (Bombay, Kāvya-mālā Series) ; see also *Jinaraṇakoṣa*, p. 461 and *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 217f ; and p. 433.
  90. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 217.
  91. See *E.I.*, 2, pp. 50ff ; see also Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, pp. 11ff.
  92. See Badaoni II, p. 331 (trans. W. H. Lowe).
  93. See Sheth, *op.cit.*, p. 272.
  94. See Verse No. 17.
  95. See Verses 25ff.
  96. See in this connexion, Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 550.
  97. See *Jinaraṇakoṣa*, p. 95 ; published in V.S. 1973, Bhavnagar.
  98. *Ibid.*, p. 128 ; see also *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 216f ; this work has also been published (Yaśovijaya Jaina granthamālā, No. 14, Bhavnagar).
  99. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, I, No. 714.
  100. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 66f.
  101. See *Jinaraṇakoṣa*, p. 332.
  102. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 67.
  103. See in this connexion, *Bikaner Jainalekhasaṅgraha* ed. by A.C. and B.L. Nahata, Calcutta, Virābha, 2482.
  104. *Ibid.*, No. 1.
  105. See pp. 7ff.
  106. Nahata, *op.cit.*, No. 2.
  107. *Ibid.*, Introd., p. 27.
  108. See the list in Pariśiṣṭa 'Ka' of Nahata's work.
  109. See for the entire list of monks in the Bikaner inscriptions, the Appendix V of Nahata's work.
  110. See Nos. 1234, 1235, 1399, 1402-05, 1408-11 and 1913.
  111. No 1165.
  112. See *ibid.*, Introd, pp. 24f ; of also the verse of Guṇavijaya (V.S. 16 4), quoted in p. 25.
  113. See *KB*, p. 34.
  114. See Dalal, *Jaisalmer Catalogue*, Baroda, 1923, p. 3 ; see also K. C. Jain, *Ancient cities and Towns of Rajasthan*, Delhi, 1972, p. 374 ; according to the *KB* (p. 44., the Pārśva temple of Jaisalmer was built by Jagaddhara in V.S. 1260.
  115. See *KB*, p. 52.
  116. *Ibid.*, p. 58.
  117. *Ibid.*, p. 61.

118. *Ibid.*, p. 83.
119. *Ibid.*, p. 86.
120. See his *Jain Inscriptions*, III, *Introd.*, p. 14.
121. See *ibid.*, p. 17 footnote.
122. P. 44.
123. See *ibid.*, No. 2112 (p. 4).
124. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, III, No. 2139.
125. *Ibid.*, No. 2139, line 28.
126. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, I, Nos. 8, 121, 116, 214, 275, 465, 478 etc. etc.; Buddhisāgara, *op.cit.*, II, Nos. 595, 608, 495; Nahata, *op.cit.*, 698, 783, 893, 935, etc. etc.
127. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, III, Nos. 2116-17, 2119, 2140; see also Nahata, *op.cit.*, No. 2702.
128. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, No. 244.
129. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, III, Nos. 2120, 2154, 2400, 2404, 2406, 2409; see also Nahata, Nos. 2725, 2781, 2810; the temple of Śāntinātha of Jaisalmer was built during the reign of this Devakarṇa in V.S. 1531 (see lines 20-21 of No. 2154).
130. See Shah, *Śrī Praśasti Saṅgraha*, Ahmedabad, V.S. 1993 (Vira Samvat 2463), No. 325.
131. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, III, No. 2155.
132. See Nahata, *op.cit.*, 2 (b).
133. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, III, No. 2154 (line 35).
134. *Ibid.*, No. 2154.
135. *Ibid.*, No. 2155.
136. *Ibid.*, Nos. 2494 and 2505.
137. For a discussion on other Jain temples of Jaisalmer, see Nahar, *op.cit.*, *Introd.*, pp. 14ff.
138. See *E.I.*, IX, pp. 148ff; see also Bhandarkar, *List*, No. 677; see also Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, No. 132 (pp. 114ff).
139. See Buddhisāgara, *op.cit.*, II, No. 548.
140. *Ibid.*, II, No. 801; the figure after 130 could not be read.
141. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, No. 225.
142. *Ibid.*, Nos. 134, 136, 141, 142, 148, 155, 159, 161, 162, 164 etc. etc.
143. *Ibid.*, Nos. 162, 178, 194 etc.
144. *Ibid.*, No. 166.
145. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, No. 249; see also Nahar, *op.cit.*, II, No. 2025.
146. *Ibid.*, II, No. 251.
147. *Ibid.*, II, No. 258.
148. *Ibid.*, II, No. 264.
149. *Ibid.*, II, No. 265.

150. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakaprasastisangraha*, p. 143.
151. *Ibid.*, p. 146.
152. Jain, K. C., *Ancient cities and towns etc.*, p. 359. and also *J.S.P.*, III, p. 259.
153. See Jain, *op.cit.*, p. 300 ; see also *Jinaratnakosa*, p. 106.
154. See Johrapurkar, *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, pp. 144, 287.
155. P. 69.
156. See in this connexion, the detailed discussion in Hindi in the work *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina Tirtha*, by B. Jain (Bombay, 1978), Vol. IV, pp. 89ff.
157. *Ibid.*, pp. 89ff ; and *J.S.L.S.* Vol. V, pp. 64ff.
158. Verse No. 44.
159. See *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, Sholapur, 1958, No. 230 ; it is however, somewhat difficult to reconcile the evidence of this *Paṭṭāvali* with that of the Chitor epigraph.
160. See K. C. Jain, *op.cit.*, p. 30 and footnote 3.
161. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, II, No. 2006.
162. *Ibid.*, II, No. 1958.
163. See A.R.R.M.A., 1920-21, No. 10 ; see also C. L. Jain, *Jain Bibliography*, p. 163.
164. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, No. 307 ; and Nahar, *op.cit.*, I, No. 700 ; and Bhandarkar, *List*, No. 784.
165. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, No. 336 ; the date here is wrongly given as 1597 ; but see Bhandarkar, *List*, No. 874. Nahar also (*op.cit.*, I No. 852) has committed the same mistake.
166. See in this connexion, A. P. Goyaliya's work *Rājputāne ke Jaina Vira*, Delhi, 1933, pp. 341f.
167. See Nahata, *op.cit.*, No. 11. 4.
168. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, No. 379.
169. Ed. in *M.D.J.M.*, No. 16, Bombay, V.S 1984.
170. See in this connexion, Nahar, *op.cit.*, II, Nos. 1463-1473.
171. See *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 555.
172. *Ibid.*, No. 588.
173. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 290 ; See also *Jinaratnakosa*, p. 319.
174. See *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina Tirtha*, III, pp. 45, 50.
175. See *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 557.
176. *Ibid.*, No. 560 ; see also Nahar, *op.cit.*, II, No. 1427.
177. *Ibid.*, No. 591.
178. *Ibid.*, No. 565.
179. See Nahar, *op.cit.*, II, Nos. 1428 and 1232.
180. See *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya* No. 567.

181. *Ibid.*, No. 593.
182. *Ibid.*, No. 264 ; for some newly-discovered epigraphs from Gwalior, see *J.S.L.S.*, V, Nos. 195-96, 199-200, 202-18, 221-24, etc. In these epigraphs we get the names of both Dūṅgara-simha and Kīrtisimha.
183. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, pp. 617ff ; see also *J.A.S.B.*, 52, pp. 67ff.
184. See *Delhi Sultanate*, pp. 173ff.

## Chapter IV

### JAINISM IN SOUTH INDIA

( 1300—1600 A.D. )

As we have already seen, the Jain religion gradually disappeared from almost the whole of South India, with the exception of Karnatak. And even there, it was fighting a losing battle against heavy odds. In this chapter, we will first take note of the position of Jainism in Karnatak, and then we will have to refer to a few scattered Jain records, found from other parts of South India. Even in Karnatak, Jainism continued to exist, as a separate religious system, only in a few selected pockets. The maximum number of Jain epigraphs have come from Shimoga district.

*Jainism in Shimoga district* :—This particular district of Karnatak, as we have already seen, has yielded a very large number of Jain epigraphs of different periods. Some of the places, which were well-known as centres of Jainism, have also yielded Jain epigraphs, of this period. Kuppāṭuru of this district, which has already been discussed in the earlier chapter of the present volume, has two epigraphs of our period. The first inscription<sup>1</sup> mentions the restoration of a dilapidated Jaina temple (*jīrṇajīnabhavana*) by one Ādideva, who was the disciple of Devacandra *yati* of the Deśī *gaṇa*, in the Śaka year 1289, corresponding to 1307 A.D. The second epigraph, which is much more important, is of the reign of the Vijayanagara emperor Devarāya I (1406-1422), the son of Harihara II. The inscription<sup>2</sup> is dated in the Śaka year 1330, corresponding to 1408 A.D. It records that in the reign of this king, the *sāmanta* Gopīpati II, of this town (Kuppāṭur), built a Jina temple. He was the lay disciple of Ācārya Siddhāntācārya, belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha and the Deśī *gaṇa*. The town of Kuppāṭuru has been described



as containing a number of beautiful Jina temples, and also some beautiful lakes, abounding with lotus. We have already seen, in our earlier chapter, that this place, was well-known for the temple of Pārśvanātha (called Brahma-Jinālaya), built by a Kadamba chief. Another epigraph<sup>8</sup>, from this place, probably of the time of Harihara II, mentions the death of a Jain monk. It also mentions a Jina temple, built by the Kadambas, which is obviously identical with the temple of Pārśvanātha of this place.

Hirre Abli which too, was a Jain centre of Shimoga district, from much earlier period<sup>4</sup>, has yielded quite a large number of Jain epigraphs of this period. Several epigraphs from this place, are, however, memorials recording the death of influential monks. Two short epigraphs<sup>5</sup>, of the years 1316 and 1371 A.D., from this place, for example, mention the Vijayanagara emperor Bukka I (1356-1377). And we have several epigraphs of the time of the next Vijayanagara emperor Harihara II (1377-1404), from this place, and in one of them<sup>6</sup>, there is a reference to the Pārśva-Jina of this place, which as we have already seen, in this volume<sup>7</sup>, was in existence even before the 11th century. The next emperor Devarāya I (1406-1422) is also mentioned in several memorial tablets<sup>9</sup>, of this place. These epigraphs prove that this place continued as a Jain centre till a very late period.

Bhāraṅgi, in Sorab *taluk* of this district, has yielded three epigraphs of our period, of which the first one<sup>1</sup>, is an important Jain record. It refers to this place, as the ornament of Nāgarakhaṇḍa, a district of Karṇāṭaka. It further refers to the Jina temple of this place, which was dedicated to Pārśvanātha. The epigraph records the death of Gopaṇa, a ruler of Nāgarakhaṇḍa, a great Jain layman and, we are told, that his ancestors were devoted Jains. It further appears from this epigraph, that the Pārśva temple of this place, was under the control of the two Jain *gurus* of Gopaṇa, namely, Paṇḍitācārya and Śrutamuni. One of their spiritual ances-

tors, namely, Siddhāntadeva Muni, has been described, in this epigraph, which is dated in Śaka 1337, corresponding to 1415 A.D., as emerging victorious in debates against the Buddhists, the Cārvākas, and the philosophers, versed in Sāṅkhya, Yoga, Prabhākara and other systems. The other epigraph<sup>10</sup>, from this place, dated 1466 A.D., describes Bhāraṅgi as an important Jain *tīrtha* and also mentions several monks, belonging to the *Pustaka gaccha* and *Deśi gaṇa*. It records the demise of *Sāmanta* Bullapa, who was a dedicated Jain.

The well-known Balgambe supplies an important epigraph<sup>11</sup>, dated 1319 A.D., of the time of Hoysala Ballāla III. It mentions the famous Mallikāmōḍa Jina temple, dedicated to Śāntinātha. This particular temple, as we have already noticed<sup>12</sup>, is mentioned in a Śravaṇa Belgola epigraph, dated 1100 A.D. This epigraph further mentions some gift to a sage called Padmanandī, for the maintenance of this temple, which was originally built in the early 11th century.

Two Jain epigraphs<sup>13</sup>, from Tavanandī in Sorab *tāluk* of this district, both dated Śaka 1301, corresponding to 1379 A.D., of the time of the Vijayanagara emperor Harihara II (1377-1404) show that this place was an important Jain centre. The first epigraph discloses the name of a temple, dedicated to Śāntinātha, of this place, which is called by the name of Tavanidhi, in this epigraph. From Udri, in the same Sorab *tāluk*, we have several Jain epigraphs, of which two<sup>14</sup> are dated in the reign of the Vijayanagara emperor Harihara II (1377-1404). The first mentions the achievements of the Jain general Baicappa and the second gives the names of some Jain monks of this place (called by the name Vuddhare), at least a few of whom, were actively engaged in building and repairing Jain temples in Karnatak in the 14th century. A saint of this line, called Munibhadra, a contemporary of Harihara II, has been represented in the second epigraph as the builder of a Jina temple, called Hisugala *basadi* and as

the person, who enlarged the famous Mulgund temple, which was a Jain *tīrtha* from about 900 A.D.<sup>15</sup>.

From the great Jain centre of Humcha, we have an extremely important Jain epigraph of about 1530 A.D. This inscription<sup>16</sup> describes the achievements of the great Jain saint Vidyānanda, who was undoubtedly one of the finest Jain intellectuals of the sixteenth century. He has been represented, in this epigraph, as having defeated the Europeans in Śrīraṅganagara (Seringapatam) and a number of opponents in debate at several places of Kārṇāṭaka, including Kārakala, Bidire, and other places. He also visited the two great Jain *tīrthas* of South India, namely Kopaṇa and Belgola and at the latter place, he participated in a colourful ceremony. We are further told that in the court of great Vijayanagara king Kṛṣṇadevarāya (1509-1529), he vanquished all his enemies in debate. Several other achievements of this supreme logician, have been enumerated in this long epigraph from Humcha. Two spiritual predecessors of Vidyānanda, namely Śirṇhakīrti and Viśālakīrti are represented, in this epigraph, as having defeated their opponents in debate, in the courts of Muhammad Bin Tughluq and Sikandar Shah respectively. A disciple of Vidyānanda was Devendrakīrti, who, we are told, was worshipped by Acyutarāya, the successor of Kṛṣṇadevarāya. A colleague of Vidyānanda, called Nemicandra, built a big temple of Pārśvanātha at Humcha.

The above-mentioned epigraph from Humcha, abundantly proves that Jainism was not a dead religious force in South India, in the 16th century. A number of philosophers certainly boosted the prestige of this religious system, once again, in this century, and no word of praise can adequately measure the achievements of Vidyānanda, who was fittingly given the epithet *Vādi*<sup>17</sup>.

*Jainism in Northern districts of Karnatak* :—Several places of Northern Karnatak, have yielded Jain epigraphs, which prove that in those places, this religious system, somehow

lingered, in the period under review. Ancient Vijayanagara (modern Hampi) in Bellary district, has yielded a few important Jain epigraphs of our period. An inscription from this place<sup>18</sup>, dated Saka 1307, corresponding to 1386 A.D., of the time of the emperor Harihara II (1377-1404), discloses the construction of a temple of the 17th Tirthaṅkara Kunthunātha by Iruga, the son of the *Daṇḍādhināyaka* Caicapa, a great Jain devotee, and the disciple of Siṃhanandi of Mūlasaṅgha Balātkāra *gaṇa* and Sārasvata *gaṇa*. This epigraph further describes the beautiful city of Vijayanagara. It further proves that in the earliest period of the rule of the Vijayanagara kings, Jainism was accepted as one of the major religious systems of this newly-created Hindu empire. Another inscription<sup>19</sup> from this place, dated Śaka 1348, corresponding to 1426 A.D., of the time of the emperor Devarāya II (1422-1446), records the construction of a temple of Pārśvanātha in the capital Vijayanagara, by that king himself. We have already seen that Vijayanagara kings, although devout Hindus, were also equally respectful towards the Jain religion.

From the same Bellary district, we have a few more Jain epigraphs, one of which<sup>20</sup>, was found from Hampi. It actually refers to a Jina temple, dedicated to Kunthunātha, which was constructed at a place called Kundanavrolu, probably not far from Vijayanagara, by Immadi-Bukka, the son of the minister Baicapa *Daṇḍanātha*. The Jain saint Dharmabhūṣaṇa, who is mentioned here, is also referred to in the epigraph from Vijayanagara, mentioned above, as belonging to the lineage of Siṃhanandi. It is dated in 1395 A.D. An earlier epigraph<sup>21</sup>, from Rayadrug, in the same district, dated 1355 A.D., of the time of Harihara I (1336-1356), the Vijayanagara emperor, mentions the setting up of an icon of Sāntinātha by Bhogarāja, a lay disciple of Māghanandi, who belonged to the Balātkāra *gaṇa* and *Sarasvatī gaṇa*. This proves that even, at the time of this earliest king of the Vijayanagara dynasty, Jainism was not neglected.

From North Kanara district, we have a few Jain epigraphs, which show that, from the 14th century onwards, Jainism was becoming popular in this district. Desai<sup>22</sup> has drawn our attention to several places of this district, which were known for their Jain temples. Gerasoppe, of this district, was especially well-known for its Jain temples, most of which were constructed after 1350 A.D. We have several epigraphs from this place, a few of which are important. The earliest Jain epigraph<sup>23</sup>, from this place, is dated in Śaka year 1300, corresponding to 1378 A.D. It mentions the king Haiveya and some Jain ministers and merchants, all of whom were good Jains. This epigraph and another from the same place<sup>24</sup>, mention a devoted Jain lady called Rāmakka, who constructed a temple of Anantanātha, the 14th Tīrthaṅkara at Gerasoppe. This lady was the wife of Yojanaseṭṭi, a prominent Jain merchant, who is also mentioned in both the epigraphs. The third epigraph<sup>25</sup>, from Gerasoppe is dated in Śaka 1323, corresponding to 1401 A.D., which records the death of the son-in-law of king Haiveya, who was a dedicated Jain. A more important Jain epigraph<sup>26</sup>, from this place, dated 1421 A.D., records some gift for the Pārśvanātha temple of this place. It mentions several gentlemen and ladies of a family, all of whom were dedicated Jains. We will afterwards see in the chapter on the Jain Tīrthas that Gerasoppe was looked upon as a sacred Jain place by the Jain monks of North India.

Other places of North Kanara district have also yielded Jain epigraphs. One such place was Bhatkal, from which we have a Jain epigraph<sup>27</sup>, dated Śaka 1332, corresponding to 1410 A.D. From Sonda of this district we have two copper plates<sup>28</sup>, of 1522 A.D., which record some gift for the Huligere Śaṅkha *basadi*, by a prominent citizen of this area. Both the epigraphs mention the monk Candraprabha, who belonged to the Deśī *gaṇa*, and who was a disciple of Vijaya-kīrtideva.

Bīḷgi in the same North Kanara district was a great Jain

centre of the 16th century. We have two Jain epigraphs<sup>30</sup>, found from Ratnatrayabasadi of this place, one of which is dated in Śaka 1510, corresponding to 1587 A.D. It discloses the name of an influential Jain monk called Bhaṭṭa Akalaṅka, who belonged to an influential line of Pustaka *gaccha*, who originated from the saint Cārukīrti of Śravaṇa Belgola. The monks of this line were not only great Jain *sādhus*, but also took active part in the politics of North Kanara district<sup>30</sup>. The spiritual predecessors of Bhaṭṭa Akalaṅka (date Śaka 1510) were Vijayakīrti III, Akalaṅka I, Vijayakīrti II, Śrutakīrti II, Vijayakīrti I, Śrutakīrti I and Cārukīrti, who is given several titles, which show that he was respected by the Hoysalas. An epigraph<sup>31</sup>, from Manki in the same district, dated 1514 A.D., refers to an Ananta Tirthaṅkara temple and another<sup>32</sup>, from Moḷakhoḍa of the same district, dated 1516 A.D., mentions a *basadi*, dedicated to the 24 Tirthaṅkaras. A third<sup>33</sup>, from Jalolli dated 1545 A.D., mentions a temple of Pārśvanātha.

From Dharwar district, we have some Jain epigraphs, of our period, which prove that Jainism somehow survived in some regions of this district. From Sāvikeri<sup>34</sup> in this district, we have a Jain epigraph, dated 1376 A.D., which mentions Bukka I (1356-1377), the Vijayanagara emperor. Another epigraph from Sangur<sup>35</sup>, in this district, dated 1395 A.D., of the time of Harihara II refers to some gift for the local Pārśvanātha temple. At Mulgund, the famous Jain *tirtha*, we have an epigraph<sup>36</sup> from the Candranātha *basadi*, dated 1421 A.D. Another epigraph<sup>37</sup>, from the celebrated Lakshmeśvara, dated 1539 A.D., is an important inscription as it records the settlement of a dispute between the Jains and the Śaivas. In this agreement, the Jain saints Śaṅkhaṇḍacārya and Hemācārya of the Śaṅkha *basadi* and the Śaiva Ācāryas Kālahasti and Śivarāma took active part. This proves that in the sixteenth century, the relationship between the Jains and the Śaivas, once more, become cordial.

From Gulbarga district, we have two Jain epigraphs of

our period, of which the second<sup>38</sup>, is more important. It mentions the restoration of a dilapidated Pārśva temple of Kesavāra, in this district, in the year 1385 A.D. We have also short Jain epigraphs<sup>39</sup>, from Belgaum district, dated 1400 A.D. Another Jain epigraph<sup>40</sup>, has been found from Anegondi in Raichur district, dated 1400 A.D. It records the construction of a Jina temple, at the time of the Vijayanagara emperor Harihara II (1377-1404), by that devout Jain official Irugapa, the son of the minister Baicapa, both of whom were good Jains.

We should also refer to a Jain epigraph<sup>41</sup>, of the time of the Vijayanagara emperor Sadāśiva, dated 1545 A.D. It refers to the construction of a Jina temple at Kurugoḍu in Bellary district, by Rāmarāya and it also mentions some gift for that newly-constructed Jina temple. This proves that, even during the last days of the Vijayanagara empire, the Jains continued to enjoy royal patronage.

*Jainism in Southern Karnatak* : Like Northern Karnatak, the Southern Karnatak also has yielded a few Jain epigraphs, of our period. As we have already said, Jainism was gradually losing its ground, all over Southern India, although a few Jain pockets somehow survived in this part of South India. The largest number of Jain epigraphs, of this period, have come from South Kanara (Dakshin Kannad) district. The earliest epigraph<sup>42</sup>, of our period, from this district, is dated in the Śaka year 1279, corresponding to 1357 A.D. It was discovered from a place, called Hosāl, and it mentions emperor Bukka I (called Bukkaṇa in the epigraph) and also his Jain general Baicaya *daṇḍanāyaka*. Next, we have an epigraph<sup>43</sup>, from Koraga dated 1410 A.D., in the same district, which mentions, a temple at Bārakūru (the ancient name of Koraga) and some grant to it, by the chief of Keravase, called Pāṇḍya-Bhūpāla. It also refers to a Jain monk called Vasantakīrti, belonging to the Balātkāragana. We have also two Jain epigraphs<sup>44</sup> from Keravase, dated 1450 and 1510 A.D., respectively both

of which refer to the Vardhamāna temple of this place. The earlier epigraph refers to the king Vīra-Pāṇḍya Devarasa. It also records the gift of some gold coins (*gadyāṇa*), by a merchant, for the temple. The same South Kanara district has yielded another epigraph<sup>45</sup>, from Varāṅganā, dated Śaka 1346, corresponding to 1424 A.D. It records the gift of the village Varāṅganā by the Vijayanagara emperor Devarāya II (1422-1446), for the Varāṅga-Neminātha temple of Varāṅganā. This surely proves that this Vijayanagara emperor had a genuine love, for the religion of the Jinas. Devarāya II is also mentioned in another epigraph<sup>46</sup>, from this district, which was discovered from Basarūr and is dated Śaka 1353, corresponding to 1431 A.D. It records some gift for the local Jina temple, by the Ceṭṭis of the town. Two epigraphs<sup>47</sup> from Baindaru, in the same district, are dated 1450 A.D. The first mentions the Vijayanagara emperor Mallikārjuna (1446-1465) and also the Pārśvanātha shrine of that place, and the second also mentions the same temple and some gift for it, by the local chief.

The well-known Kārakala, in South Kanara district, was an important seat of Jainism in our period. A temple, dedicated to Gommaṭeśvara, was built at this town, in Śaka 1353, corresponding to 1432 A.D., by Śrī Pāṇḍyarāya, the local king. This is disclosed by an epigraph<sup>48</sup> from this place, which also mentions the Jain monk Lalitakīrti, belonging to Panasoge śākhā. The same king is mentioned in another epigraph of the same temple, from Kārkal, dated 1436 A.D.<sup>49</sup> Other Jain temples were also built, afterwards, at this town, and in this connexion, we have an extremely important epigraph<sup>50</sup>, from this place, dated Śaka 1508, corresponding to 1586 A.D. It not only mentions the temple of Gommaṭeśvara of this place, but also records the construction of a new Jina temple, at this place, called Tribhuvanatilaka Jina-Caityālaya. This temple was built, on the hill Cikkabeṭṭa, near the Gommaṭeśvara temple, by the king Bhairava II. That king also, according to this



epigraph, built icons of Aranātha, Mallinātha and Suvrata in this Jina temple, built by him. The epigraph also mentions the Pārśvanātha temple of this town, which was situated on the hillock Govardhanagiri. An earlier epigraph<sup>51</sup>, dated 1545 A.D., from Kārkāl, records some gift for the Gommateśvara temple, during the reign of the local king Pāṇḍyappa Boḍeya.

Muḍabidure, of the same South Kanara district, was another great centre of Digambara Jainism, and we have records, from this place, from the beginning of the 16th century. The earliest record<sup>52</sup>, from this place, is a copper-plate inscription, dated Śaka 1426, corresponding to 1504 A.D. It refers to an influential Jain monk, called Cārukīrti, but not to any Jina temple. A copper plate inscription, from this place<sup>53</sup>, dated Śaka 1468, corresponding to 1546 A.D., mentions some gift for the Tribhuvanacūḍāmaṇi temple of this place, which was dedicated to Candraprabha (also called Candranātha). This temple of Candraprabha is also mentioned in contemporary literature, and this will be noticed in the chapter on the Jain Tīrthas. The temple of Pārśvanātha of Muḍabidure is mentioned in a copper plate grant, dated 1563 A.D. It records<sup>54</sup>, some gift for this temple and also mentions the saint Cārukīrti, who was probably a very old man, at that time. An inscription<sup>55</sup>, of the 18th century, shows that the saint Cārukīrti was a contemporary of the Vijayanagara monarch Vijaya Sadāśiva Mahārāja. Another copper plate grant<sup>56</sup>, from the same place, shows that the Pārśvanātha temple, of this town, was originally built by this Jain saint.

An inscription<sup>57</sup>, from Guruvayanakare in South Kanara district, dated 1484 A.D., mentions a Jina temple, called Kannāḍi-basadi. It was probably dedicated to Śāntinātha, as another epigraph<sup>58</sup>, from the same place, proves. The great Kṛṣṇadevarāya is mentioned in a Jain epigraph<sup>59</sup>, from Varāṅganā, dated 1515 A.D. A temple, dedicated to

Anantanātha is mentioned in an epigraph<sup>60</sup>, from Nellikara in South Kanara district, dated 1525 A.D.

An important copper-plate grant<sup>61</sup>, found from Kāpa, in this district, dated Śaka 1479, corresponding to 1556 A.D., of the time of the Vijayanagara emperor Sadāśivarāya and his general Rāmarāya, mentions some grant for the local Dharmanātha temple. Several important monks like Devakīrti, his disciple Municandra, and the latter's disciple Devacandra are also mentioned in this epigraph. The inscription also refers to a saint called Bhānumunīśvara, who belonged to the Kāṇura and Tintriṇi *gaccha*. The imprecatary passage at the end mentions Gommaṭeśvara of Belgoḷa, Candranātha of Kopaṇa and Neminātha of Gīrnar. In another inscription from a place, called Māruru, in the same South Kanara district, dated 1598 A.D., there is a reference to the Pārśva temple of that place.<sup>62</sup> A few other Jain epigraphs from this district, of our period, are also known.

Next to South Kanara, Mysore district has the largest number of Jain epigraphs, from South Karnatak, of our period. The earliest inscription<sup>63</sup>, of this period, was discovered from Honnenahalli in Hunsur *taluk* of this district, and is dated Śaka 1225, corresponding to 1303 A.D. It mentions the local Jina temple, of this place, and records some gift by the monk Padmanandi, who belonged Hansoge branch, and was a disciple of Bāhubali Maladhārīdeva. Maleyūr in Chamrajnagar *taluk* of this district, which contains an earlier inscription dated 1181 A.D.<sup>64</sup>, has several epigraphs of our period. We have already seen that the Jina temple, of this place, was dedicated to Lord Pārśvanātha, which afterwards, came to be called by the name Vijayadeva or Vijayanātha temple. An epigraph<sup>65</sup>, from this place, records the installation of an image of Vijayadeva (probably Pārśvanātha) by a monk of Hanasoge branch. A more important epigraph<sup>66</sup>, from this place, is dated in the Śaka year 1344, corresponding to 1422 A.D.,

of the time of the Vijayanagara emperor Devarāya II (which incidentally is his first regnal year). We are told that the son of this emperor, prince Harihara, granted the entire land of the village of Māleyūru (Maleyūr) for the temple of Vijayadeva. Some other epigraphs<sup>67</sup>, from this temple-complex, are also known.

From Echiganahalli, of the same district, we have a Jain epigraph<sup>68</sup>, of Śaka 1292, corresponding to 1370 A.D. It praises the two Jain monks, Bāhubali and Pārśvadeva, and also records the death of Meghacandra. The inscription was found in the Neminātha temple-complex of that place. A more important epigraph, dated 1372 A.D., was found from Huluhalli<sup>69</sup>, in the same Mysore district. It mentions a number of monks of the *Pustaka gaccha* and *Deśīya gaṇa*, the earliest of whom was Abhayendu. It also records that in the Śaka year 1294, corresponding to 1372 A.D., the monk Śrutamuni, of this line, expired at Triṇyāpura (modern Huluhalli). This place had two Jina temples. The earlier one was known as Parameśvara Jinālaya and the newly-constructed one was called Trijajammaṅgala, dedicated to Māṅkiyadeva or Pārsvanātha. The reigning king, at that time, was Perumāladeva, apparently a local chief. He made arrangements, according to this epigraph, for the maintenance of both these temples. Next, we have an epigraph<sup>70</sup>, from a place, called Rāvandur of this district, dated 1384 A.D., which mentions a temple, dedicated to Sumatinātha. It also mentions a few monks of the *Deśīya gaṇa* and the *Īṅguleśvara bali*. From Saraguru of Mysore district, we have an epigraph<sup>71</sup>, dated Śaka 1346, corresponding to 1424 A.D., of the time of the Vijayanagara emperor Vijaya Bukka also called Vijaya I (1422-1430)<sup>72</sup>, who has been described in this epigraph, as *bhagavat-arhat-parameśvara*, which shows that he was a dedicated Jain. We are told that the king granted the village of Toṭahalli for the worship of Gommaṭeśvara of Belgoḷa, and this village was renamed Gummaṭapura, in honour of the presiding

god of Belgoḷa. A short epigraph<sup>73</sup>, from Anevāḷu in Hunsur *tāluk* of this district, dated 1430 A.D., refers to a temple of the Jain goddess Padmāvatī. Another inscription<sup>74</sup>, from Chamrajnagar *tāluk* of this district, discovered at a place, called Harave, dated 1482 A.D., mentions some grant for the local Ādi-Parameśvara temple. Ādi-Parameśvara is apparently the same as Ādinātha, the first Tīrthaṅkara. From the famous Hanasoge, we have a short Jain epigraph<sup>75</sup>, of the 15th century, which mentions a Jain merchant, called Bommiseṭṭi. Another Jain epigraph, from Mysore district, was discovered from Chamrajnagar and is dated in 1518 A.D.<sup>76</sup> It mentions the local Vijaya-Pārśva temple. Another epigraph, from Hanasoge, dated 1585 A.D.<sup>77</sup>, records the construction of a few Tīrthaṅkara icons.

From Bangalore district we have a very important Jain epigraph<sup>78</sup>, which was discovered from a place called Kalya. It is dated in Śaka 12'0, corresponding to 1368 A.D., and the reigning king was the Vijayanagara emperor Bukka I. It refers to an agreement, signed by the Jains of different places of Karnatak with the Vaishṇavas (called in this epigraph *Bhaktas*) and the latter agreed to protect the Jain temples of Bukka's empire. The emperor himself, according to this epigraph, played a vital role, during the negotiations between the two parties. This proves that this great Vijayanagara king, who was a devout Hindu, was a person of great catholicity, and at the same time, an astute politician. He knew that animosity among the persons, having adherence to different Indian religious systems, would only help the common enemy – the Muslims. Another epigraph<sup>79</sup>, from Bangalore district, dated 1427 A.D., mentions a Jina temple called Cokimayya Jinālaya. It was found from a place, called Begūr in Bangalore *tāluk*. It mentions a monk, called Śubhacandra, belonging to the *Pustaka gaccha*.

From Chikmagalur district, we have a few Jain epigraphs.

The well-known Sringeri, of this district, was associated with Jainism, even from the 12th century. This is proved by an epigraph<sup>80</sup>, from this place, dated Śaka 1041, corresponding to 1150 A.D. It is found in the local Pārśvanātha temple and it mentions Mūlasaṅgha, Krāṣṭūra *gaṇa* and the Pustaka *gaccha*. This temple, according to another 12th century epigraph<sup>81</sup>, from Sringeri, was built by the wife of a merchant, before 1160 A.D. We have also two more Jain epigraphs, of the 16th century, from this place.<sup>82</sup> Mattāvāra of this district, which has yielded an eleventh-century Jain epigraph<sup>83</sup>, has a 14th century inscription, which mentions the local Jina temple (*basadi*).<sup>84</sup> An epigraph from Kallavasti<sup>85</sup>, in Koppa *taluk* of this district, dated 1529 A.D., records some grant for the local Pārśva temple, by Kālaḷadevī, the sister of the king Bhairarasa Boḍeyara. Another Jain epigraph<sup>86</sup>, from Koppa town, refers to the Sādhana-Jinālaya of this place, dedicated to Pārśvanātha. It is dated in Śaka 1521, corresponding to 1599 A.D. An epigraph<sup>87</sup>, from Bastipur, in Srirangapatna *taluk* of Mandya district, dated 1383 A.D., refers to the local Pārśva (Pārusha) shrine, built by a prominent individual. It also mentions a few monks of Tintiṇi *gaccha* and Kāṣṭūra *gaṇa*.

Chitradurga district has a Jain epigraph<sup>88</sup>, of our period. It is assigned to 1410 A.D., and it begins with a prayer to Śāntinātha. It was discovered from Dharmapura in Hiriyur *taluk* and it mentions the great Vijayanagara monarch Devarāya I (1406-1422), who has been given the epithet *Hindu-rāya-suratrāṇa*. It should be remembered that the contemporary Hindu king of Rājasthan, Mahārāṇā Kumbha also, as noticed by us, in the earlier chapter, of the present volume<sup>89</sup>, has been given the similar title in a Jain epigraph. Devarāya's Jain general Gopa *Camūpa* has also been mentioned in this epigraph. Since the epigraph is addressed to Śāntinātha, it is reasonable to assume that there was a temple, dedicated to this Tīrthaṅkara, at this place.

The district of Tumkur has a few Jain epigraphs, of our

period. The earlier one is assigned to 1450 A.D. It was discovered from Māṇṭa Nidugallu<sup>90</sup>, and it mentions the death of the wife of a Jain merchant, called Candrave, whose father-in-law was the disciple of a Jain saint called Vṛṣabhasena Bhaṭṭāraka, belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha. Next we have an epigraph<sup>91</sup>, from that district, dated 1531 A.D., which was discovered from Maddagiri. It refers to the local Mallinātha-svāmi temple and also records some gift for it. And lastly, an epigraph<sup>92</sup>, of 1578 A.D., refers to some gift for the old Jina temple of this place. This particular Jain centre has been mentioned in two epigraphs<sup>93</sup>, of much earlier period.

From Coorg area, we have an extremely important Jain epigraph<sup>94</sup>, dated Śaka 1466, corresponding to 1544 A.D. It was discovered from Anjanagiri. According to it, Abhinava Cārukīrtipaṇḍita of the Mūlasaṅgha, Deś. *gaṇa*, Pustaka *gaṇa* and Īṅuleśvara *bali* (circle), discovered in Śaka 1453, two icons of Śānti and Ananta in the river Suvarṇāvatī and afterwards got them installed through his disciples in the existing Jain temple of that place, which was first made of wood, and then converted into a stone temple, in 1544 A.D. These two icons<sup>95</sup> have epigraphs of the characters of the 12th century, and they originally belonged to a place, called Tāṭaṅgi, which was probably not far from Anjanagiri in Mercara *taluk*.

Lastly we should mention a few important Jain epigraphs from Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, of this period. In five epigraphs, from this place, we get the names of the Vijayanagara kings. The first, and at the same time, the most important epigraph<sup>96</sup>, is dated in the Śaka year 1290, corresponding to 1368 A.D., which was found from the well-known Bhāṇḍāra *basadi* of this holy place. It is a copy of the epigraph, found from Kalya in Bangalore district, and refers to the settlement of a dispute between the Jains and the Vaishnavas, as we have already said. However, unlike its copy at Kalya, this epigraph is in

excellent state of preservation at Śravaṇa Belgōḷa. As we have already said, this inscription shows the great religious catholicity of that mighty Vijayanagara emperor Bukka I (1356-1377). The policy of religious concord, indicated in this epigraph, it appears, was followed by all the later kings of this great Hindu dynasty, but for whom, the temples of South India, would have met the same fate, as the temples of the North.

Two short inscriptions from Śravaṇa Belgōḷa refer to the death of two emperors of the Vijayanagara dynasty. The first epigraph<sup>97</sup>, dated 1404 A.D., records the death of emperor Harihara II. The second epigraph<sup>98</sup>, dated 1446 A.D., mentions the death of Devarāya II.

An epigraph from Belgōḷa<sup>99</sup>, states that queen Bhīmādevī, the wife of Devarāya I (1405-1422), caused an image of the Tirthaṅkara Śāntinātha to be made at this holy place. She has been described as the disciple of Paṇḍitācārya.<sup>100</sup> That Devarāya I had a special love for the Jains, is proved by a record<sup>101</sup>, from Humchī, which states that the two feet of Dharmabhūṣaṇa, the chief disciple of Vardhamāna Muni, were illumined by the crown of the *rājadhīrāja-paramēśvara* king Devarāya. An inscription from Belgōḷa<sup>102</sup>, dated Śaka 1355, corresponding to 1432 A.D., mentions the death of a great Digambara saint Śrutamuni, the younger brother of Paṇḍita Yogīrāja, who was also a renowned saint of the 15th century. This particular epigraph also mentions the fact, that one of the spiritual predecessors of these two brothers, viz., Cārukīrti was the author of a work called *Sāratraya* and another monk called Siddhānta Yogī was the author of the work called *Siddhaśāstra*. An earlier inscription<sup>103</sup>, from Śravaṇa Belgōḷa, records the death of a prominent monk of the Pustaka *gaccha*, called Śubhacandra Muni in Śaka 1235, corresponding to 1313 A.D.

*Jainism in other areas of South India:* A few Jain epigraphs from some other places of South India, are known.

Tiruppattikkunru near Kanchi, has two Jain epigraphs of the last quarter of the 14th century. Both these epigraphs<sup>104</sup> mention the Jain general Irugappa, the son of Baicaya and record the gift, by that great Jain devotee, for the Vardhamāna temple of this place. The second epigraph records the fact that Pushpasena was the *guru* of Irugappa. We know that both Baicaya and his son were the generals of the Vijayanagara kings. From Tirumalai also, we have a Jain record<sup>105</sup> of the 14th century; and another Jain record<sup>106</sup>, of the 16th century, from Tamil Nadu, is known. It was discovered from Tirunamkondai and it is engraved on the local Candranātha temple. From Karandai of Northern Arcot district in Tamil Nadu, we have a number of Jain epigraphs, a few of which, were noticed in an earlier chapter of this volume.<sup>107</sup> Several epigraphs<sup>108</sup>, from this place, of our period, are also known. One of them<sup>109</sup>, mentions the great Kṛṣṇadevarāya, the Vijayanagara emperor, and is dated in Śaka 1431, corresponding to 1509 A.D. It records that the king Kṛṣṇadeva had freed all temples from all kinds of taxes. The Buddhists and Jains also naturally were benefitted by this measure. From Hanumantguḍi in Ramnad district, we have a Jain epigraph<sup>110</sup>, which gives the date Śaka 1455, corresponding to 1533 A.D.<sup>111</sup>

In Andhra Pradesh, we have only a few Jain epigraphs, one of which should be mentioned here. The pedestal of a missing image, now preserved at Hampi, records<sup>112</sup>, the construction of a Jina temple, in the city Kandanavrolu, which is the ancient name of Kurnool. An image of Kunthunātha, the 17th Tīrthaṅkara, was installed, in that temple, by Immaḍi Bukka Mantriśvara, the son of Baicaya Daṇḍanātha, in 1395 A.D. This royal official has further been described as the disciple of the great Jain saint Dharmabhūṣaṇa, who belonged to the Sarasvatī *gaccha* and the Balātkāra *gaṇa*. Desai refers to an epigraph<sup>113</sup>, belonging to the Vīraśaivas, found from Śrīśailam in Andhra



Pradesh of the early 16th century, which refers to the persecution of the Śvatāmbara Jains, in that region, by the Virāṣaivas. It not only proves the existence of the Śvetāmbaras in Andhra Pradesh, as late a period, as the 16th century, but also the hostile attitude of the Śaivas towards the Jains.

## REFERENCES

1. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 563 ; *E.C.* VIII, Sorab, 260.
2. *Ibid.*, III, No. 605 ; *E.C.* VIII, Sorab, 261.
3. *Ibid.*, III, No. 555 ; *E.C.*, VIII, Sorab, 263.
4. See *Supra*, p. 115.
5. See *J.S.L.S.*, I-I, Nos. 562 and 570 ; *E.C.*, VIII, Sorab, Nos. 102 and 115.
6. *Ibid.*, III, No. 594 ; *E.C.*, VIII, Sorab, 103.
7. *Supra*, p. 115.
8. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, Nos. 604, 611, 613 and 614.
9. *Ibid.*, III, No. 610 ; *E.C.*, VIII, Sorab, 329.
10. *Ibid.*, III, No. 646 ; *E.C.*, VIII, Sorab, 330.
11. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 391 ; *M.A.R.* 1929, p. 128.
12. See *supra*, p. 27.
13. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, Nos. 577-78 ; *E.C.*, VIII, Sorab, Nos., 200, 196.
14. *Ibid.*, III, Nos. 579 and 588 ; *E.C.*, VIII, Sorab, 152 and 146.
15. See *supra*, Vol. I, p. 206.
16. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 667 ; *E.C.*, VIII, Nagar, 45.
17. See for details, Saletore's article on Vidyānanda in *Jain Anti-quary*, IV, pp. 1-21 ; see also his *Medieval Jainism*, pp. 370ff.
18. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 585 ; *S.I.I.*, I, No. 152.
19. *Ibid.*, III, No. 620 ; *S.I.I.*, I, No. 153.
20. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 404 ; *A. R. South Indian Ep.*, 1935-36, p. 41.
21. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 393 ; *A. R. South Indian Ep.*, 1913-14 ; p. 12.
22. *Jainism in South India* etc., pp. 123ff.
23. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 397 ; *M. A. R.*, 1928, p. 95.
24. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 400 ; *M.A.R.*, 1928, p. 97.
25. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 420 ; *M.A.R.*, 1928, p. 100.
26. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 433 ; *M.A.R.*, 1928, p. 93.
27. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 423, *A. R. Indian Ep.*, 1944-45, No. 339.
28. *Ibid.*, IV, Nos. 462-63 ; *M.A.R.*, 1916, p. 69 ; and *A. R. South Indian Ep.*, 1939-40, p. 22.
29. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 490 ; *E.I.*, 28, p. 292 ; see also for some other details about these epigraphs, Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 125, fn. 1.
30. See *Inscriptions*, Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 124ff.
31. See *J.S.L.S.*, V, No. 231.
32. *Ibid.*, V, No. 234.
33. *Ibid.*, V, No. 240.
34. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 396 ; *A. R. Indian Ep.*, 1947-48, p. 27.
35. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 402 ; *A. R. South Indian Ep.*, 1933-34, p. 107.
36. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 432 ; *A. R. South Indian Ep.*, 1926-27, p. 8.

37. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 471 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1935-36, p. 162.
38. *Ibid.*, V, No. 181 ; *A. R. Indian E.P.*, 1958-59, No. B 628.
39. *Ibid.*, V, Nos. 183-84.
40. *Ibid.*, V, No. 192 ; *A. R. Indian E.P.*, 1958-59, B. 678.
41. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 473 ; *Inscriptions of Madras Presidency*, Bellary, 113.
42. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 394 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1931-32, p. 31.
43. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 422 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1928-29, p. 49.
44. *Ibid.*, V, Nos. 201, 230.
45. *Ibid.*, III, No. 619 ; see also Sewell, *Archaeological Survey of South India*, Vol. II, p. 14 ; this particular epigraph is also incised on three copper plates, preserved in the sub-court of S. Kanara ; see *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1928-29, pp. 5, 49 ; the Nemipātha temple of this place is also mentioned in an inscription, dated 1522 A.D. (see *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 461).
46. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 436 ; see also *Inscriptions from Madras Presidency*, S. Kanara, 27.
47. *Ibid.*, IV, Nos. 440, 441 ; see also *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1929-30, p. 53.
48. *Ibid.*, III, No. 624 ; see also *E.I.*, 7, Nos. 14, C-D.
49. *Ibid.*, III, No. 627 ; and *E.I.*, 7, No. 14, E.
50. *Ibid.*, III, No. 680 ; see also *E.I.*, 7, No. 10.
51. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 474 ; *A. R. Indian E.P.*, 1953-54, p. 52.
52. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 455 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1940-41, p. 24.
53. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 475 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1940-41, p. 23.
54. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 478 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1940-41, p. 23.
55. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 520 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1940-41, p. 24.
56. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 577 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1940-41, No. A. 7.
57. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 445 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1928-29, p. 45.
58. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 457 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1928-29, p. 45.
59. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 458 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1928-29, p. 49.
60. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 466 ; *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1928-29, p. 49.
61. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 476 ; see also *E.I.*, 20, p. 89.
62. *Ibid.*, IV, Nos. 494-95 ; see also *A. R. South Indian Epigraphy*, 1939-40, Nos. 74-75.
63. *Ibid.*, III, No. 551 ; *E.C.*, IV, Hunsur, 14.
64. See *supra*, p. 139.
65. *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 560 ; see also *E.C.*, IV, Cham, 153.
66. *Ibid.*, III, No. 615 ; see also *E.C.*, IV, Cham, 144 and 159.
67. *Ibid.*, III, Nos. 657, 663, 705, 720, 753 and 778.
68. *Ibid.*, III, No. 567 ; *E.C.*, III, Nan, 43.
69. *Ibid.*, III, No. 571.

70. *Ibid.*, III, No. 584 ; *E.C.*, IV, Hunsur, 123.
71. *Ibid.*, III, No. 618 ; *E.C.*, IV, Hegga, 1.
72. See *Delhi Sultanate*, pp. 238f.
73. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 623 ; *E.C.*, IV, Hunsur, 62.
74. *Ibid.*, III, No. 652 ; *E.C.*, IV, Cham, 189.
75. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 454 ; *M.A.R.*, 1939, p. 194.
76. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 459 ; *M.A.R.*, 1912, p. 51.
77. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 488 ; *M.A.R.*, 1913, p. 51.
78. *Ibid.*, III, No. 566 ; *E.C.*, IX, Magadi, 18.
79. *Ibid.*, III, No. 621 ; *E.C.*, IX, Bangalore, 82.
80. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 240 ; *M.A.R.*, 1934, p. 113.
81. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 255 ; *M.A.R.*, 1933, pp. 122, 125.
82. *Ibid.*, IV, Nos. 464-65 ; *M.A.R.*, 1933, p. 124.
83. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 152 ; *M.A.R.*, 1932, p. 171.
84. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 410 ; *M.A.R.*, 1932, p. 171.
85. *Ibid.*, III, No. 654 ; *E.C.*, VII, Koppa, 47.
86. *Ibid.*, III, No. 638 ; *E.C.*, VII, Koppa, 50.
87. *Ibid.*, III, No. 582 ; *E.C.*, III, Seringa, 144.
88. *Ibid.*, III, No. 609 ; *E.C.*, IX, Hiriyur, 28.
89. See *supra*, p. 175.
90. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, No. 637 ; *E.C.*, XII, Pava, 56.
91. *Ibid.*, III, No. 668 ; *E.C.*, XII, Maddagiri, 14.
92. *Ibid.*, III, No. 697 ; *E.C.*, XII, Chiknayakahali, 22.
93. *Ibid.*, III, Nos. 354 and 545.
94. *Ibid.*, III, No. 673 ; *E.C.*, I, No. 10.
95. See *E.C.*, I (revised ed., 1972), Nos. 4 and 7 ; see also *Introd.*, p. XXIV.
96. See *E.C.*, II (revised edition, Mysore, 1973) No. 475.
97. *Ibid.*, II, No. 446.
98. *Ibid.*, II, No. 445 and also No. 447.
99. *Ibid.*, II, No. 467.
100. For more details, see *Siletoore, op.cit.*, p. 29.
101. See *E.C.*, VIII, Nr. 46, p. 148.
102. *Ibid.*, II, No. 364.
103. *Ibid.*, II, No. 72.
104. See *J.S.L.S.*, III, Nos. 581 and 587 ; see also *E.I.*, 7, No. 15 A and B.
105. *Ibid.*, III, No. 557 ; *S.I.I.*, I, No. 90.
106. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 530 ; see also *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1937-40, p. 65.
107. See *supra*, p. 85.

108. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, pp. 99, 140, 178, 289, 313, 335, 339 and 347.
109. See *ibid.*, IV, No. 456 ; and *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1939-40, No. 144.
110. *Ibid.*, IV, No. 469 ; see also *Inscriptions of Madras Presidency*, Ramnad, 279.
111. For some more details, see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 94ff.
112. See *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 404 ; see also Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 23 and *A. R. South Indian E.P.*, 1935-36, p. 41.
113. See *op.cit.*, pp. 23f.

## Chapter V

### THE ŚVETĀMBARA LITERATURE

( 1000—1600 A.D. )

The Śvetāmbara Jain writers, of our period, have left their mark on almost every aspect of literature, and some of their works, have great importance, not only for the students of the general literature, but also of history. It is significant to note that some of the Śvetāmbara writers were influential Jain saints, whose philosophical attitude towards life, has certainly enriched their writings. We should note that unlike most of the other Indian writings, the Jain works are dated and therefore it is much easier to assess their historical importance in correct perspective.

The earliest important Śvetāmbara writer, of our period, was Jineśvara, the disciple of Vardhamāna, the first head of the Kharatara *gaccha*<sup>1</sup>, who was given that title by the Gujarat king Durlabha in 1024 A.D. He was not only a brilliant Jain philosopher, but also, at the same time, a successful writer. Unfortunately, one of his important works namely the *Līlāvatī-kathā* in Prakrit, is no longer available in the original, although we have a good Sanskrit imitation by Jinaratna, which was made in V.S. 1341, at the town of Jāvālipattana (Jalore).<sup>2</sup> The original work of Jineśvara (strictly speaking, Jineśvara I of the Kharatara *gaccha*) is mentioned, for the first time by Maheśvara in his *Kathāsurasundarī*, composed in V.S. 1095.<sup>3</sup> We learn from the *Kṣ*<sup>4</sup>, that this work was composed at Āśāpalli by Jineśvara. From other later references, it is clear, that this work of Jineśvara, became celebrated after its composition.

From the literary point of view, Jineśvara's *Kathākosha*<sup>5</sup>, written in Prakrit, in V.S. 1108, corresponding to 1052 A.D., is one of the most celebrated Jain Prakrit works of the 11th

century. It has several popular stories, which were known previously, as for example the story of Śālibhadra, that of Siṃhakumāra and also of Dhavala, etc. Some of the stories are frankly erotic, as for example that of prince Tosali and Sundarī.<sup>6</sup> Here we find the prince making love with a married lady, and they are further represented as living like husband and wife, in a different kingdom. It appears that Jineśvara himself approved of such love-affairs.<sup>7</sup> A story has been told, which proves that there was intense rivalry between the Śvetāmbaras and the Digambaras in the 11th century.<sup>8</sup> Another story<sup>9</sup>, tells us about the very intense rivalry between the Śvetāmbaras and the Buddhists. In another story, Jineśvara attacks the orthodox Brahmins, who blindly follow the teachings of Smṛti texts.<sup>10</sup> Such anti-Brahmanical passages are also found elsewhere in this work.<sup>11</sup> Needless to say, such stories were deliberately invented by the Jain writers to tarnish the reputation of the Brahmins, before the general public. As we have already said, the Jains had to pay a very heavy price for indulging in such anti-Brahmanism.

A few other works of Jineśvara are known, but they mostly deal with Jain doctrinal matters and therefore, we need not discuss them in the limited space of the present work<sup>12</sup>.

The *Jñānapañcamīkathā*<sup>13</sup> of Maheśvara was written certainly before V.S. 1109, as we have a manuscript, of that work, from Jaisalmer, dated in that year.<sup>14</sup> We do not know much about this Jain writer<sup>15</sup>, except the fact that he was a disciple of one Sajjana Upādhyāya. As observed by J. C. Jain<sup>16</sup>, this work of Maheśvara was heavily influenced both by the language of the Ardha-Māgadhī canon and also that of the Apabhraṃśa language. The work has altogether 2800 verses and ten stories, which glorify the 5th day of the bright fortnight of the month of Kārtika, which was known as *jñāna* or *saubhāgya pañcamī*. This particular date was considered sacred by the Jains and we have many works<sup>17</sup>,

written by the Jain writers on this auspicious date. Maheśvara, it appears, was an accomplished poet and some of his descriptions show that he was capable of describing, in poetical language, everything beautiful and attractive. We refer, in this connexion, to his description<sup>18</sup> of the Kuru *janapada*. He was also a man of liberal outlook and his attitude towards woman, in general, proves his deference and concern for them.<sup>19</sup> He also had a keen sense of humour and his descriptions of sexual behaviour of men and women proves his knowledge of the character of human beings. Frequent references to places like Bhṛgukaccha<sup>20</sup>, Girinagara<sup>21</sup> and Śūrpāraka<sup>22</sup>, prove his intimate knowledge of the geography of Western India. Elsewhere he has mentioned places like Takshaśilā<sup>23</sup>, Kāmpilya<sup>24</sup>, Kāñci<sup>25</sup>, Sīmhala<sup>26</sup>, Kusumapura<sup>27</sup> (Patna) etc.

Another important literary work of the 11th century is the *Surasundarīcarīya*<sup>28</sup>, written by Dhaneśvara in V.S. 1095. He was the pupil of Jineśvara I, the author of the celebrated *Kaīhākosha*, discussed above. The work was written, according to the *Prasasti* at Candrāvati. It is actually the love-story of a Vidyādhara prince in 4000 Prakrit verses, divided into sixteen chapters. The heroine, Surasundarī, the princess of Kuśāgrapura, is represented as falling in love with Makaraketu, the prince of Hastināpura, although the name of that princess appears, for the first time, in the eleventh chapter of this work. Dhaneśvara, it appears, had a good knowledge of the science of Love and the descriptions of some of his love-scenes are quite readable. He has also described, in poetical language, the spring-time, Madana festival, the setting sun and also the rainy-season. Like many mediaeval Jain works, there are passages on the Bhīlas and Śavaras. The work also throws light on the mediaeval Indian sea-trade and acquaints us with the items of export. Sometimes we come across passages, which are essentially misogynistic in nature. A few other works on Surasundarī are also known.<sup>29</sup>



Guṇacandraṅgaṇi was another reputed author of the last quarter of the 11th century. His other name was Devabhadrasūri and he belonged to the famous Kharatara *gaccha*. His *guru* was Sumati Upādhpāya<sup>30</sup>, who was a disciple of the famous Jineśvara I.<sup>31</sup> The names of four works of Guṇacandra are known; they are: *Samvegarāṅgaśālā*, *Pārśvanāthacarita*, *Mahāvīracarita* and *Kathāratnakōśa*. The first work is now not available, but is mentioned<sup>32</sup>, in his two works viz. the *Pārśvanāthacarita* and the *Kathāratnakōśa*. Padmaprabhasūri, one of his spiritual successors, has called him by the name 'Granthacatuṣṭayisphuṭamati', which proves that he was indeed the author of these four works.<sup>33</sup> His second work, the *Pārśvanāthacarita*<sup>34</sup>, was composed, according to its *Prāśasti* at Bhṛgukaccha in V.S. 1168, corresponding to 1111 A.D. However, it appears that it was actually completed quite a few years before this date, as this work is mentioned in the author's *Kathāratnakōśa*<sup>35</sup>, which was completed in V.S. 1158. It appears, therefore that the *Prāśasti* of the *Pārśvanāthacarita* was composed at a later date<sup>36</sup>. So it appears that this work was composed even before the author's *Mahāvīracarita* in the last quarter of the 11th century. The work is divided in five parts (*prastāvas*), and we get the stories of his three births. It is interesting to note that the *kuladevatā* of the Vaṅga country, according to this work, was Kātyāyanī, who according to the *Matsya Purāṇa*<sup>37</sup>, was a ten-armed goddess, and who is still widely popular in Bengal. This is probably the earliest literary reference to the worship of this ten-armed goddess in Bengal. This work also gives a faithful account of the last *bhava* of Pārśvanātha, when he was born at Vārāṇasī. A few of the details are taken from the *Kalpasūtra* of Bhadrabāhu. It appears that the author had in mind some of the *tīrthas*, associated with Pārśva in the later period, including Ahicchatra. The story of Brahmin Somila is obviously taken from the Āgamic texts, and that of Pārśva's visit to Āmalakappā, from the same source. It is therefore certain that the author

of this work was a keen student of the original Āgamic texts, which were surely available at Bhṛgukaccha in the 11th century.

The *Mahāvīracarita*<sup>88</sup>, was completed, according to the testimony of the *Praśasti*, in V.S. 1139, corresponding to 1082 A.D. This work, was also written like the *Pārśvanāthacarita* in Prakrit and has altogether eight chapters, of which the four deal with the previous lives of this great man, and the last four with his actual existence. This work also contains 50 Apabhraṃśa verses and also quite a few Sanskrit passages. The poet has also shown his acquaintance with the religious practices of the Kāpālikas. In one place, we are told, that the killing of prostitutes and Vidūshakas, is as great an offence as the killing of cows. A good number of places of geographical interest like Śrīparvata, Jālandhara, Kalinga, Vasantapura (probably in Rajasthan), Seyāviyā, Nālandā, Campā, Vaiśālī, the river Gaṇḍakī etc, are mentioned. He has shown thorough acquaintance not only with the relevant sections of the Āgamic texts, dealing with the life of Lord Mahāvīra, including, *Bhagavatī*, *Kaḥpasūtra*, *Ācārāṅga* etc, but also with the *Cūrṇis* of Jinadāsagaṇi Mahattara. References to the worship of Skanda, Mukunda, Rudra etc, show how deeply this author was influenced by the original Āgamic texts. We also get details about the contemporary life. A beautiful description of the town of Jālandhara in the 5th Book is of considerable importance. The life of the city of Vārāṇasī has also been given in this Book and at the same time, the author has attacked the Brāhmaṇical practice of bathing in the Ganges. The 6th Book dealing with Gośāla, follows the 15th Book of the *Bhagavatī*. The 7th Book deals with his attainment of *kevalajñāna* and the last, his missionary life, including the rebellions of Jamālī and Gośāla.

The last work of Guṇacandragaṇi is the *Kathāratnakosa* or *Kahāyaṇakosa*<sup>89</sup>, which was composed, as we have already seen, in V.S. 1158, corresponding to 1100 A.D. It contains fifty stories, which throw very interesting light on the con-

temporary life. Like his other works, the author has freely used both Sanskrit and Prakrit and there are also Apabhraṃśa passages. The story of Nāgadatta refers to the worship of *kuladevatā* on the famous Kālañjara mountain. Another story refers to the worship of the goddess Kātyāyāni and also associates the religion of the Jinas with Śrīparvata in Kurnool district of Andhra Pradesh. This particular mountain is quite well-known in the Sanskrit literature<sup>40</sup>. Kāmarūpa's association with Tantric rites has been mentioned. The author has also tried to show the superiority of Jain religion over other religious sects. It is also quite significant to note that almost all the Jain narrative authors have shown great acquaintance with the Tantric and especially Śākta rites. Even the human-sacrifice in connexion with the worship of Caṇḍikā was practised. The *dramma* coin was generally the medium of exchange, as we know in Western India, there was not much use of gold coins. Among the Hindu *tīrthas* Pravāga and Pushkara are prominently mentioned and there is also some information on the life of the prostitutes of those days. It also appears that the author was capable of understanding the intricacies of love-affairs and he had also thorough knowledge of non-Jain literature.

Another well-known Śvetāmbara writer of the 11th century was Nemicandrasūri, whose *Ākhyānamāṇikōśa*<sup>41</sup>, (*AMK*) was written in V.S. 1129, corresponding to 1073 A.D. He belonged to the Bṛhad *gaccha* and the *Vṛtti* of this work was completed in V.S. 1190 (1134 A.D.) by Āmradevasūri, who was the pupil of Jinacandra, a friend of Nemicandra. It was written at Dhavalakkapura (Dholka), during the reign of Jayasīmbha Siddharāja<sup>42</sup>. This work (along with the *Vṛtti*) has been described "as the treasure-house of stories" and it can very well be compared, in this respect, with the *Bṛhatkathākośa* of Harishena, written in 931 A.D., and which has been discussed in our earlier volume. A few stories are taken from the Jain canonical literature, but a few others,

are also from the *Bṛhatkathā* tradition, as for example, the story of Gandharvadattā<sup>43</sup>. Some historical personages like Candragupta, Bindusāra, Aśoka, Kuṇāla and Samprati are mentioned in the eleventh chapter<sup>44</sup>, of this book. The author has also mentioned, in this connexion, the story of the blinding of Kuṇāla, which is also known from other sources. King Samprati has been represented as a Jain convert and as the disciple of Ārya Suḥastin<sup>45</sup>. Several other stories from the Jain Āgamic texts, and also the commentaries of Jinadāsa and others have been incorporated in this book. We have also a great deal of information on contemporary life and society.

A great deal of geographical information is also available from the *Vṛtti*; however most of the *janapadas* and the cities, mentioned by the author, are otherwise known<sup>46</sup>. Even the references to ports and countries outside India, are known for other texts (both Hindu and Jain)<sup>47</sup>. The description of Ujjayinī as a great cultural and commercial centre of Northern India<sup>48</sup>, is also quite useful. However the description of Rājagṛha<sup>49</sup>, appears to be conventional. The description of the marriage ceremony of Nala and Damayantī<sup>50</sup>, throws a flood of light on that important social custom in the mediaeval period, in Gujarat. The *dināra*<sup>51</sup>, coin is mentioned, along with *suvarṇa*<sup>52</sup>. Several types of festivals like Ratha-yātrā<sup>53</sup>, Indra-festival<sup>54</sup>, Madana festival<sup>55</sup>, Kaumudī Mahotsva<sup>56</sup>, festival of lights<sup>57</sup> etc. are also mentioned. The work also throws a flood of light on Art, Architecture, Sculpture, Painting, Music and other related things<sup>58</sup>. We have also references to temples, dedicated to Caṇḍikā<sup>59</sup>. The worship of the goddess Cāmuṇḍā<sup>60</sup>, the most terrible aspect of Durgā, was also quite popular.

Two other works of Nemicandra are also known; they are *Ratnacūḍarājacarita* and *Mahāvīracarita*, both written in Prakrit. The date of the *Ratnacūḍarājacarita*<sup>61</sup>, (Prakrit *Rayanacūḍarāyacarīya*) is not known, but we have two dates of this author, one from *AMK* and the other from the

*Mahāvīracarita*, composed in V.S. 1141. This work should be assigned to the closing years of the eleventh century. It describes the love-affair of Ratnacūṣa and Tilakasundarī, although like Naravāhanadatta of the *Bṛhatkathā* literature, he wins the love of a few other beautiful ladies. The influence of the *Kāḍmbarī* on this and other Jain poems, of this time, is quite clear. The poet also speaks about the everyday life of the common people. In this connexion, we come across a cantankerous wife of a merchant called Iśvarī, who never regarded the begging monks, as welcome guests<sup>62</sup>. There is a good description of a Deva temple of Pāṭaliputra<sup>63</sup>. Like other Jain works of literature, this work also contains good stories about common people.

The third work of Nemicaṇḍra, viz. the *Mahāvīracarita*<sup>64</sup>, as we have already seen, was composed in V.S. 1141, corresponding to 1053 A.D. It was written in Prakrit and has altogether 2385 verses. Although the work does not contain much new information, it is written in a simple yet graceful style. The same author has also written a *Vṛtti* on the celebrated Mūlasūtra text the *Uttarādhyaṃsa*, called by the name *Sukhabodhā*<sup>65</sup>. It is based on the commentary of Śāntācārya called *Śiṣyāhita*<sup>66</sup>, Nemicaṇḍra has incorporated several stories in his *Vṛtti*, which has certainly made his commentary a readable work. It was written, according to the *Prasasti*, at Aṇahilapāṭaka in V.S. 1129, in the temple of Dohaḍi merchant of that town.

Hundreds of Śvetāmbara Jain writers, wrote their works, in the 12th century. Luckily for us, almost all the important Jain narrative or religious works, of this period, are dated. We should further note that the 12th century was indeed the golden age of Jainism in Western India, particularly Rajasthan and Gujarat. Some of the kings, as we have already seen, openly patronised the Jain saints and authors. A good number of historical works, both in Sanskrit and Prakrit, were also written in this century.

Several works<sup>67</sup>, were written on Kālaka or Kālikā-

cārya of Ujjayinī, who brought the Śakas from Pārasakūla to Himḍugudeśa (India) in order to punish king Gardabhila, who wanted to molest the sister of this monk, called Sarasvatī. The story is told, for the first time, in the *Niṣṭhacūrṇi*<sup>68</sup>, and repeated in the *Bhāṣya* on the *Vyavahāra*. This story was so popular with the Jains that we have no less than 38 works<sup>69</sup>, on this subject, the earliest of which, is recorded in the *Kālcākāryakathā*<sup>70</sup> of Devacandraśūri, the guru of Hemacandra, who wrote it V.S. 1146. The next work on this subject<sup>71</sup>, was by Maladhāri Hemacandra, a celebrated Jain monk of the early 12th century, and who was a senior contemporary of *kalikālasarvajña* Hemacandra. The latest work on this subject was written in the 18th century.

Maladhāri Hemacandra, as we have already seen, in the first chapter of the present volume, was a contemporary of Jayasimha. He was the author of several Āgamic commentaries<sup>72</sup>, a few of which contain popular stories, including the story of Kālaka, mentioned above. He was a vastly learned man, and was a respected figure in the early 12th-century Gujarat.

A celebrated literary work of the first half of the 12th century is the *Nammayāsundarikāhā*<sup>73</sup>, written by Mahendraśūri in V.S. 1187, corresponding to 1130 A.D. It describes the trials and tribulations of Narmadāsundarī, the wife of a Jain merchant, called Maheśvaradatta. It is significant to note that Maheśvaradatta did not hesitate to take his wife to a foreign country (Yavanadvīpa), where he went on a business tour. Then we are told, that this merchant (like Othello) became suspicious of his innocent wife's character, and deserted her. Then we are told that this great lady was forced to stay with some prostitutes in another foreign country (Babbaralīla, probably in Arabia). However she remained a chaste woman, in spite of many temptations. In this connexion, some useful details are given about the free sexual life of the prostitutes, who used to charge very high

fee (sometimes as much as 800 *drammas*) from the customers. The character of the heroine reminds us of Damayanti of the *Mahābhārata*, as both of them are represented as moving about in the streets in half-naked, dirty condition. However the story ends with the re-union of the husband and the wife. The author has also thrown some light on the economic and commercial life of the 12th-century India.

The *Upadeśapada*<sup>74</sup> of Haribhadra, was another popular Prakrit work, on which an extensive commentary was written by Municandra in V.S. 1174, corresponding to 1116 A.D., at Aṇahillapāṭaka. It contains a very good number of stories, which throw a flood of light on the everyday life of mediaeval period. In one story, we are told, how a Buddhist Bhikshu (*raktapaṭa*) was humbled by a Jain *sādhu* in debate and in another story, the author has ridiculed the life of a Brahmin, who used to take his bath everyday in the Ganges. However, such stories, against the Brahmins, are to be found, as a routine matter, in almost every Jain narrative work, written from the earliest times up to the 18th century. Probably, the Jains were of the opinion that the offence is the best means of defence. However, this anti-Brahmanical attitude did not help them much, and they succeeded in converting only a microscopic percentage of the vast Hindu population of this country. The Brāhmaṇical Hinduism, which derives its strength, from the Vedas and Epics, stood like the Himalayas, not only against the onslaughts of its internal enemies, but also against that mighty force, the religion of Islam.

Let us now turn our attention to the great works of that supreme Jain savant, namely *kalikāḍa-arvajña* Hemacandra, who was not only the greatest Indian saint of the 12th century, but also, at the same time, the supreme literary artist of this country. He was not only a celebrated grammarian, but also at the same time, a successful historian and a famous literary artist. His great grammatical work, along with his own commentaries were written during the reign

of Jayasimha Siddharāja, but his other great works were composed during the rule of his royal disciple, Kumārapāla.

In the colophon of his famous *Trishashṭiśalākāpuruṣacaritra* (henceforth called *TŚC*), composed during the later period of the reign of Kumārapāla, Hemacandra himself gives some idea about the chronology of his works. According to his own statement, his famous work *Siddha-Hema*, also called *Śabdānuśāsana* was composed at the request of Jayasimha. Then he composed the *Yogaśāstra*, the *Dvyōśrāya* (both Prakrit and Sanskrit), the works on the *Chandas*, *Alaṅkāra*, *Nāmasaṅgraha* and lastly the *TŚC*, all during the time of Kumārapāla. It therefore appears that this great work on grammar was the only book, which he wrote during the time of the celebrated Jayasimha, i.e. before 1143 A.D.

The *Śabdānuśāsana*<sup>78</sup>, consists of eight chapters, and each chapter has four *pādas* and the total number of Sūtras in 4685, of which 3566 describe the Sanskrit language and the rest of the Sūtras deal with the Prakrit dialects. The Master himself wrote two separate commentaries on these Sūtras, called the *Laghuvṛtti*<sup>79</sup>, and the *Bṛhadvṛtti*<sup>77</sup>. He also supplemented them with his *Dhātupārāyaṇa*<sup>78</sup>, with his own commentary, *Uṇādi*<sup>79</sup>, with his own commentary and the *Līṅgānuśāsana*<sup>80</sup>, with a *Bṛhat-ṭikā*. He also wrote a *Bṛhannyāsa* on his own grammar, a fragment of which has been discovered<sup>81</sup>.

Hemacandra's grammar is not only a work of profound learning, but it is, at the same time, a very practical and easy grammar for the students of the Sanskrit language. It may not be an original work on this subject, but it is the most useful work on the Sanskrit grammar, ever written. According to Kielhorn<sup>82</sup>, it is "the best grammar of the Indian middle ages". The 8th chapter of his *Siddha-Hema* is devoted to the Prakrit grammar and it is undoubtedly, as Winternitz<sup>83</sup>, says, the most important grammar of the Prakrit dialect.



Hemacandra was also a great lexicographer. His *Abhidhānacintāmaṇi*<sup>84</sup>, in six *kāṇḍas* is one of greatest works on Sanskrit lexicography. He has generally followed the *Amarakoṣa* and he has mentioned authorities like Vācaspati, Halāyudha, *Yāgyavalkya*, *Vaijayanti* etc. The original of the *Abhidhānacintāmaṇi* has 1541 verses and the *Vṛtti* has an additional 24 verses. A supplement to the *Abhidhānacintāmaṇi* is the *Anekārthasaṅgraha*<sup>85</sup>, which runs to seven *kāṇḍas* and has altogether 1889 verses. There is a *Ṭīkā* on this work by Mahendrasūri, the pupil of Hemacandra, but the disciple, out of deference for his master, attributes it also to him<sup>86</sup>. Another small dictionary called the *Nighaṇṭu-śeṣa*<sup>87</sup>, consisting of 396 verses, was also composed as another supplement to the *Abhidhānacintāmaṇi*. It contains the botanical names, and is of unique importance for the students of Botany and Āyurvedic science. Yet another supplement in the form of the *Deśināmamālā*<sup>88</sup>, (also called *Ratnāvalī*) is his Prakrit lexicon and this work has practically no rival in the Indian literature. It has altogether 783 verses, divided in eight chapters.

The *Yogaśāstra*<sup>89</sup> is another great work of Hemacandra, which according to his own statement, he wrote for his royal disciple Kumārapāla. It consists of twelve chapters (*prakāśas*) and has altogether 1019 verses. 'Yoga' in this work, according to Winternitz<sup>90</sup>, is not merely meditation, but also religious exercise. It is also called *Adhyātmopaniṣad* and the first four chapters are very popular with the Jain monks. There is an extensive *Vṛtti*<sup>91</sup>, on this by Hemacandra, where we have several popular stories, quite a few of which, are also given by Hemacandra in his *TŚ.C.* Hertel<sup>92</sup> believes that Hemacandra was probably influenced by Amitagati, the Digambara philosopher, whose *Yogasāra*<sup>93</sup> is also well-known.

A small work of Hemacandra is the *Līṅgānuśāsana*<sup>94</sup>, which consists of 138 verses and he also wrote a *Vṛtti*<sup>95</sup> on it, in 4000 verses. But his two works namely, the *Chando-*

*nuśāsana* and the *Kāvyañuśāsana* are more famous. The *Chandonuśāsana*<sup>96</sup>, is divided into eight chapters and has altogether 764 verses. It deals not only with Sanskrit metres, but also with Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa metres. Hemacandra also wrote a *Vṛtti* on it. The *Kāvyañuśāsana*<sup>97</sup> is a work on Rhetoric, also in eight chapters and 208 Sūtras. It is a great work on this rather difficult subject. This work also has a *Vṛtti* by the writer himself, called by the name *Alaṃkāra-cūḍāmaṇi* and there is another commentary on it, also by the author himself, called *Viveka*. The author acknowledges his debt to Mammaṭa and Bhoja, and like all the works of Hemacandra, this particular work also was written in easy, graceful language.

Hemacandra was not only a great authority on Grammar and Rhetoric, but also a conscious historian and his *Dvyaśrāyākāvya*<sup>98</sup>, is the first historical work on Gujarat. It is actually, as the name indicates, a poem with a double purpose. It was written to illustrate the rules of his *Siddha-Hema* grammar. The first twenty chapters, written in Sanskrit indirectly relate the history of Gujarat before Kumārapāla and the last eight chapters, written in Prakrit, are on Kumārapāla, his royal patron. We should remember, in this connexion, that before Hemacandra, no writer ever seriously attempted to write a connected account of the early history of Gujarat. And this is the reason why this poem of that great Master has a unique importance.

The first chapter deals with the origin of the Caulukyas and in the next few (I-V) we learn about the exploits of Mūlarāja I, the founder of that dynasty. The 6th Sarga throws light on Cāmuṇḍarāja and the 7th deals with Durlabha and Vallabha. The 8th Sarga throws light on Bhīma I. The 9th Sarga gives a lot of information not only on Bhīma I, but also on Paramāra Bhoja and the Cedi king Karna. The struggle between these three rulers has also been referred to, in which Bhoja had to suffer a serious reverse. This Sarga throws light also on the Caulukya

Kaṇva and his marriage with Mayanalladevi. The next Book deals with the birth of Jayasimha and in 11th chapter, is given a few details about Jayasimha's military exploits. The next four Books do not give any information of historical importance, but there is a reference to the death of this celebrated monarch. The 17th Book shows Hemacandra's poetical qualities and in the 19th, there is a reference to the struggle between Arjorāja of Rajasthan and Kumārapāla. The last or the 20th Book, of the Sanskrit portion of this poem, mentions some of the reforms of Kumārapāla as a Jain and also the declaration of *amāri*.

The Prakrit portion of this poem, which deals exclusively with Kumārapāla, is also known as the *Kumārapālacarita* (*Kumaravalacariya*). The 21st Book refers to the exploits of Kumārapāla, who is represented as a Jain monarch. The next Book describes his visit to Jina temples and his worship of the Jinas. The next three Books do not give any historical information and in the 26th has been mentioned the disaster, suffered by Mallikārjuna, the king of Koṅkaṇa. This Book further represents this Jain king as a universal monarch, whose overlordship was accepted by the kings of Kāśī, Magadha, Gauḍa, Kānyakubja, Daśārṇa, Cedi, Jāṅgala-deśa etc., which is an obvious exaggeration. The last two Books are important only from the religious point of view.

It is, however, a fact that Hemacandra has not mentioned some of the major details about Jayasimha and Kumārapāla and sometimes his commentator Abhayatilakagaṇi, writing in V.S. 1312 (that is almost a century after Hemacandra), was misled by some of the obscure passages of this work, which always had a double meaning<sup>99</sup>.

The greatest and the most voluminous work of Hemacandra is his *Trishashīśalākāpurushacaritra*<sup>100</sup>, which runs to eleven *paryans* or Books and has altogether 36,000 verses, almost twice the size of the present critical edition of the *Rāmāyaṇa*. The last Book, known as the *Parīśiṣṭaparvan*, is actually a separate work<sup>101</sup>. It is also known as the *Sthavira-*

*valīcarita* and it contains an account of the later Jain saints. Hemacandra also gives historical details about the Maurya kings, which are very valuable and positively help us in reconstructing the political history of the Mauryan times.

The other Books of this extensive poem are written in easy, limpid style. The first Book in six cantos, is the *Ādiśvaracarita* or in other words, dedicated to Lord Rṣhabhānātha; it also gives the story of his son emperor Bharata; the second describes Ajitanātha and king Sagara and in the third is described the story of the eight Tirthaṅkaras from Sambhavanātha to Śīṭalanātha; in the fourth is given the story of the next five Tirthaṅkaras, five Vāsudevas, five Prati-Vāsudevas, five Baladevas and two Cakravartins; in the fifth *parvan* is given the legend of Śāntinātha, who was both a Tirthaṅkara and Cakravartin in the same *bhava*. The 6th Book gives the story of the next four Tirthaṅkaras from Kunthu to Suvrata, and also of the next four Cakravartins, two Vāsudevas, two Baladevas and two Prati-Vāsudevas. The 7th *parvan*, is popularly known as the *Jain Rāmāyaṇa*; although it gives the story of Naminātha and the two Cakravartins along with the 8th Baladeva and Prati-Vāsudeva, the major portion of this Book, describes the exploits of Rāma. The 8th Book, called the *Nemināthacarita* gives the story of Arishṭanemi, the 22nd Tirthaṅkara and his three contemporaries—Vāsudeva Kṛṣṇa, Baladeva and Jārāsandha, who were the ninth Vāsudeva, ninth Baladeva and the ninth Prati-Vāsudeva, respectively. As they were the contemporaries of the heroes of the *Mahābhārata*, we have also a few details about them, in this Book of the T.Ś.C. The 9th Book is on Pārśvanātha and it also gives the story about the famous Brahmadatta, the twelfth Cakravartin. The 10th Book is on Lord Mahāvīra and it is almost a separate big *kāvya*, in which the life of the last Tirthaṅkara, has been very extensively described. Even we get some useful details regarding king Kumārapāla, the patron of Hemacandra.

We have given above some details about the major works

of Hemacandra, although a few smaller works of this great māster are also known. There is little doubt that Hemacandra was the wonder of that age, and his epithet *kalikālasarvajña* was fittingly bestowed on him by his admirers and disciples, many of whom were themselves great literary figures. And now we will have to review the works of some of the direct disciples of Hemacandra.

The most prominent pupil of Hemacandra was the one-eyed Rāmacandra, who was popularly known as the author of hundred treatises (*prabanāhaśatakarīṣ*)<sup>102</sup>. A very good number of his works are known, and they prove that he was not only a worthy disciple of a great *guru*, but also, at the same time, a successful poet-dramatist of the twelfth-century Gujarat. He was also a great authority on dramaturgy. We have his learned work on dramatic poetry called the *Nāṭyadarpaṇa*<sup>103</sup>, which he composed jointly with Guṇacandra (another pupil of Hemacandra), in four chapters. A great number of Sanskrit plays, mentioned in this learned work, are now no longer available, and this includes *Devī-Candro Gupta* and some of the plays of the author himself. Among the most important, available plays of Rāmacandra, we can mention *Satya-Hariścandra*<sup>104</sup>, *Nalavilāsa*<sup>105</sup>, *Kaumudī-Mitrānanda*<sup>106</sup> and *Nirbhaya-Bhīma Vyāyoga*<sup>107</sup>. The first two plays are directly based on the *Mahābhārata* and the last play is obviously influenced by Bhāsa's *Madhyama-Vyāyoga*. The *Nalavilāsa* is probably the best play of Rāmacandra. The character of the heroine Damayanti has been treated with great care and artistry. Almost all the plays of Rāmacandra prove that he was a better poet than dramatist. The *Mallikāmakaranda* is another play of Rāmacandra, which is only known from the *Nāṭyadarpaṇa* of this playwright<sup>108</sup>.

Rāmacandra was also an accomplished poet. His *Kumāravihāraśataka*<sup>109</sup>, which gives a description of the famous Jina temple, built by Kumārāpāla at Patan, is a well-known poem. His *Dravyalankāra*<sup>110</sup>, which he com-

posed jointly with Guṇacandra, is a treatise on philosophy, in three chapters.

Another prominent pupil of Hemacandra was Devacandra, whose *Candralekḥavijayaprakaraṇa*<sup>111</sup>, is a five-Act play. It is based on genuine history, as it gives the account of victory of Kumārapāla over Arṇorāja of Śākambhari, and Kumārapāla's marriage with Arṇorāja's sister. This play was enacted during the spring-festival, in the temple of Ajitanātha, at Patan, before Kumārapāla and his courtiers.<sup>112</sup> We have already mentioned Guṇacandra, another pupil of Hemacandra, who wrote two critical works on drama and philosophy, jointly with Rāmacandra, which have already been mentioned. Another pupil of Hemacandra, namely Vardhamānagaṇi, composed the *Kumāravihāraprasasti*<sup>113</sup>, in Sanskrit *śloka*s. It is an extremely clever composition, in which Kumārapāla, Hemacandra and the minister Vāgbhaṭa have been praised. We have already mentioned Mahendrasūri, a disciple of Hemacandra, who wrote a commentary on his *Guru's Anekārthasaṅgraha*<sup>114</sup> in V.S. 1241, but which he attributed to his *Guru*. Bālacandra, another disciple of Hemacandra (who was Rāmacandra's rival), is well-known for his poem *Snātasyā*<sup>115</sup>, in which Vardhamāna has been praised in a most poetic style.

Several other celebrated Jain works were also written in the 12th century. We should first mention the well-known play *Maharājaparājaya*<sup>116</sup>, in five Acts, which is an allegorical drama like Kṛṣṇamiśra's *Prabodhacandrodaya*. This play was written by Yaśahpāla, who describes himself as a *mantrīn* and further describes himself as a bee to the lotus feet of Ajayapāla (1229-1232 V.S.), which proves that this play was written during the seventies of the 12th century. This play describes the conversion of Kumārapāla to Jainism, which took place, according to this play<sup>117</sup>, in V.S. 1216. All other characters except Hemacandra, Kumārapāla and Vidūshaka are allegorical characters, representing either *dharma* or *adharma*. It also gives an idea about the popu-

larity of Jainism of those days and also refers to other sects. The Prakrit used in this play, follows the Prakrit rules of Hemacandra, and the Sanskrit language of this drama, is both attractive and simple. It was first enacted, according to the testimony of the drama itself, in the Kumāravihāra (the Jina temple, built by Kumārapāla) at Thātāpada, during the Rathayātrā festival of the Tīrthaṅkara Mahāvira.

Another well-known play of the 12th century, was the *Draupadisvayamvara*<sup>118</sup>, by Vijayapāla, the son of Siddhapāla and the grandson of the poet Śrīpāla. It was enacted before the Caulukya king Bhīma II, probably during the closing years of the 12th century, during the spring-festival. Vijayapāla was a scion of an established and affluent Śvetāmbara family of Aṇahilapura. The dramatist Vijayapāla is called a *mahākavi* in this play, which probably suggests that he was the author of some other works. However no other poem or play of Vijayapāla, is known. The play *Draupadisvayamvara* runs to two Acts only; but it is a beautiful play, written in an unaffected language. The poet's father Siddhapāla was also a good poet, as we learn from Somaprabhasūri<sup>119</sup>. The poet Śrīpāla was a friend of Jayasimha Siddharāja.

The play *Mudritakumudacandra*<sup>120</sup>, in five Acts, describes the defeat of the Digambara Kumudacandra at the court of Jayasimha in 1124 A.D., at Aṇahilapura. This play indirectly proves that there was no love lost between the Digambaras and the Svetāmbaras in the 12th-century Gujarat. As we know, the two sects were sharply divided on the question of emancipation of women. And this was precisely the subject matter of this play, in which the king Jayasimha is represented as the judge. However there is some doubt regarding the historical existence of Digambara Kumudacandra<sup>121</sup>. The author Yaśāscandra belonged to Śākambhari and he also wrote another play called the *Rājīmātiprabodhanāṭaka*<sup>122</sup>.

Two other dramas, written by the Śvetāmbara writers,

of the 12th century, should be mentioned here. The first play entitled the *Prabuddha-Rauhiṇeya*<sup>123</sup>, was written by Rāmabhadra, of the line of Vāḍidevasūri, and it was enacted, for the first time, in 1199 A.D., in the temple of Ādīśvara *Jinālaya* of Jāvālipura. The play has altogether six Acts and it describes the conversion of the thief Rauhiṇeya, during the time of Śreṇika, to the religion of the Jinas. The popularity of this particular story, among the Jains, is proved by the fact, that Hemacandra himself has mentioned the case of Rauhiṇeya in his *Yogaśāstra*<sup>124</sup>. The second play *Dharmābhyudaya*<sup>125</sup>, was surely written before V.S. 1273, as we have a copy of that work, of that date<sup>126</sup>. It is written by one Meghaprabhācārya, about whom, we know nothing. It is based on the life of a sage called Daśārṇabhadra. It was first enacted in a Pārśvanātha temple (probably of Gujarat). It has only one Act. It has been described<sup>127</sup> as a Shadow-play.

Several competent authorities wrote on Kumārapāla, after Hemacandra. The earliest work on Kumārapāla after his death, was the voluminous book of Somaprabha, called by the name *Kumārapālapratibodha*<sup>128</sup> also called *Jinadharmapratibodha*. The author was a contemporary of both Kumārapāla and Hemacandra. However, his work is full of old legendary stories, although a few useful details, on both Ammacandra and Kumārapāla, are also available, in the work. He also gives a short account about the predecessors of Kumārapāla from Mūlarāja I to Jayasīṃha Siddharāja, and also relates the account of Kumārapāla's first meeting with Hemacandra, and records some of the lectures of Hemacandra delivered to the king, regarding the bad effect of gambling, hunting, indulging in luxury, enjoying the wives of other people. Hemacandra, we are told, also advised the king not to confiscate the property of the heirless persons. That Jain saint also induced the king to declare *amāri*. Some account of Kumārapāla's building activities has also been given by Somaprabha, including the construction of Tribhuvanavihāra



(Tihunavihāra) and Kumāravihāra. We are also told that, like the Mauryan king Samprati, Kumārapāla popularised the Rathayātrā festival among the Jains and also visited various Tīrthas of Gujarat, including Gīrnar and Palitana. We, therefore, do not completely agree with A.K. Majumdar<sup>129</sup>, when he says that "its worth as history is insignificant". Somaprabha belonged to the well-known Bṛhadgaccha, and a pupil of Vijayasīmhasūri and the grand-pupil of Ajitadeva. The work is written in simple Prakrit prose and verse and there are also a few stories in Sanskrit. It was written according to the *Praśasti*, in the *vasati* of the poet Siddhapāla, the son of the celebrated poet Śrīpāla at Gurjarendrapura (Aṇahilpura) in V.S. 1241, corresponding to 1185 A.D., some twelve years after the death of Kumārapāla, and apparently during the reign of Bhīma II.

Several other works on Kumārapāla, written during the next 300 years, are known. We should, at first, mention the *Kumārabhūpālacarita*<sup>130</sup>, written by Jayasīmha in V.S. 1422 in six thousand verses, in which we have both historical matters and legendary stories. The 1st canto gives some historical details and his statement that one Kāñcīkavyāla was the grandfather of Mūlarāja I, the founder of the Caulukya house, is confirmed by the Varuṇaśarmaka grant of 977 A.D., a much earlier record<sup>131</sup>. Several details about Jayasīmha Siddharāja and Kumārapāla, given by this writer, of the 14th century, are also confirmed by contemporary records. The next work on Kumārapāla was written by Somatilakasūri entitled *Kumārapālapratibodhacarita*<sup>132</sup>, in V.S. 1424. He belonged to the Rudrapalliya gaccha and was the disciple of Saṅghatilakasūri. Next we have two more important works on Kumāra viz., those written by Cāritrasundaragaṇi and Jinamaṇḍanagaṇi, both written in the 15th century. The work of Cāritrasundara is a poem of 10 cantos and it runs to 2032 verses, and this *Kumārapālacarita*<sup>133</sup>, was written in V.S. 1487; he was a disciple of Ratnasīmhasūri. Although he gives some his-

torical information, it is written in a *kāvya* style<sup>134</sup>. More important than this is the *Kumārapālaprabandha*<sup>135</sup>, of Jinamaṇḍanagaṇi, the pupil of Somasundara of the Tapā *gaccha*. It was written in V.S. 1492, in mixed Sanskrit prose and verse. This writer freely used earlier works on Kumārapāla. This work has been described as a loose compilation of the select portions of some texts. Even then, we cannot deny the usefulness of his work<sup>136</sup>.

Several Jain writers were contemporaries of those two great men viz., Vastupāla and Tejaḥpāla. They also befriended non-Jain writers like Someśvara, Harihara and Nānaka. Among the Jain writers, who came in direct contact with them, we may mention Arisimha, Amaracandra, Vijayasenasūri, Udayaprabha, Jinabhadra, Naracandrasūri, Narendraprabhasūri, Bālacandra, Jayasimhasūri, Māṇikyacandra and others.

Someśvara, though a scion of a Vedic Brahmin family, was in the good books of Vastupāla. He has praised him in the last canto of his *Surathotsava*<sup>137</sup>. His *Kirtikaumudī*<sup>138</sup>, in a historical *mahākāvya* in honour of his patron Vastupāla<sup>139</sup>. Although this is not a Jain work, its last two cantos show Someśvara's deep knowledge of the Jain doctrine of Ahimsā. The last or the 9th canto (*sarga*) describes Vastupāla's pilgrimage to Śatruñīaya and Urjayanta. Someśvara also wrote *Prastāntis* at Abu<sup>140</sup> and Girnar<sup>141</sup>, which also prove his close association with these two famous brothers and also the Jain religion. Two other Brahmins, who were befriended by Vastupāla, were Harihara<sup>142</sup> and Nānaka<sup>143</sup>, whose works have not, however, survived. It appears from the *Prabandhakośa*<sup>144</sup> that Harihara was a Bengali Brahmin, who migrated from Gauḍa country to Gujarat, during the days of Viradhavala and Vastupāla. We are told by Rājasekhara<sup>145</sup> that even Someśvara was jealous of him. That poet has, however, mentioned Harihara in his *Kirtikaumudī*<sup>146</sup>. Some of the verses of Harihara have been quoted in the *Prabandhakośa*<sup>147</sup>. The same work<sup>148</sup> also

mentions Nānaka and quotes a verse<sup>149</sup> of him, in praise of Vastupāla.

Arisiṃha, the reputed author of the *Sukṛtasaṅkīrtana*<sup>150</sup>, was a Jain layman and was a follower of Jinadatta of the Vāyaḍa *gaccha*. He has been described in the *Prabandha-kośa*<sup>151</sup> as a teacher of the poet Amaracandra in fine Arts (*kalāguru*). His *Sukṛtasaṅkīrtana*, is like *Kīrtikaumudī*, has Vastupāla as its hero. It has eleven *sargas* and has altogether 553 verses. Five verses, at the end of each canto, is by his friend and pupil, Amaracandra. It is apparent, from this work, that this poem was composed in the life-time of Vastupāla<sup>152</sup>.

This poem of Arisiṃha has mentioned the Cāpotkaṣas in the first chapter, and the only other poem of the Jains, in which the Cāpotkaṣas have been described, is the *Sukṛtakīrti-kallolīnī*<sup>153</sup> of Udayaprabha. No other Jain writer, of this time, not even the great Hemacandra, has described them. In the next canto we have an account of the Caulukyās. The third canto describes the genealogy of the Vāghelas and also refers to the family of Vastupāla and Tejaḥpāla. The fourth refers to the spiritual predecessors of Vijayasenasūri of the Nāgendra *gaccha*, who was the *guru* of these brothers, and who asked them to undertake pilgrimage to the sacred places, like Girnar and Palitana. The fifth describes the preparation of the journey and the sixth has a conventional description of the sun-rise and the next two cantos describe the actual *īrtha-yātrā* and this may be compared with the description of the same in the *Kīrtikaumudī* of Someśvara. The 9th describes the six seasons and the tenth, the return journey, in which we have references to Vāmanasthalī (Vanthlī) and Dhavalakkapura. Everywhere Vastupāla was given rousing reception. The last *sarga* is devoted to the pious deeds of Vastupāla in classified manner<sup>154</sup>, which may be compared with those given in other works<sup>155</sup>. The poem of Arisiṃha is the work of a diligent versifier and cannot be compared with that of Someśvara. However, we are grate-

ful to him for giving some important information in a classified manner.

Amaracandra, the friend of Arisimha, was looked upon as a great poet by his contemporaries and also by the later writers. He belonged to the Vāyaḍa *gaccha* (Vāyaḍa, being the name of a place, 15 miles North-West of Aṇahilapura). It has further been suggested<sup>156</sup> that Amaraçandra was probably a Brahmin, before he became a Jain *sādhu*; however, there is no definite evidence to support this contention. Rājaśekhara, who has written a separate *prabandha*<sup>157</sup>, on this poet, has nowhere represented him as a Brahmin.

Two principal works of Amaraçandra are the *Bālabbhārata* and the *Padmānandakāvya*. The *Bālabbhārata*<sup>158</sup> is a summary of the *Mahābhārata* in 18 *parvans* and in this *mahākāvya*, the poet has praised Vyāsa, the original poet of the Great Epic, in every canto of every *parvan*. There are over 6000 verses. He has concentrated on the story-part of the *Mahābhārata* and this explains why there is not much room, in his poem, for the didactic portions of the original epic. The *Padmānanda Mahākāvya*<sup>159</sup>, also called *Jinendracarita* has two recensions; the longer one, in 19 cantos, is called the *Padmānanda Kāvya* and the shorter *Jinendracarita*<sup>160</sup> has little over 1800 *ślokas* and is divided into 24 chapters on 24 Tīrthaṅkaras. The longer *kāvya* is devoted exclusively to Ādinātha or Rshabha. It is described in the body of the poem (Book XVIII) as *Vṛshabhadevacaritābhidhāno granthaḥ*. This *kāvya* was composed, at the time of Viśaladeva, and it was dedicated to minister Pampa, who was the patron of the poet. And this gentleman, like Amaraçandra, belonged to a Vāyaḍa merchant family. We further learn from the *Prāsaṣti* of *Padmānanda kāvya* that Amaraçandra had once defeated a *Paṇḍita* named Gauragaṇa, in a debate held before Padma, who gave him a *jayapatra* in recognition of his feat<sup>161</sup>.

Vijayasenasūri<sup>162</sup>, of the Nāgendra *gaccha*, who was the guru of these two famous brothers, was also a writer and a man of immense scholarship. However, no separate work of

this saint has survived. His disciple Udayaprabha is chiefly known for his poem *Dharmābhyudaya Mahākāvya*<sup>163</sup>. It is a poem of 15 cantos, describing the achievements of Vastupāla. It runs to over 5000 verses; the first two cantos only deal with Vastupāla; the next few cantos are actually *Dharma-kathās*, based on Jain mythology. The cantos X to XIV is almost a separate work called the *Nemināthacarita*. The last canto describes the pilgrimage of Vastupāla, in which we have the names of some new places, visited by that remarkable man. The *Prasasti* supplies the genealogical list of the *Sādhus* of the Nāgendra *gaccha*. Since the earliest manuscript of this poem is dated in V.S. 1290, corresponding to 1234 A.D., it was surely composed before that date. This manuscript, preserved at Cambay, was written by the great Vastupāla himself<sup>164</sup>.

The *Kathāratnākara*<sup>165</sup> or *Kathāratnasāgara* in 15 cantos, was written by Naracandrasūri, pupil of Devaprabhasūri of the Maladhāri *gaccha*, at the request of Vastupāla. Its earliest manuscript<sup>166</sup> is dated V.S. 1319 and it is still unpublished. He was also the author of several other works<sup>167</sup>. He was the *guru* of Vastupāla on his maternal (*māṭṛpaksha*) side<sup>168</sup>.

The *Alaṅkāramahodadhī*<sup>169</sup> of Narendraprabhasūri, the disciple of Naracandrasūri, was written in V.S. 1282, corresponding to 1226 A.D., at Vastupāla's request. It is a work of great labour, though there is not much originality<sup>170</sup> in this work of poetics. The author also wrote, along with it, a commentary (*Vṛtti*) of his own. Like the *Kāvyaṇuśāsana* of Hemacandra, it is divided into eight chapters.

Bālacandra of the Candra *gaccha* was another great contemporary of Vastupāla and his *Vasantavilāsa*<sup>171</sup>, a *mahākāvya*, in 14 cantos, is actually the description of the achievements of Vastupāla. It was composed at the request of Jaitrasīmbha, the son of Vastupāla, probably after V.S. 1296, the date of Vastupāla's death. Like the great poet of the *Kīrtikaumudī*, it follows the course of Vastupāla's life and it also incorporates, in its third canto, a history of Gujarat

from Mūlarāja to Bhlma II. There is also a good description of Vastupāla's pilgrimage and in this, he practically follows the *Kīrtikaumudī* and *Sukṛtasāṅkīrtana*. He also describes in an allegorical style, the death of Vastupāla, which was probably influenced by the *Moharājaparājaya*. Bālacandra has been described as an adept in the Vaidarbhī style<sup>172</sup>. Some of his descriptions are quite vivid and beautiful; for example, his description of Sarasvatī appearing in the poet's Yoganīdrā (I. 58-70) and also his charming description of Anahilapura<sup>173</sup>.

Jayasīmhasūri, was a pupil of Virasūri, and the head of the famous Suvratasvāmin temple of Bhṛgukaccha. He is the reputed author of the play *Hammīramadamaradana*<sup>174</sup>. It was enacted at Stambhatīrtha, at the request of Jaitrasīmha, the son of Vastupāla, after V.S. 1273, but before V.S. 1286, the date of the first known manuscript of this work<sup>175</sup>. This is a historical play on a contemporary event, in which the playwright has dramatised the strategy, adopted by that remarkable Jain statesman to repulse a Muslim attack on Gujarat. The drama has altogether five Acts and the hero Vastupāla acts like Cāṇakya of the *Mudrārākṣha*. He is represented as the friend, philosopher and guide of prince Viradhavala. It also throws welcome light on the espionage system of the 13th century. It appears that Vastupāla, who was an astute politician, was well-read in the *Arthśāstra* of Kauṭilya. The 3rd Act of the play shows the terrible effect of Muslim depredations in Mevād. The 4th Act shows the success of Vastupāla's diplomacy. The 5th Act has a female character, in the person of Jayataladevī, the queen of Viradhavala. That particular Act describes the return of Viradhavala and Tejaḥpāla, from the scene of action by Naravi-māna, an aerial car, and in this connexion we get charming descriptions of Abu, Candrāvati, Siddhapura, Anahilapura, Karṇāvati and finally Dhavalakka. There is no doubt that the dramatist had in mind the description of Rāma's return journey by Pushpaka, from Lāṅkā to Ayodhyā, in the origi-

nal *Rāmāyaṇa* of Vālmīki. Although a Jain, the author represents Vīradhavalā as entering the Śiva temple of Dhavalakka and obtaining boon from that god, in the concluding part of the play.

Another writer, who came into contact with Vastupāla, was Māṇikyaçandra of the Rāja *gaçcha*, and a pupil of Sāgaracandrasūti, who was a disciple of Nemicandra. He is the reputed commentator of the *Kāvyaaprakāśa* of Mammaṭa (C. 1110 A.D.). According to Sandesara<sup>176</sup>, his *San̥keta* was composed, in all probability, in V.S. 1266, and not V.S. 1216, as generally supposed<sup>177</sup>. Since Māṇikyaçandra was definitely a contemporary of Vastupāla, there cannot be any doubt regarding the date, proposed by him. The *Pārśvanāthacaritra*<sup>178</sup> of Māṇikyaçandra was composed in V.S. 1272. He also wrote a work on Śāntinātha and both these works were inspired by the *TŚC* of Hemacandra.

Several authors, mentioned above, also wrote *Prāśastis* on Vastupāla. We can mention the *Prāśastis*, written by Udaya-prabha, Naracandra, Narendraprabha, Jayasīmha and others<sup>179</sup>. These *Prāśastis* are also important from the historical point of view, and there is a broad agreement among these poets regarding the achievements of Vastupāla, who was not only a great Jain, but also, at the same time, a person of great catholicity.

Vastupāla himself also was a good poet. We have his *Naranārāyaṇānanda*<sup>180</sup>, a *mahākāvya* in sixteen cantos. It is an undated work, but was probably composed after 1221 A.D., the date of his first pilgrimage to Girnar and Palitana. This *Mahākāvya* of Vastupāla, as the name suggests, is based on the *Mahābhārata*, and it describes mainly the friendship of Nara (Arjuna) and Nārāyaṇa (Vāsudeva Kṛṣṇa) and also the romantic love-affair of Arjuna and Subhadrā. The poet, though a great Jain *śrāvaka*, has very elaborately described erotic love-scenes and also other associated romantic actions, prescribed by Vātsyāyana, with evident relish. He has also shown his mastery over Sanskrit vocabulary and metres and

in the last canto he has given details, about himself and his spiritual preceptors, belonging to the Nāgendra *gaccha*. His second name 'Vasantapāla' is also mentioned in a verse<sup>181</sup> of this poem. This name of Vastupāla was also known to other writers. Some of his other writings are also known<sup>182</sup>.

Several great historical works, written by the Jain writers in the 13th and 14th centuries are known. The earliest of such works, is the *Prabhāvakacarita*<sup>183</sup>, written by Prabhācandra of the Rāja *gaccha* of Candrakula. According to the *Praśasti*<sup>184</sup>, at the end of the work, Prabhācandra was the disciple of Candraprabha, and the work, was completed in V.S. 1334, corresponding to 1276 A.D.<sup>185</sup> We further learn from the *Prāstāvika* (introduction) of this work, that this poem was corrected by Pradyumnasūri, the disciple of Kanakaprabha<sup>186</sup>. A few other details about the author is also available from the long *Praśasti*.

According to the author himself, he was inspired by the work of Hemacandra and he wanted to incorporate the history of the great Jain figures, not covered by the *Parīśiṣṭa-parvan* of that great master. Twenty two great Jains from Vajrasvāmin to Hemacandra have been described in this work and sometimes we get very valuable historical details. It is significant to note that the famous Śvetāmbara Ācārya Bappabhaṭṭi has been described very correctly in this work<sup>187</sup>, as the contemporary of king Dharma (Dharmapāla) of Bengal. This Ācārya, according to this work<sup>188</sup>, was born in V.S. 800 and Dharmapāla ruled from *circa* 770 to 810 A.D.<sup>189</sup> Therefore Bappabhaṭṭi was a middle-aged man, when he first met that king. Several other historical details, given about Bappabhaṭṭi, help us considerably in reconstructing the political history of the 8th century. The destruction of Takshaṣilā by the Muslims, is recorded in this work<sup>190</sup>. The details given about Mahendrasūri, Sūrācārya, Abhayadeva, Vādidevasūri and Hemacandra are also absolutely reliable. In this connexion we learn some-



thing about the political history of the Caulukya period. A very good number of places of Western India, connected with Jainism, have also been mentioned.

The *Prabandhacintāmaṇi* (PC)<sup>191</sup>, of Merutuṅga, written in V.S. 1361, corresponding to 1305 A.D., is undoubtedly the finest historical work after Kalhaṇa's *Rājatarāṅgiṇī*. According to the *Praśasti*, given at the end of this book, the author wrote this work, at the well-known town of Vardhamāna of Gujarat. He was a disciple of the saint Candraprabha of the Nāgendra *gaccha*<sup>192</sup>. His history starts from Vikramāditya of the tradition, and in this connexion, he relates the story of that monarch, as found in the earlier story books and also the *Bṛhatkathā* tradition. After devoting a paragraph on the Śatavāhana king (Hāla) and another on an unknown king of Kānyakubja, called Bhūyarāja, the author takes up the history of Gujarat from Vanarāja, the founder of the Cāpotkaṭa dynasty and this may be compared with that given in the 1st canto of Arisimha's *Sukṛtasāṅkīrtana*<sup>193</sup>. There is little doubt that the year V.S. 802, given in the PC, as the beginning of the Cāpotkaṭa rule, is based on solid historical tradition. However, that king is represented, in this work<sup>194</sup>, as having died, when he was one hundred nine years old, which appears somewhat improbable, but not entirely impossible. However the story, told in connexion with Vanarāja's accession, appears to be fanciful. There is a typical Jain bias as in this story. The history of the Caulukyas, has been told in much more sober manner, and it appears, that the author was using some earlier historical documents, in connexion with the description of the achievements of the kings of this dynasty. No miraculous story has been told in connexion with the accession of Mūlarāja I, the founder of the dynasty. The achievements of Mūlarāja I, described in the PC are more or less confirmed by other writers, and also by the evidence of inscriptions<sup>195</sup>.

Regarding the Paramāras of Mālava, our author has very correctly described a few important historical details.

The name of Muñja's minister is given as Rudrāditya and this is confirmed by the evidence of epigraphy<sup>196</sup>. His statement that Muñja was killed by Tailapadeva is fully confirmed by Western Cālukya inscriptions<sup>197</sup>. Merutuṅga has also given a very detailed history of Paramāra Bhoja, and he has been represented as a progressive and cultured monarch. His patronage of several poets, including the Jain Dhanapāla, has been elaborately described. The rivalry between the great Bhoja and the Caulukya Bhima I has also been given quite elaborate treatment. Jayasimha Siddharāja, Kumārapāla and the two great Jain ministers Vastupāla and Tejaḥpāla have been given quite a big space in this excellent and readable work. Everything that has been said about the great Hemacandra, has been fully confirmed by other writers and also by the testimony of that celebrated Śvetāmbara saint. However, the date of the destruction of Valabhi<sup>198</sup> by the Muslims, has been incorrectly given as V.S. 375; the correct date has been given by the author of the *Vividhaṭīrthakalpa*<sup>199</sup>, as V.S. 845. Merutuṅga also gives the interesting story of Lakshmaṇasena and his poet-minister Umāpati<sup>200</sup>. And we actually know from epigraphs and Jayadeva's *Gītagovinda* that Umāpati was not only a contemporary of Vijayasena, but also of his grandson Lakshmaṇasena<sup>201</sup>. Merutuṅga has also mentioned the defeat of Paramardin by Pṛthvirāja<sup>202</sup>, which is strongly supported by the evidence of epigraphy<sup>203</sup>. His account of the tragic defeat and death of Pṛthvirāja and Jayaccandra is also supported by Muslim historians.

This short critical assessment of the *PC* at least shows that it is a serious work, and not merely a story-book, as supposed by some scholars. However, like all other early Indian writers, Merutuṅga has also invented charming stories, in connexion with eminent historical personages, and sometimes those stories have stood in our way in understanding the work of this historian.

Another work, now called by the name *Purāṇanpraban-*

*dhasaṅgraha* (PPS)<sup>204</sup>, contains like the PC, a great number of important historical details. It has been shown by the editor Jinavijaya<sup>205</sup>, that a very good number of these *Prabandhas*, were written by one Jinabhadra, the disciple of Udayaprabha of the Nāgendra *gaccha* in V.S. 1290, for Jayantasimha, the son of Vastupāla. However, it is not possible at present to distinguish the original *Prabandhāvali* of Jinabhadra from other stories, a few of which were apparently composed after that date. Even then, the later Prabandhas, included in this work, were composed not later than the middle of the 14th century.

Several *Prabandhas* of this work also occur in a slightly different language in the PC. However in both this work<sup>206</sup> and the PC<sup>207</sup>, Māgha has been incorrectly represented as the contemporary of Paramāra Bhoja (11th century). As a matter of fact, Māgha flourished a few hundred years earlier than this date<sup>208</sup>. The PPS<sup>209</sup>, is one of the few Jain works to refer to the powerful Kalacuri king Gāṅgeya; he has further been correctly represented as the king of Vārāṇasī, which is supported by the evidence of the Muslim historians<sup>210</sup>. Elsewhere, this work<sup>211</sup> gives a date (V.S. 1310) of the destruction of Jāvālīpura (Jalore) by Jalāluddīna Suratrāṇa. However this date seems to be incorrect as Jalāl-Ud-dīn Fīrūz Shāh ruled in the nineties of the 13th century<sup>212</sup>. In another place, we are told, of the liberal attitude of Vastupāla even towards the Muslims<sup>213</sup>. This work also mentions the destruction of Valabhī by the Muslims. It is one of the few known literary texts that refers to the enmity between Lakshmaṇasena and Jayaccandra<sup>214</sup>. This work also refers to several Jain sacred places, some of which will be noticed in the chapter on the *Tirthas*. We have also interesting coin names like *pāruttha drama*<sup>215</sup> and *biḍottara*<sup>216</sup>. The second name is undoubtedly the original of *Balotra* of Muslim historians. Elsewhere it also refers to *āināra*<sup>217</sup> or gold coins.

Another historical work, of the 14th century, is the

famous *Prabandhakośa*<sup>218</sup> of Rājaśekhara, written in Delhi in the Vikrama Samvat 1405, corresponding to 1347 A.D., during the reign of Sultan Muhammad Bin Tughluq (Śrī Mahamada Sāhi). Rājaśekhara, according to the *Praśasti*<sup>219</sup> of this work, was the pupil of Śrītilaka of the Maladhāri. or Harshapuriya *gaccha*, belonging to the ancient Praṇavāhana *kula* and Koṭika *gaṇa*. The house of Delhi, in which it was composed, belonged to Maṇasimha, son of Jagatsimha, originally hailing from the country of Sapādalaksha.

The *Prabandhakośa* begins its account from Bhadrabāhu ; but it incorrectly makes him<sup>220</sup> a contemporary of Varāhamihira, and at the same time, confuses between the two Bhadrabāhus, one flourishing in the 4th century B.C., and the second, the author of the *Niryukti* texts. It wrongly makes Bhadrabāhu, the son of a Brahmin of Pratishthāna ; the much earlier work the *Bṛhatkathakośa* (931 A.D.), represents this Jain savant as the son of a Brahmin of Devakotta in Bengal, as noticed by us, in the earlier volume of the present work<sup>221</sup>. The stories of the Jain saints like Ārya Nandila, Jivadevasūri, Siddhasena, Haribhadra, Bappabhaṭṭi and finally Hemacandra are taken from works like the *Prabhāvākacārīta* and the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*. There are some interesting accounts about the poets like Harihara, and Śrīharsha. It also refers to the king Govindacandra of Kānyakubja<sup>222</sup>. The enmity<sup>223</sup> between Jayaccandra and Lakshmaṇasena has also been referred to. Kumāradeva has been mentioned as the minister of Lakshmaṇasena, who has been described as a powerful and just king<sup>224</sup>. Some of the passages of this work remind us of both *PC* and *PPS*.

The *Vividhatīrthakalpa*<sup>225</sup>, is another great Śvetāmbara work, written between V.S. 1364 and 1389. It was composed by Jinaprabha, of the Kharatara *gaccha*, at the town of Yoginipattana or Delhi, during the rule of Hammīra Mahammada or Muhammad Bin Tughluq (1325-1351 A.D.). This is the only systematic and scientific account of the Jain *tīrthas*, written by any Jain writer. The author was not only a

very intelligent observer, and a man of vast learning, he was, at the same time, one of the most influential Jain monks in Northern India of the 14th century. He himself took the trouble of travelling in distant places, and took suitable notes of those places, connected with Jainism. In this respect he may be compared with Yuan Chwang. He personally visited places like Raivataka, Śatruñjaya, Stambhātīrtha, Arbuda, Satyapura, Aṇahilapura, Nāsikya, Pratishthāna, Mathurā, Kauśāmbī, Ahicchatra, Kāmpilya, Śrāvastī, Campā, Pāṭaliputra, Vārāṇasī, Hastināpura, Kanyānaṇaya, Phalavardhikā and other places. He has not only given a detailed account of these Jain *tīrthas*, but also has recorded some very significant historical events, connected with those places. Even in his time, the Śvetāmbara Jains were respected throughout India, and he himself, as we will presently see, was honoured by no less a person than the contemporary Muslim emperor of India. It is therefore not only a great work of geography, but at the same time, one of the most valuable historical works, written in the mediaeval times.

In the first chapter of this work, the great Jain *tīrtha* of Śatruñjaya has been described and in that, connexion, the learned author has traced its history from the earliest times. However, a great part of his description is based on fancy. As we have already noted, this *tīrtha* is mentioned, for the first time, in *Nāyādharmakahāṇo*, in connexion with the description of the last days of the Pāṇḍavas<sup>226</sup>. It therefore proves that, probably from the pre-Christian times, Śatruñjaya came to be associated with the Jains. Jinaprabha associates kings like Samprati, Śātavāhana and Vikramāditya also with this *tīrtha*. Some other details, given by the author, regarding this holiest of the holy Jain *tīrthas*, will be discussed in the chapter of the Jain *tīrthas*. This chapter was written, according to Jinaprabha's own statement<sup>227</sup>, in V.S. 1385. The next four chapters are devoted to another great Jain *tīrtha* of Gujarat, namely Raivataka or

Urjayanta. It was not only a Vaishṇava sacred place, but also was a great Jain *tīrtha*, being associated with Neminātha. There were several Jina temples on this mountain and a few of which will be duly noticed in the chapter on the Jain *tīrthas*. The author refers to the village of Tejalapura, which Tejahpāla founded along with a great temple, dedicated to Pārśvanātha. This temple was named after the name of his father, called Āsarāja. The author also refers to the Vāsudeva icon, built of stone, on Urjayanta, which fully proves that it was considered a Vaishṇava *tīrtha*, from much earlier times ; and we know from the *Mahābhārata*<sup>228</sup> that Raivataka was associated with Vāsudeva, from very early times. After this, the author describes in two chapters the well-known Stambha *tīrtha*, famous for its Pārśvanātha temple. After this, the author devotes a chapter on Ahicchatra (he gives the form *Ahicchatrā*), which was also associated with Pārśvanātha, from quite early times. Then the well-known Arbuda *tīrtha* of Rajasthan, originally dedicated to Ṛshabhadeva, has been described. Afterwards this place came to be associated with Neminātha and also Mahāvira. The well-known Jain *tīrtha* of Mathurā has been described in the 9th chapter and the author, gives in this connexion several new information, which will be discussed in connexion with the *Tīrthas*. Then there is given a detailed history of the Aśvāvabodha *tīrtha* of Bhṛgukaccha, dedicated to Muni Suvrata. The next chapter (No. 11) describes the Jain *tīrthas* of Rājagṛha and we get the date V.S. 1364, in this connexion. It is interesting to note that the author also was aware of the existence of Buddhist shrines of this place. It connexion with the description of Kauśāmbī, the author refers to the temple of Padmaprabha of this place. Then the author describes Ayodhyā, which according to the Jains, was the birth-place of several Tirthaṅkaras. After giving a short description of Pāvā, the author describes the Kalikūṇḍa Pārśvanātha, which was situated near Campā. Then is described the Jain *tīrtha* of Hastināpura, in which he saw

the temples dedicated to Śānti, Kunthu, Aranātha and Mallinātha. Then we have a very important chapter on Satyapura *tīrtha* dedicated to Lord Mahāvīra, in which some very significant historical events have been noticed. It is in connexion with this *tīrtha*, that we are told, that Valabhī was destroyed in V.S. 845, and it also refers to the invasion of Sultan Mahmūd in Gujarat and Rajasthan in V.S. 1081, which is an absolutely correct date. The Muslims, we are told, made repeated futile attempts to destroy the temple of Mahāvīra, of this place, and they succeeded only in V.S. 1367, during the reign of that great iconoclast Alā-Ud-dīn (Allāvadīṇa) Khaljī (1296-1316). The fanciful account of Asbtāpata, written by Dharmaghoshasūri, has also been incorporated in this work. In connexion with Mithilā, we are told, that it was known as Tirahutti in Jinaprabha's time, an information supported by contemporary epigraphs and literary works. We are told that the town of Mithilā was situated near the confluence of the Bāṇagaṅgā and Gaṇḍakī and in Jinaprabha's time the place was known as Jagai<sup>229</sup>. Then the author describes Ratnavāhapura of Kosala country, well-known for its temple of Dharmanātha. The story in connexion with Pāpāpurī, was written by Jinaprabha at Devagiri in V.S. 1387. The account of Kanyā-nayana *tīrtha* is also very informative. It refers to the death of Pṛthvirāja Caubāna in V.S. 1248 in the hands of Sultan Sāhavadīṇa. Some other facts, given in chronological order regarding this *tīrtha* will be noticed in the chapter on the Jain *tīrthas*. The chapter on Pratishṭhāna, written in verse, mentions the fact that the saint Kālaka flourished 993 years after the Nirvāṇa of Mahāvīra. This will make him a contemporary of Candragupta Vikramāditya. The next important chapter is on Kāmpilya, which was well-known for the temple of Vimalanātha. Then is given an account of the *tīrtha* of Aṇahilapura, well-known for its temple of Arishṭanemi. The chapter on Nāsikya (Nasik) mentions the Candraprabha temple of this place. The next important

*tīrtha*, described by Jinaprabha, is the Abhinandana temple of Maṅgalapura in Mālava. In connexion with the description of Camṛā, Jinaprabha gives the extremely important information<sup>280</sup>, that this city was raided by Hammīra *Suratrāṇa* Samasadīna of Lakṣaṇāvati in V.S. 1360, who took away stone columns from this place, for the newly-built Śaṅkaradurga. This Muslim king of Laknāwati was no other than Shams-Ud-dīn Fīrūz Shāh, who ruled from 1301 A.D. to 1322 A.D.<sup>281</sup>. This is indeed a very rare historical reference, found in our work. It further appears from the chapter on Pāṣaliputra that it was included in the Gauḍa country, during the time of Jinaprabha<sup>282</sup>. In connexion with the description of Śrāvastī, we are told, that this ancient city was known in Jinaprabha's time as Maheṭha and this immensely important information fully supports Cunningham's identification<sup>283</sup>, of this great city with the present day Sāhet-Mahet. The Jain author also refers to the destruction of this city (which was already in a ruined condition, even in Fa-hien's time)<sup>284</sup>, by Malik Kāfūr<sup>285</sup>, an information, which is also of great historical importance. In connexion with Vārāṇasī, the author has mentioned the Buddhist temple-complex called Dharmekṣhā<sup>286</sup>, which is the earlier name of the present Dhamek (Sarnath). Even in Jinaprabha's time, it appears, that the Buddhist *vihāra* here existed in fully glory. In connexion with the description of Kokāvasatī—Pārśvanātha (near Patan in Gujarat), the author has mentioned the fact that both Patan and this temple were destroyed by the Muslims<sup>287</sup>, during the time of Bhīma II, some time before 1200 A.D. It was again rebuilt in V.S. 1266. Jinaprabha also has written on several other *tīrthas*, quite a few of which, will be noticed in the chapter on the Jain *tīrthas*.

The above discussion of Jinaprabha's work amply proves its immense importance, as a source-book of history. As we have already said, he was not only respected by the



Jains of his time, but also by the Muslims, including the Sultan of Delhi.

Two more historical works, written by the Śvetāmbaras, during the early Muslim period, should be mentioned in this connexion. The first work, called the *Jagaḍucaritra*<sup>238</sup>, was written by Sarvānandasūri, pupil of Dhanaprabhasūri in 338 verses. Although the date is not known, it was probably composed around V.S. 1350<sup>239</sup>. As we have already noticed, the work contains valuable details regarding the history of Gujarat. It not only refers to Visaladeva of Gujarat<sup>240</sup>, but also to the great famine<sup>241</sup>, which occurred in Northern India between V.S. 1312 and V.S. 1315. Elsewhere, this work mentions the king Madanavarman of Mālava and Mojadina (Nasīruddīn) of Delhi and also Pratāpasimha of Kāśī. It also throws light on the overseas trade of Gujarat. The second work viz. the *Hamīramahākāvya*<sup>242</sup> is one of the finest historical poems, written according to the evidence of the poem itself, during the Gwalior Tomara king Viramadeva, who ruled from V.S. 1440 to V.S. 1474. It was composed by Nayacandrasūri, who was the disciple of Prasannacandra, the pupil of Jayasimha of Kṛṣṇarshi gaccha, the well-known author of the *Kumārāpālacaritra*, composed in V.S. 1422. The earliest manuscript of this work is dated in V.S. 1486<sup>243</sup>.

This poem consists of 14 cantos with 1564 verses. In the first canto we have a very useful description of the Cāhamānas. The second and the third cantos deal with the historical wars between Pṛthvirāja and Muhammad of Ghūr (Shihab-Ud-dīn). The 4th canto describes the birth of Hammīra and the next four are conventional chapters, without much historical importance. The 9th sarga deals with the *digvijaya* of Hammīra, in which he is represented as having defeated among others, Bhoja (II) of Dhārā and Arjuna, the Paramāra ruler of Bhīmarasapura. He also won victories at Ujjayinī, Citrakūṭa, Arbuda and Pushkara<sup>244</sup>. The next few cantos give a detailed, historical account of

Hammira's wars with the Muslim emperor Alā-Ud-dīn, in which he was finally defeated and killed<sup>246</sup>. In spite of his tragic end, Hammira was looked upon by the later writers of Rajasthan, as a spirited and courageous patriot. In the last canto, Nayacandra pays Hammira a fitting tribute, by calling him an immortal hero<sup>248</sup>.

The *Kharataragaccha-bṛhadgurvāli*<sup>247</sup> (KB) is a tremendously important Śvetāmbara historical work, written originally by Jinapāla, the disciple of Jinapatisūri, some time after V.S. 1305. He has described the activities of the *Gurus* of the *Kharatara gaccha* from Vardhamānasūri to Jinapatisūri, including a part of the activities of Jineśvara II, up to V.S. 1305. Thereafter, the activities of other chiefs of this *gaccha* up to V.S. 1393, has been given by some unknown writers of this *gaccha*. This work not only throws a flood of light on the relationship of the well-known monks of this *gaccha* with contemporary rulers of Northern India, but also discloses the existence of a great number of Jain *tīrthas* of Western and Central India. Some of the details, given in this work, are strongly supported by the evidence of inscriptions and non-Jain (including Muslim) literary works. We have already given above, on the basis of this text, the activities of some of the chiefs of this well-known *gaccha*. So far as the *tīrthas*, mentioned in this work, are concerned, they will be noticed in the last chapter of the present work.

The *Vijñaptilekhasaṅgraha*<sup>248</sup>, is another interesting work, containing important letters exchanged between the Śvetāmbara monks of different places. It also throws welcome light on various *tīrthas* and also on social and religious customs.

Thakkuru Pheru was a contemporary of Alā-Ud-dīn Khalji, and was an important official under him in Delhi. As we have already noticed, the KB<sup>249</sup>, mentions him in connexion with the activities Jinacandra III (V.S. 1375) and Jinakuśala (V.S. 1380). A manuscript, containing seven of his works, was discovered from an old Jain library of

Calcutta, a few decades ago. These seven works are the following (i) *Yugapradhāna Catuspadikā* (ii) *Ratnaparikshā* (iii) *Vāstusāra* (iv) *Jyotishasāra* (v) *Gaṇitasāra-Kaumudī* (vi) *Dhātūtpatti*, and (vii) *Dravyaparikshā*. All these seven works were published in a single volume in 1961, from Jodhpur, Rajasthan<sup>250</sup>. His earliest work viz. the *Yugapradhāna Catuspadikā* was written according to the evidence of the poem itself<sup>251</sup>, in V.S. 1347, at Kannaṇa or Kanyānayana near Delhi. He belonged to Dhandhakula according to his *Ratnaparikshā*<sup>252</sup>, and in the *KB*<sup>253</sup>, he is represented as belonging to the Śrīmāla *vaṃśa*. His three works *Ratnaparikshā*, *Jyotishasāra* and *Vāstusāra* were written in V.S. 1372. And the *Dravyaparikshā* was composed in V.S. 1375. We have already seen that the *KB* supplies another date for him, namely, V.S. 1380.

The *Dravyaparikshā*<sup>254</sup>, is a work of outstanding importance for the students of the Indian numismatics. He has not only mentioned the contemporary coins of Alā-Ud-dīn and other Muslim rulers, but also many types of coins of different regions of Northern India, namely those of Gujarat, of various dynasties of Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan. Even the coins of Deccan have been mentioned by Pheru. This gifted Jain writer was the officer-in-charge of the treasury (*tanikaśālā*)<sup>255</sup> of Delhi, during the time of Alā-Ud-dīn and his immediate successors. He had perfect knowledge about different types of metals and a good knowledge of the chemical sciences. Among the prominent coins, mentioned by him, we can refer to the coins of Devagiri king Siṅghaṇa (1200-1247)<sup>256</sup>, and of Kumārapāla of Tribhuvanagiri<sup>257</sup>. He has also mentioned the coins of the Candellas<sup>258</sup>, and also Mahoba (a Candella town)<sup>259</sup>. The coins of the Pratihāra Bhoja have been mentioned<sup>260</sup>. The silver coins of Candragupta Vikramāditya have also been described in this work<sup>261</sup>. The coins of Kumārapāla, Ajayapāla, Bhīma II, Lavaṇaprasāda, Visaladeva, Arjunadeva etc., belonging to Gujarat, have been mentioned by Pheru<sup>262</sup>. There is a

detailed description of the coins of Sāraṅgadeva also of Gujarat<sup>263</sup>. The coins of Mālava, Chitor, have been mentioned. He also refers to the currency of Kolhapur<sup>264</sup>, Jālandhara<sup>265</sup>, and also of Jayaccandra<sup>266</sup>. Coins of several Tomara kings of Delhi like Anaṅgapāla, Madanapāla and others<sup>267</sup>, have been mentioned by Pheru. He has also noticed the coins of almost all the Delhi Muslim rulers, who issued them from Delhi<sup>268</sup>.

Hundreds of Jain works were also composed between 1400 and 1600 A.D. Quite a good number of works were written in old Hindi and Gujarati. We have also interesting works on the great Hiravijaya. Several *Paṭṭāvalis* of various *gacchas* are also known<sup>269</sup>.

The above discussion of the vast Śvetāmbara literature, composed between 1000 and 1600 A.D., proves that the writers of this particular sect, wrote on every aspect of the Indian life, and have enriched the various branches of literature by their writings. For a fuller account of this literature, the readers are advised to go through the works of Desai, Kapadia and the big history of the Jain literature, compiled recently by Pārśvanātha Vidyāśrama, Vārāṇasī.

## REFERENCES

1. See *KB*, pp. 1ff ; see also A. K. Majumdar, *Chalukyas of Gujarat*, Bombay, 1956, pp. 41, 310 ; see also the *Vṛddhācārya Prabandhāvalī*, included in Jinavijaya's edition of *KB*, p. 93.
2. *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 346 ; see also *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 333 and Dalal's Introduction, p. 53 of his *Jaselmara Catalogue* (Baroda, 1923) ; see also in this connexion, Jinavijaya's Introduction, pp. 66f to his edition of Jineśvara's *Kathākōśa*.
3. See *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 214.
4. P. 5 (*Yugapraṭhānācāryagurvāvalī*).
5. Ed. Jinavijaya, *S.J.G.M.*, No. 11 ; Bombay, 1949.
6. See pp. 47ff.
7. See Jinavijaya, Introduction, p. 82.
8. See p. 106.
9. See pp. 106ff.
10. See pp. 113f.
11. See pp. 121ff.
12. For a discussion, on other works of Jineśvara, see Jinavijaya's Introduction, pp. 44ff.
13. Edited in *S.J.G.M.*, No. 23 by A. L. Gopani, Bombay, 1949.
14. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakapraśastisanigraha*, p. 99.
15. See in this connexion, the Introduction by the Editor of this work, pp. 7ff., where he draws our attention to several Maheśvaras.
16. See his *Prakṛit sāhitya kā itihāsa*, p. 440.
17. See for the names of such works, *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 148.
18. 10. 2ff.
19. See the passages quoted by J. C. Jain, *op.cit.*, p. 442.
20. V. 3, 36, 37, 124.
21. See V. 55, 63, 71, 94.
22. See V. 1, 30.
23. IX. 3.
24. X. 253.
25. II. 65, 82, 83.
26. I. 33 ; X. 254.
27. VIII. 37.
28. Edited with Notes by Muni Śrī Rājavijaya, Varanasi, 1916 ; see also *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 67.
29. See *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 447.
30. See *KB*, p. 5.
31. *Loc.cit.*

32. Cf. Peterson's Report, III. A, pp. 64, 141.
33. See *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 407.
34. See *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 244 ; Ahmedabad, 1945.
35. *Ibid.*, p. 66.
36. See *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 244.
37. 259. 55.
38. Bombay, 1929 (*D.L.P.*) ; see also *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 306.
39. Ed. Puṇyavijaya, 1944 (*Ātmānanda Jaina Granthamālā*, Bhavnagar).
40. See for some references to Śrīparvata, Jain, *op.cit.*, p. 551 fn. 2.
41. See Prakrit Text Society edition, Varanasi, 1962 (editor Puṇyavijaya).
42. See *Prasasti*, Verse No. 32.
43. See pp. 104f.
44. See p. 124.
45. See also in this connexion, Introd to *AMK*, p. 5 and footnote 2.
46. See Introd., pp. 9ff.
47. *Loc.cit.*
48. See p. 4.
49. P. 9.
50. See p. 48.
51. Pp. 116-17.
52. P. 48.
53. P. 125.
54. P. 142.
55. P. 26.
56. P. 143.
57. P. 104.
58. See the very valuable discussion in the Introd., pp. 22f., by U. P. Shah.
59. P. 150.
60. P. 174 ; see for more discussion on this work, Jain, J. C., *op.cit.*, pp. 444ff.
61. Ahmedabad, 1942 ; see also *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 160. This work is also known as *Tilakasundarī-Ratnacūḍa-kathānaka*.
62. See Jain, *op.cit.*, pp. 543f.
63. *Ibid.*, p. 545.
64. See J.A.S., Bhavnagar, V.S. 1973 ; see also *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 306.
65. Published from Valad in the *Ātmavallabha Granthāvali*, 1937 ; see also *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 43 ; see also *J.S.B.I.*, III, pp. 447f.
66. See *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 43.
67. See *Jinaratnakōṣa*, pp. 86ff.

68. See in this connexion, *Prakṛit Proper Names*, I, p. 170.
69. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 210ff; see also N. W. Brown, *The story of Kāloka*, Washington, 1933.
70. See *Prakṛit Sāhitya kā tithāsa*, pp. 456ff.
71. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 210; it is included in his *Pushpamālā* (see *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 254).
72. See for a list of his works, Sheth, *op.cit.*, pp. 29f.
73. Edited in *S.J.G.M.*, Bombay, V.S. 2016.
74. Palitana, 1909; another edition from Baroda, in two parts 1923-25 (Vīra Saṃvat 2449); see also *Jinaratnakōṣa*, pp. 48f., for more details regarding its various commentaries.
75. Ed. in Y.J.G. Series, Varanasi, 1905; also Poona, 1928; for different manuscripts of this work, see *Jinaratnakōṣa*, pp. 374ff.
76. The *Laghuvṛtti* is published along with his *Śabdānuśāsana* in both the Varanasi and Poona editions, published respectively in 1905 and 1928.
77. See *Jaina-grantha-Prakāśaka Sabhā*, Ahmedabad; see *J.S.B.I.*, V, p. 31.
78. It is published with the commentary by J. Kirste, Bombay, 1901; see *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 193.
79. See *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 41.
80. N. S. Press, Bombay, Śaka 1818; also Y. J. G. Series, Varanasi, 1905.
81. See Introduction to *Kāvya-anuśāsana*, p. CCIII, part II, Bombay, 1938.
82. Quoted in Winternitz's Foreword, p. XIV in Buhler's *Life of Hemacandrācārya*, English trans., Śāntiniketan, 1936.
83. *Loc.cit.*
84. There are several editions of this work (see *J.S.B.I.*, V, p. 81, fn. 1); that published from Bhavnagar (Vīra Saṃvat 2445) with *Svopajhāvṛtti* is quite an authentic one; see also *Jinaratnakōṣa*, pp. 13f.
85. Ed. in Cnowkhamba Sanskrit Series, Varanasi; for some other editions, see *J.S.B.I.*, V, p. 85, fn. 2; see also *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 10.
86. This commentary of Mahendrasūri, along with the original of Hemacandra, was edited by Zacharia, Bombay, 1893.
87. Published in the *Abhidhānasāgraha* by the N. S. Press, Bombay, Śaka 1818; also published with the *Tīkā* of Vallabha, Ahmedabad, 1968.
88. Edited by Pischel and Bühler in the Bombay Sanskrit Series, 1880; also by M. Banerji, Calcutta, 1931; see also *Jinaratna-*

*kośa*, p. 180 ; there is a *Vṛtti* on this work, by Hemacandra himself.

89. For various editions of this tremendously important work, see *J.S.B.I.*, IV, pp. 242-43, fn. 2 ; see *Jinaratnakośa*, pp. 323 f ; and Winternitz, *H.I.L.*, II, p. 567, fn. 2. The complete edition has been published from Bhavnagar, 1926.
90. See *H.I.L.*, II, p. 563.
91. The *Vṛtti* or *Ṭikā* has been published with the original, by *J.D.P.S.*, Bhavnagar, 1926.
92. See *W.Z.K.M.*, 17, p. 106.
93. See S. J. G. Calcutta, 1918.
94. Published with the *Vṛtti*, Bombay, V.S. 1996.
95. See *Jinaratnakośa*, pp. 337f.
96. The work with Hemacandra's own *Vṛtti*, has been published in *S.J.G.M.*, Bombay.
97. The most competent edition of this work, with the two commentaries of the author, is the *Kāvyaṇuśāsana* in two volumes by C. Parikh and Athavale, Bombay, 1938 ; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 90 ; see in this connexion, Kane, *Sāhityadarpaṇa*, 2nd ed., Introd. p. CXIII.
98. Ed. in two volumes by A. V. Kathvate, Bombay (1915 1921) ; the Prakrit portion edited by S. P. Pandit, Bombay, 1900 ; there is another edition, P. L. Vaidya, Bombay, 1936.
99. See in this connexion, Majumdar, *Caulukyās of Gujarat*, pp. 404ff.
100. *J.D.P.S.*, Bhavnagar, 1906-13 ; the entire poem is now available in the English translation of Johnson ; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 164.
101. Edited by Jacobi, 2nd edition, Calcutta, 1932. It has a valuable Introduction, written by Jacobi.
102. See *P.C.*, (Jinavijaya's ed.), p. 97.
103. Edited in *G.O.S.*, No. 43 (Vol. I), Baroda, 1929 ; there is also a *Vṛtti* written by the authors themselves. This commentary is also extremely valuable.
104. See Ahmedabad, 1924 (edited) ; N. S. Press, Bombay ; see also *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 575.
105. Edited in *G.O.S.*, Baroda, 1916 ; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 205.
106. See *J.A.S.*, Bhavnagar, V.S. 1973.
107. *Y.J.G.*, Varanasi, Vira Saṁvat 2437.
108. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 577f ; see also K. H. Trivedi, *Nāṭyaśarpaṇa, A Critical Study*, p. 230.
109. See *J.D.P.S.*, Bhavnagar ; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 93.



110. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 183.
111. *Ibid.*, p. 120; this work is written by Devacandra, who was the disciple of Hemacandra and not by the latter's *guru*, as supposed by Velankar.
112. See Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 280.
113. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 93; see also *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 522; this poem has been published in the *Anekārtha Sāhitya Saṅgraha*, Pushpa 2, Ahmedabad.
114. See *J.S.B.I.*, V, pp. 85f; this work is included in Zacharia's edition, Bombay, 1893.
115. See Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 324; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 456.
116. See G.O.S., Baroda, 1918; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 316.
117. This is disclosed by *Jinamāṇḍanagaṇi*, who wrote his *Kumārapālprabandha* in V.S. 1492, in which he has given a summary of Yaśaḥpāla's play. It should here be pointed out that the passage, in which Kumārapāla has been described as marrying Kṛpāsundarī in V.S. 1216, does not occur in the original play. But there is little doubt that this date is a genuine one.
118. See J.A.S., Bhavnagar, 1918 (editor Jinavijaya).
119. See in this connexion, *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 584-85.
120. Y.J.G., Varanasi, Vira Saṁvat 2422 (1905 A.D.); see also Hultsch, *Z.D.M.G.*, 75, pp. 61ff.
121. See in this connexion, *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 588.
122. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 331.
123. J.A.S., Bhavnagar, V.S. 1974; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 265.
124. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 583.
125. J.A.S., Bhavnagar, V.S. 1975.
126. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 589.
127. *Loc.cit.*
128. Edited by Jinavijaya with an Introduction in G.O.S., XIV, 1920.
129. Majumdar, *op.cit.*, p. 412.
130. Published by Hiralal Hansraj, Jamnagar, 1915; also Bombay, 1926; see also Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 439-40; and *Jinaratnakośa* p. 92.
131. See in this connexion, Majumdar, *op.cit.*, pp. 21f.
132. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 93.
133. Edited in J.A.S., Bhavnagar, V.S. 1973.
134. For some discussion on this work, see *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 415-16.
135. J.A.S., Bhavnagar, V.S. 1971.
136. For some other works on Kumārapāla, see Jinavijaya (edited), *Kumārapāla-caritasāṅgraha*, Bombay, 1956.
137. Edited by Sivadatta and Parab, Bombay, 1902, XV, Verses, 48ff.

138. Edited Kathavate, Bombay, 1883.
139. See canto I, Verses 44ff.
140. See *E.I.*, VIII, pp. 208ff ; see also Bhandarkar, List, No. 488.
141. See *H.I.G.*, Nos. 207 and 209 ; see also Bhandarkar, List, No. 491.
142. For Harihara, see *Prabandhakośa*, pp. 58ff by Rājasekhara ; see also Sandesara, *Literary Circle of Mahāmātya Vastupāla* etc., pp. 52ff.
143. See Sandesara, *op.cit.*, pp. 56ff.
144. P. 58.
145. *Op.cit.*, pp. 58f.
146. See I. 25 (Puṇyavijaya's edition, 1961, p. 4).
147. Pp. 58ff.
148. P. 62.
149. P. 120.
150. Edited by Puṇyavijaya (*Singhi Jainśāstra Śikshāpīṭha*), Bombay, 1961.
151. P. 63.
152. See Sandesara, *op.cit.*, p. 63.
153. Verses I ff.
154. XI 2 ff.
155. See in this connexion, Bühler in *I.A.*, 31, pp. 491ff.
156. See Sandesara, *op.cit.*, pp. 64f.
157. See pp. 61ff.
158. Kāvya-mālā Series (2nd edition, 1926), Bombay ; see also *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 282.
159. See *G.O.S.*, Baroda, 1932 (edited by H. R. Kapadia).
160. Included in the Appendix 'ka' of the Baroda edition.
161. For further details, see Sandesara, *op.cit.*, pp. 66ff.
162. See *ibid.*, pp. 69f.
163. Edited Puṇyavijaya, Bombay, 1949.
164. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakapraśastisaṅgraha*, p. 119.
165. See *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 66 ; see *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 231.
166. See *Jainapustakapraśastisaṅgraha*, p. 127.
167. See in this connexion, Sandesara, *op.cit.*, pp. 73ff.
168. See *Prabandhakośa*, p. 113.
169. Edited by P. B. Gandhi, Baroda, 1942.
170. See Sandesara, *op.cit.*, pp. 153ff.
171. Published in *G.O.S.*, Baroda, 1917 (editor C. D. Dalal) ; see also *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 344.
172. See Sandesara, *op.cit.*, p. 101.
173. *Loc.cit.*

174. Edited by C. D. Dalal, Baroda, 1920 (*G.O.S.*, No. X).
175. See Jinavijaya, *Jainapustokaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 117.
176. See Anandashram Series, Poona, 1921.
177. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 90.
178. See the *Prasasti* reproduced in Jinavijaya's *Jainapustokaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 59.
179. See in this connexion, Sandesara, *op.cit.*, pp. 127ff.
180. Edited by C. D. Dalal, *G.O.S.*, Baroda, 1916; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 204.
181. XVI. 38.
182. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 501-02.
183. Edited by Jinavijaya, *S.J.G.M.*, 13, Calcutta, Ahmedabad, 1940.
184. Verses 14-15.
185. Verse No. 22.
186. *Prāstāvīkam*, Verse 16.
187. See pp. 85, 88-89, 94-99.
188. P. 109.
189. See R. C. Majumdar, *Hist. of Ancient Bengal*, p. 101.
190. See pp. 119-20.
191. Edited Jinavijaya, *S.J.G.M.*, I. Śāntiniketan, 1933; see also the excellent English translation by C. H. Tawney, Calcutta, 1899, 1901.
192. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 265; see also Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 429 and *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 425.
193. Puṇyavijaya's edition (Bombay, 1961), pp. 96ff.
194. See Tawney's translation, p. 19.
195. See in this connexion, G. C. Choudhary, *P.H.N.I.*, Amritsar, 1963, pp. 226ff.
196. See H. C. Ray, *D.H.N.I.*, II, p. 857.
197. *Loc.cit.*
198. See p. 109 (Jinavijaya's edition); Tawney's trans, p. 176.
199. P. 29 (Jinavijaya's edition).
200. Pp. 112f.
201. See Majumdar, *Hist. of Ancient Bengal*, pp. 228, 231.
202. Pp. 188ff (trans.).
203. See *Struggle for Empire*, pp. 107f.
204. Edited by Jinavijaya, Calcutta, 1936 (*S.J.G.M.*, No. 2).
205. Introduction, p. 8.
206. Pp. 17f.
207. 34ff. (Jinavijaya's ed).
208. See *Classical Age*, p. 311.
209. P. 20.

210. See Ray, *D.H.N.I.* II, p. 773.
211. Pp. 50f.
212. See *Delhi Sultanate*, pp. 12ff.
213. P. 65.
214. P. 88.
215. P. 51.
216. P. 65.
217. P. 69.
218. Ed. Jinavijaya (*S.J.G.M.*, No. VI), Śāntiniketan, 1935.
219. P. 131.
220. Pp. 2ff.
221. See *supra*, p. 311.
222. P. 54.
223. Pp. 88ff.
224. *Loc.cit.*
225. Edited by Jinavijaya (*S.J.G.M.*, 10), Santiniketan, 1934.
226. See *supra*, Vol. I, p. 244.
227. P. 5.
228. Critical edition, II, 13, 49.
229. P. 32.
230. P. 65.
231. See *Delhi Sultanate*, p. 193.
232. P. 70.
233. P. 469.
234. Pp. 472f (Cunningham's *Ancient Geography* etc. Majumdar's ed).
235. See p. 70.
236. P. 74.
237. P. 77.
238. Edited by M. D. Khakhar, Bombay, 1896.
239. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 227f.
240. VI. 25.
241. VI. 68.
242. Edited by Jinavijaya with an Introduction by D. Sharma, Jodhpur; see also Kirtane's edition, Bombay, 1879 and *I.A.*, 8, pp. 55ff.
243. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 414.
244. For a detailed discussion on Hammīra's *digvijaya*, see D. Sharma (edited), *Rajasthan through the Ages*, Bikaner, 1965, pp. 621ff.
245. A graphic account of Hammīra's various wars against the Muslims, has been given by D. Sharma, *op.cit.*, pp. 623ff.
246. See Sharma, *op.cit.*, p. 634 and footnote 2.

247. Edited by Jinavijaya (*S.J.G.M.*, No. 42), Bombay, 1956.
248. Edited by Jinavijaya (*S.J.G.M.*, No. 51), Bombay, 1960.
249. Pp. 66, 67, 72.
250. See *Ratnaparikshādi Saptagranthasaṅgraha*, Jodhpur, 1961 (Rajasthan Pracyavidya Pratisthan).
251. See the verse quoted in the *bhūmkā* (p. 10) of Nāhata's edition of the *Dravyaparikshā*, Vaiśālī, 1970.
252. *Ibid.*, p. 9.
253. P. 66.
254. Ed. Nāhata, Vaiśālī, 1976.
255. Verse No. 2.
256. Verse No. 54 and also No. 59.
257. Verse No. 57.
258. Verse No. 70.
259. No. 69.
260. No. 71.
261. Nos. 79-81.
262. Verses 82ff.
263. Verses 86ff.
264. No. 104.
265. No. 109.
266. No. 109.
267. No. 111.
268. Verses 112ff.
269. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 454ff.

## Chapter VI

### THE DIGAMBARA LITERATURE

( 1000—1600 A.D. )

Like the Śvetāmbaras, the Digambaras have an exceedingly rich literature, and majority of the Digambara works, of our period, were written in Sanskrit, although there are good number of non-Sanskrit works, particularly those in Kanarese. Although the Digambaras had no Hemacandra among them, there were quite a few competent writers, who have left a mass of second class literature, meant mainly for the consumption of ordinary readers.

One of the most important, and at the same time, a very pleasing work of literature, is the *Kathākośa*<sup>1</sup> of Prabhācandra, who according to the testimony of the work itself<sup>2</sup>, was a resident of Dhārā and a contemporary of king Jayasimha (2nd half of the 11th century)<sup>3</sup>. It has further been conjectured by Upadhye<sup>4</sup>, that this Prabhācandra is identical with the commentator of Pushpadanta's *Uttarapurāṇa*<sup>5</sup>, which was also completed at Dhārā, during the reign of Jayasimha. He also probably wrote a number of other commentaries, as claimed by Upadhye<sup>6</sup>. He was a disciple of Padmanandin and wrote a commentary, called the *Prameyakamalamārtanḍa* on the *Parīkshāmukhasūtra* of Māṇikyānandin<sup>7</sup>, and was a resident of Dhārā and contemporary of the great Bhoja. He has also been mentioned as a great logician in a Śravaṇa Belgola epigraph<sup>8</sup>.

The *Kathākośa*, unlike the *Bṛhatkathākośa* of Harishena, is a much smaller work in easy Sanskrit prose, and it contains some of the stories of the earlier work. We should not forget that all the *Kathākośas* owe their origin to the original *Bhagavatī Ārādhana*, which contained 2166 verses in Prakrit<sup>9</sup>. However, as noted by Upadhye, Prabhācandra was not much

influenced by Harisheṇa's work. He was probably influenced by the *Puṇyāśrava-Kathākośa* of Rāmacandra Mumukshu<sup>10</sup>. The work of Prabhācandra gives interesting information about Pātrakesarin, Akalaṅka, Samantabhadra and others. There is an interesting reference to the Pārśvanātha temple of Ahicchatra<sup>11</sup>, in connexion with the story of Pātrakesarin. However the carelessness of the author is proved by the fact that he has represented Ahicchatra as situated in the Magadha country. Elsewhere, the author has mentioned the Buddhist temple of Mahābodhi<sup>12</sup>, and the celebrated Buddhist logician Dīnāga<sup>13</sup>. The intense rivalry between Buddhism and Jainism has also been graphically described<sup>14</sup>. Vārāṇasi's close association with the Śaiva religion has been indicated in the story of Samantabhadra<sup>15</sup>. There is a highly interesting reference to a Pārśvanātha temple-complex at Tāmralipti<sup>16</sup> of 'Gauḍa-Vishaya'. The story of queen Urvilā, told in this work<sup>17</sup>, also occurs in the *Bṛhat-kathākośa*<sup>18</sup>, of Harisheṇa and in this story, every attempt has been made to belittle the Buddhist religion. The association of Buddhism with Dhānyakataka of Andhra has been mentioned<sup>19</sup>. The temple of Vāsupājya of Campā is mentioned in the story No. 22. The spring festival (*Vasantotsava*) of Ujjayini is mentioned in the story No. 25. The declaration of *amāri* by a king of Vārāṇasi has been referred to in the story No. 26. An interesting reference to Ratnadvīpa occurs in the story No. 28. An interesting story mentions the marriage of a person with his maternal uncle's daughter at Campā<sup>20</sup>. The author throws interesting light on the overseas trade<sup>21</sup>. In the story of Rājaśrī (No. 42) we have references to all three well known temples, dedicated to the Sun-god, according to which Āditya was worshipped at Muṇḍira (described as situated on *pūrvasamudrataḷe*) in the morning, Kālapriya in the afternoon and Mūlasthāna (described as situated in Marudeśa) in the evening (*astamanavēlayām*). These three famous temples, dedicated to the Sun-god, are also mentioned in some Purāṇas<sup>22</sup>. The earlier

*Bṛhatkathakośa*<sup>28</sup>, of Harisheṇa, dated 531 A.D., also mentions these three *tīrthas*, dedicated to the Sun-god. So far as the Mūlasthāna is concerned, the earliest reference appears in the records<sup>24</sup>, of Hiuen-tsang. The two Jain *gaṇadharas* Agnibhūti and Vāyubhūti have been described in Prabhācandra's work<sup>25</sup>, as the son of Brahmin Somaśarman of Devakoṭṭara of Varendra (North Bengal), although in the earlier *Bṛhatkathakośa*<sup>26</sup>, the same Brahmin of Devakoṭṭa, appears as the father of the celebrated Bhadrabāhu I. The well-known Koṭṭīrtha according to both these works<sup>27</sup>, is identical with Devakoṭṭapura (modern Ganganagar in West Dinajpur district, W.B.) of Varendra. The rivalry between Jainism and Buddhism in the Andhra country, has been described in another place of Prabhācandra's work<sup>28</sup>. There is little doubt, therefore, that the *Kathakośa* of Prabhācandra is an invaluable text for the critical study of social, economic and religious life of the eleventh century.

There are other *Kathakośas*, written by the Digambaras, in the period under review. We have already mentioned the *Kathakośa* of Rāmacandra Mumukshu, which is better known as the *Fuṇyāśrava Kathakośa*.<sup>29</sup> Upadhye<sup>30</sup> is of the opinion, that Prabhācandra's *Kathakośa* was influenced by the work of Rāmacandra Mumukshu. However, this is a controversial point. There are altogether 56 stories and the author has not only shown his acquaintance with the *Bhagavati Āraḍhanā*, but also with the *Harivaṃśa* of Jināsena II and the *Padma Purāṇa* of Ravisheṇa. The influence of Guṇabhadra and Harisheṇa is also clearly perceptible. The language is influenced by the local Kanarese dialect. He was a disciple of Keśavamuni, belonging to the Kunda-kunda lineage. His *guru* in grammar was Padmanandin, who was also known as Vāḍibhaṣaṃha.<sup>31</sup> There is another *Kathakośa* in Apabhraṃśa, written by Digambara Śrīcandra, who as we have already shown, was a contemporary of Mūlarāja II, and not of Mūlarāja I, as supposed by Hiralal<sup>32</sup>, and Velankar.<sup>33</sup> Another well-known *Kathakośa*



is popularly known as the *Ārādhana-Kathakośa*<sup>34</sup>, written by Brahma Nemidatta in the 16th century; he was the disciple of Mallibhūṣhaṇa. His another spiritual predecessor was the great Vidyānandī. His work, as he himself says, is directly based on Prabhācandra's work. However, unlike the work of Prabhācandra, Nemidatta has written this in verse. There is, however, some difference between the works of Prabhācandra and that of Brahma Nemidatta. The total number of stories in Prabhācandra's work is 122, while that in Nemidatta's book, it is 114. Some 17 stories of Prabhācandra's work are not found in that of Nemidatta and nine stories of Nemidatta's text are absent in the work of Prabhācandra.<sup>35</sup>

The *Vaḍḍārādhane*<sup>36</sup> is a collection of *Ārādhana* stories in the Kannaḍa language. It closely follows, as Upadhye<sup>37</sup> shows, the original *Bhagavatī Ārādhana*. There is great controversy regarding its date, but that eminent authority would assign it to the 11th century A.D. All the stories, told in this work, are found with slight variation, in the work of Harisheṇa (Nos. 126-144). It begins with the story of Sukumāra and ends with that of Vṛṣabhasena and has, therefore, altogether nineteen stories. There is a balanced proportion of Sanskrit and Kannaḍa words in this work and it has been conjectured that the author was probably using a Prakrit commentary of the original *Ārādhana*. It has further been shown that the author was acquainted with the *Varāṅgacarita*, the *Uttarapurāṇa* and other well-known Digambara texts. The prose style of this work appears to Upadhye, as later than that of the *Cāvuṇḍarāya Purāṇa*.

The celebrated Digambara poet Vādirāja lived in the first half of the 11th century. He has written several works, including the famous *Pārśvanāthacarita* and the *Yaśodhara-carita*. He was also a great scholar on logic and other related subjects. He belonged to the Nandisaṅgha and his guru was Matisāgara, who was the disciple of Śrīpāladeva.

According to his own statement, in the *Pārśvanāthacarita*<sup>38</sup>, he wrote that work in Śaka 947, corresponding to 1025 A.D., in the court of the Western Cālukya king Jayasimha II (1015-1043 A.D.), when the latter was stationed near the river Ghaṭaprabhā. We further learn from this work that the guru of his guru viz. Śrīpāla was the chief of a town called Simhapura (*Simhapuraikamukhya*) and in his *Nyāyaviniścayavivarāṇa* he calls himself the lord of Simhapura (*Śrīmatsimhamahīpati*).<sup>39</sup> There is some controversy regarding this Simhapura; but K. Krishnamoorthy, the editor of Vādirāja's *Yaśodharacarita*, is strongly of the opinion that Vādirāja's Simhapura is in modern Tanjore district of Tamil Nadu and it is now known as Singaveram.<sup>40</sup> From his *praśasti* of the *Nyāyaviniścayavivarāṇa*<sup>41</sup>, we learn that he was honoured in the court of king Jayasimha as a great debator and he had the title of *Syādvāda-vidyāpati*. The *Pārśvanāthacarita*<sup>42</sup> of Vādirāja is an epic in 12 Books, in which the life of the penultimate Tīrthaṅkara, has been told. It is based on the relevant section (chapter 73) of Guṇabhadra's *Uttarapurāṇa*. However, the author has not shown any acquaintance with the much earlier work, the *Kalpasūtra*, where the life of this Tīrthaṅkara, has been told, for the first time. The story-element is practically absent, although we have very useful references to earlier Digambara saints and writers like Umāsvāti, Gṛdhrapiñca, Samantabhadra, Akalaṅka, Vādisimha, Jinasena, Anantavīrya, Viśeshavādin and lastly Viranandin, the author of the *Candraprabhacarita*. We have a commentary on this work by Śubhacandra, the author of the *Pāṇḍavapurāṇa*, written in V.S. 1608.

The *Yaśodharacarita* (Yc) was written after the *Pārśvanāthacarita* and it appears from the YC<sup>43</sup> that the poet had composed another poem, besides the PC, called *Kākutsīthacarita*, before he started composing YC. As the name indicates, it was probably a poem on Rāma, as he had the epithet *Kākutsītha*. But no such poem has yet come to light.

The YC is a poem<sup>44</sup>, of only four cantos. In this poem also, the poet has indirectly mentioned the contemporary Western Cālukya king Jayasimha, which proves that it was composed between 1025 A.D. (the date of the composition of PC) and 1043 A.D., the last regnal year of that king. As we have already seen, there were several earlier poems on Yaśodhara and the earliest work, on this subject, was by one Prabhañjana, whose poem has been mentioned by the author of the *Kuvalayamāla*<sup>45</sup> (3.31). However the greatest work on this subject, is by Somadeva, which has already been discussed in our earlier volume of the present work.<sup>46</sup> Vādirāja's treatment is different from either Somadeva or Pushpadanta, although the latter's work probably influenced the present poem.<sup>47</sup> However, the poem proves that Vādirāja was a complete artist and his descriptions are both moving and dramatic. In only 296 verses, he has been able to tell a beautiful, yet tragic story.<sup>48</sup> It has been described "as the shortest and sweetest *mahākāvya*".

The *Nyāyaviniścayavivaraṇa*<sup>49</sup>, which is now available in print, has been hailed by no less an authority than Satkari Mukherjee<sup>50</sup>, as "an encyclopaedia of Indian logic, which is noted for its stupendously wide range and its appalling dialectic". In it the author has effectively refuted the arguments of the Buddhist Dharmakīrti. Several authorities like Aśvaghoṣa, Kumārila, Praśastapāda, Īśvarakṛṣṇa, Maṇḍanamiśra and others have also been mentioned in this great work. The work is divided into three sections, namely perception (*Pratyakṣa*). Inference (*Anumāna*) and Testimony (*Pravacana*); but these three sections run to almost one thousand pages "of close print in super royal size".

Another early Digambara literary authority of our period was Vīranandin, whose *Candraprabhacarita*<sup>51</sup>, was written around 1000 A.D. As we have already said, he has been mentioned by the great Vādirāja in his *Pārśvanāthacarita*.<sup>52</sup> He has been mentioned with respect by

Nemicandra<sup>53</sup>, who like him, was a disciple of Abhayanandin. Several other later Digambara writers, including Āśādhara<sup>54</sup> and Dāmodara<sup>55</sup>, have also remembered him in their works. The poet has informed us that he belonged to Deśī *gana* and names his three spiritual predecessors, namely Abhayanandin, Bibudhagunānandin and Guṇanandin.<sup>56</sup> He further claims that he was a great logician and earned fame by destroying the bad arguments (*kutarka*) of others. This work, like any *mahākāvya*, runs to 18 cantos and it is primarily based on the relevant section of the celebrated *Uttarapurāṇa* (chapter 54) of Guṇabhadra. It has altogether 1611 verses and it relates the story of his seven births (*bhava*). However most of his descriptions are conventional, and unlike the poems of Vādirāja, this poem is another colourless addition to the vast mediocre mass of Jain poetry.

A contemporary of Vādirāja was Malliṣheṇa, who definitely belonged to Karnaṭaka. Several of his works are known; they are—*Mahāpurāṇa*, *Nāgakumārakāvya*, *Bhairava-Padmāvatīkalpa*, *Sarasvatī-Mantrakalpa*, *Jvālinīkalpa*, *Kāmacāṇḍālikalpa* etc. The only work that gives a definite date is the *Mahāpurāṇa*<sup>57</sup>, which was completed according to the *Praśasti* of that poem, in Śaka 969 corresponding to 1047 A.D. It is also called by the name *Trishashṭiśalākāpurāṇa*.<sup>58</sup> According to the *Praśasti* of this unpublished work<sup>59</sup>, the poem was completed in the *tīrtha* of Mulgund. We have already seen that Mulgund, of Dharwar district, was connected with the religion of the Jinas, from at least 902 A.D.<sup>60</sup> Other Jain records also, as already noted by us, have been found from this place. Malliṣheṇa was the disciple of Jinasena, who was the disciple of Kanakasena and the latter of Ajitasena, who was the *guru* of the famous Cāmuṇḍarāya.<sup>61</sup> The *Mahāpurāṇa* of Malliṣheṇa has 2000 verses and it gives a short account of all the 63 remarkable men of the Jain mythology. His other work, the *Nāgakumārakāvya*<sup>62</sup> is a short poem of 507 verses and five cantos.

It is a simple and beautiful poem in which the glory of Śrī-Pañcamī has been sung. The work is unpublished and also undated. The *Bha'rava-Padmāvatīkalpa* is a remarkable work, and is now fortunately available in print.<sup>63</sup> It is a work dealing with different types of magical rites and it also gives a very clear idea about Padmāvatī, the well-known *yakshī* of Pārśvanātha, who is represented in the Jain mythology as a goddess, connected with magical formulae. Some of the materials of this work have been taken from the Brāhmapical works, and as we know, the source of all these magical rites, is the *Atharvaveda*. The author has also shown his acquaintance with the earlier medical texts.

The *Neminirvāṇa-kāvya*<sup>64</sup> was composed by Vāgbhaṭa, who was in all probability, a Digambara poet. Nothing has been told in the *Prasasti*, but a verse in more than one later manuscripts of this *mahākāvya*, describes him as belonging to the Prāgyaṭa *kula* of the town of Ahicchatrapura, which according to Ojha<sup>65</sup>, is the same as Nagaur (or Nāgapura) of Rajasthan. According to Velankar<sup>66</sup>, this Vāgbhaṭa is identical with the famous Vāgbhaṭa, the author of the celebrated *Vāgbhaṭālaṅkāra*.<sup>67</sup> It is significant to note that in the *Vāgbhaṭālaṅkāra*, at least six verses of the *Neminirvāṇa-kāvya* occur, and the writer is silent on the authorship of those verses in each case. It is, therefore, quite likely that both these Vāgbhaṭas are identical. According to the commentator of the *Vāgbhaṭālaṅkāra*, viz. Simhadeva, Vāgbhaṭa was also a *mahākavi*, which indirectly supports our contention that these two Vāgbhaṭas are identical. It has been argued that while the author of the *Neminirvāṇakāvya* was a Digambara, that of the *Alaṅkāra* text was a Śvetāmbara. It is just likely that Vāgbhaṭa, in his early life, was a Digambara *Śrāvaka* and afterwards became a Śvetāmbara, probably under the influence of one of the Śvetāmbara luminaries of Jayasimha Siddharāja's court. It has further been argued that while the name of

the father of the poet of the *Neminirvāṇakāvya* was Chāhaḍa, that of the father of the *Alaṃkāra* work, was Soma. It is just possible that these two are the names of a single individual.

The *Neminirvāṇa-kāvya*, also called a *mahākāvya*, has altogether 15 cantos, and has some 958 verses. As the name indicates, it deals with Neminātha, the 22nd Tīrthaṅkara. The language is simple, yet extremely dignified, and we find the use of all the principal metres. The life of the hero is based on the poem of Guṇabhadra (chapters 70-72) and we also can notice the influence of the *Śiṣupālavadha*.<sup>68</sup>

We have another Yāgbhata, who was the author of a very competent work on Rhetoric, called the *Kāvyaṇuśāsana*.<sup>69</sup> His father Nemikumāra was a great Jain *Śrāvaka*, who built Jina temples in Rajasthan and especially in the Medapāṭa (Mewar) area. In this work, the author has quoted a verse from his own *Rṣhabhadevacarita*, which is no longer available now. He has also shown acquaintance with various poets and rhetoricians, including the *Candraprabhakāvya*, *Neminirvāṇakāvya*, and the *Yāgbhataḷaṅkāra*.<sup>70</sup> This *Kāvyaṇuśāsana* was probably written around 1300 A.D.

Śubhacandra was the author of the well-known Digambara work of philosophy, called the *Jñānārṇava*<sup>71</sup>, which was probably composed in the 11th century. According to Premi<sup>72</sup>, this work was definitely written before the *Yogaśāstra* of Hemacandra and certainly influenced that great master. However, a few others would assign this work in the last quarter of the 12th century. Its earliest manuscript is dated in V.S. 1284 and Premi claims that many of the passages of Hemacandra are borrowed from the *Jñānārṇava*. It is a work of 42 chapters and it has altogether 2077 *ślokas*. According to a tradition, recorded by Premi<sup>73</sup>, Śubhacandra was a contemporary of Paramāra Bhoja. In that case, Śubhacandra definitely flourished before Hemacandra.

Another remarkable Digambara Jain writer, of the 11th

century, was Vāḍibhasiṃha, whose second name was Oḍayadeva. We know of two works of this author, namely the *Gadyacintāmaṇi*, in Sanskrit prose, and the *Kṣhatracūdāmaṇi* in verse. Both these works deal with the life of Jivandhara, whose story is told, for the first time, in Guṇabhadra's *Uttarapurāṇa*.<sup>74</sup> The *Gadyacintāmaṇi*<sup>75</sup> is a serious work like Subandhu's *Vāsavadattā* or Bāṇa's *Kādambarī*, and is meant for the consumption of highly educated readers. It also gives, like the *Daśakumāracarita*, a good idea about social and economic life of the medieval period. The work has altogether eleven Books, and the author also has shown, like Bāṇa, his mastery over Sanskrit vocabulary. The *Kṣhatracūdāmaṇi*<sup>76</sup> is a *kāvya*, and like the *Gadyacintāmaṇi*, has eleven Books or cantos. There are altogether 746 verses. It is also known as the *Jivandharacarita*. The poem is written in extremely simple, yet beautiful language and can be understood even by the young and unsophisticated persons.

The poet Haricandra was the author of the remarkable poem the *Dharmaśarmābhyudaya*<sup>77</sup>, a *mahākāvya* in 21 cantos. Unfortunately, the poet has not given the date of his work. He has also not mentioned any major Jain poet, who flourished before him. However he has represented himself as a scion of a remarkable Kāyastha family. This poem tells the life-story of Dharmanātha, the 15th Tīrthaṅkara. The immediate source of the poet was the *Uttarapurāṇa* (61.1-87), in which the life of this Tīrthaṅkara has been told in less than one hundred *Ślokas*. But our poet, in the 21 cantos, has succeeded beautifully in telling the life-story of a Tīrthaṅkara, about whom, not much is known. This *mahākāvya* has altogether 1765 verses and the poet has clearly demonstrated his complete mastery of the language, and some of his descriptions are quite attractive and moving. It has been conjectured that the poet was influenced<sup>78</sup>, both by the *Neminirvāṇakāvya* and the *Candraprabhacarita*, discussed above. He was an extremely well-read man, and

one of his verses occurs in the anthology of Jalhana (1247 A.D.) of Kashmir. He also probably was influenced by Hemacandra, and since the earliest manuscript of his work is dated in V.S. 1287, his poem can be assigned to the last quarter of the 12th century.<sup>70</sup>

One of the greatest Digambara writers, of the mediaeval period, was Āśādhara, who wrote his works at a village called Nalakacchapura (modern Nalcha), near Dhārā, in the Mālava country. Unlike most of the Jain writers, Āśādhara was a householder. From his principal *Praśasti*<sup>80</sup> (which is found with minor variations in many of his works) we learn that Āśādhara originally belonged to the Sapādalaksha (Ajmer and adjoining regions of Rajasthan) country and because of the depredations of the Muslims, led by *Sāhibudina-Turushkarāja* (Muhammad of Ghūr), the panic-stricken poet fled to Dhārā of Mālavamaṇḍala, during the reign of Vindhyavarman. The poet was a scion of Vyāghrevavāla family of Māṇḍalgarh (Mewar), which is some 100 miles S.W. of Udaipur. His father Sallakkhaṇa probably became afterwards an officer under Arjunavarman, for whom we have three dates, namely V.S. 1267, 1270 and 1272. We also learn from the *Praśasti* that Āśādhara's son Chāhaḍa also was favoured by the same Arjunavarman. At the time of Arjunavarman, Āśādhara left Dhārā for Nalakacchapura (not far from Dhārā) and composed all his works in the Neminātha temple of that place. He has also mentioned in the *Praśasti*, king Jaitugideva.

The *Jinayajñakalpa*<sup>81</sup>, which was completed in V.S. 1285, is also known by the name *Pratishṭhāsāroddhāra*. Its *Praśasti* mentions 10 works of Āśādhara, which were apparently completed before that date. A number of works of Āśādhara are no longer available. However we have his *Sāgaradharmāmṛta*, also known simply as *Dharmāmṛta*<sup>82</sup>, which was completed in V.S. 1296, and *Anāgaradharmāmṛta*, which is the 2nd part of the *Dharmāmṛta* and was completed with the author's own commentary in V.S. 1300. The first part,



namely the *Sāgāra* has 9 chapters and the second has 8 chapters. The work deals with the different rules and duties of the Jain monks. That Āśādhara was not merely a dry scholar, is proved by the fact, that he wrote poems and *Kāvya*s, and according to his own *Prasasti*, he was honoured as a great poet by his contemporaries and he got the title of *Sarasvatīputra*. Unfortunately, the poem *Rājīmatī-Vipralambha*, mentioned as a *Khaṇḍakāvya* in his *Prasasti*, is no longer available ; this was according to the *Prasasti*, a poem on Neminātha and Rājīmatī. However his *Sahasra-nāmastavana* with the author's commentary is available.<sup>83</sup> Āśādhara has also summarised the tremendous work on 63 great men, written by Jinasena I and Guṇabhadra (*Ādi-purāṇa* and *Uttarapurāṇa*) in his *Trishashṭiśmṛtiśāstra*<sup>84</sup>, written in V.S. 1292. His commentary on the *Ārādhana* is also known.<sup>85</sup>

Āśādhara had a good number of admirers and pupils. Most of them are mentioned in the *Prasasti* of Āśādhara himself. Madanakīrti, mentioned by Āśādhara, is undoubtedly the author of the very useful poem *Śāsanacatus-triṃśatikā*<sup>86</sup>, which throws light on a number of Digambara *tīrthas*, which will be mentioned in our chapter on the Jain *tīrthas*. This work also mentions the fact that the well-known temple of Abhinandana, of Maṅgalapura, was destroyed by the Muslims (Verse 34). It also refers to the Pārśva temple of Dhārā, and the verse on the Candraprabha also appears in an epigraph from Veraval.<sup>87</sup>

Another great contemporary and admirer of Āśādhara was Arhaddāsa. He is not, however, mentioned in the celebrated *Prasasti* of Āśādhara, but in his works, he has remembered, with great deference, the poems (*sūkti*) of Āśādhara and also his *Dharmāmṛta*. The most well-known work of Arhaddāsa is *Munisuyratacarita*<sup>88</sup>, which was composed in the last quarter of the 13th century, probably after the last known date of Āśādhara, namely V.S. 1300. In this poem, Arhaddāsa has made a pointed reference to

the Master's *Dharmāmṛta*.<sup>89</sup> The poem has altogether ten cantos and has 408 verses. It is based, like many Digambara *Kāvya*s, on the *Uttarapurāṇa*<sup>90</sup> of Guṇabhadra. The story here has been told in a very attractive style, and the poem also throws considerable light on the social, religious and economic life of the 13th century. His other work the *Purudevacampū*<sup>91</sup>, also has ten chapters, and it contains the story of Rṣhabhadeva's (Purudeva) life. The poet has everywhere borrowed verses from the *Adipurāṇa* of Jināsena I, and the prose section is also quite simple.

The *Dhanyakumāracarita*<sup>92</sup>, of Guṇabhadra was written, in all probability, in the 12th century A.D. According to the *Praśasti*<sup>93</sup> of the poem, this Guṇabhadra was the disciple of one Nemisena, who was the pupil of a Digambara monk, called Māṇikyasena Muni. The poet further informs us that his work was completed at the town of Vilāsapura, during the reign of king Paramardin. This Paramardin is, in all probability, identical with the Candella king of that name, who ruled from 1165 A.D. to 1201 A.D.<sup>94</sup> This Vilāsapura has been identified with a place near Jhansi, called Pachār.<sup>95</sup> The poet further informs us that in his time Vilāsapura was well-known for its Jain temples.<sup>96</sup> We have already seen that the Digambara Jains were quite active during the reign of the Candellas. An inscription<sup>97</sup>, from Pachar, of the same Paramardideva, records a grant of land for a Brahmin in this village of Vilāsapura in 1176 A.D.

The poem runs to seven chapters and it appears to be the first dated work on this subject. The language is extremely simple and graceful, and some of the descriptions are quite informative. We can refer to the beautiful description of Ujjayinī (I 21ff) and elsewhere in this poem also Guṇabhadra has shown his poetical power. A few other works on this subject are also known.<sup>98</sup>

The *Karakaṇḍacariyu*, in Apabhraṃsa, is a remarkable poem, composed in all probability, in the 11th century. It

was written by one Kanakāmara Muni, who was originally a Brahmin. He mentions many earlier authors, including Pushpadanta, who lived in the 10th century. A few contemporary kings namely Vijavāla, Bhūvāla and Kaṇṇa have been mentioned and it is very difficult to identify these kings correctly. The work was written at Āsāi town, which is also quite difficult to identify.<sup>100</sup> The poet, being originally a Brahmin, was an extremely well-read man, and has shown thorough acquaintance with the Hindu mythology. Even in his days, persons, who wanted to die voluntarily, used to go to Prayāga<sup>101</sup>, a custom also mentioned by Hiuen-tsang.<sup>102</sup> The author has also mentioned several places including Cambay (Khaṁbhāyacca Paṭṭana)<sup>103</sup>, Girinagara<sup>104</sup> of Soratṭha (Saurāshṭra), Tāmā-litti<sup>105</sup>, Terānagara<sup>106</sup> (Tagara) etc. The poet also has successfully described love-scences. There is also a good description of the goddess Padmāvatī, who has been represented<sup>107</sup> as a four-armed goddess. The colour of her body was red. The poet has told the story of Naravāhana-datta in the 6th Book; he has however given the story a strong Jain bias. Several other Jain works on this subject are known.<sup>108</sup>

Hastimalla, who lived in the 13th century, was a great Digambara dramatist of South India. According to Brahma-sūri, who was his descendant, being separated from him, by four generations, he was originally a resident of Guḍi-pattana (in Tanjore district) and afterwards lived in Kaṛṇāṭaka. His patron was one Pāṇḍyamahīśvara, who probably ruled in the Karkal area.<sup>109</sup> Four plays of this writer are known; they are *Añjanā-Pavanañjaya*, *Subhadrā-haraṇa*, *Vikrānta-Kaurava* and *Maithilī-Kalyāṇa*.

The *Añjanā-Pavanañjaya*<sup>110</sup> (AP) is a drama of seven Acts. This particular story of Añjanā and Pavanañjaya has been told, for the first time, by Vimala, as early as the first century A.D., and repeated by Ravishēṇa, Svayambhū and others. The playwright has not been able to give a correct

dramatic form to this subject and therefore it is practically impossible to stage this play. The conversation of the chief characters are artificial, and there are unnecessarily long sentences, which have destroyed the dramatic appeal of this play. The next drama, namely the *Subhadrāharṇa* also called *Subhadrā-nāṭikā*<sup>111</sup>, is a shorter play of four Acts, in which we have the romance of Bharata and Subhadrā. The heroine Subhadrā has been represented not as the sister of Vāsudeva and Baladeva, but as that of Nami, a Vidyādhara. The earliest treatment of this subject will be found in the *Ādipurāṇa*<sup>112</sup> of Jinasena I. The playwright has consciously imitated the *Ratnāvalī* of Harsha. But unlike that play, it is full of long sentences, which, as we have already said, are against the dramatic success of the play. The next drama of the author entitled *Vikrānta-Kaurava*<sup>113</sup> has six Acts and tells us the love-affair of Jayakumār, the prince of Hastināpura and Sulocanā, the princess of Kāśī. It is also known as the *Sulocanā-nāṭika*. The play, once more, is based on the *Ādipurāṇa* story<sup>114</sup> of Jayakumār and Sulocanā. This is a much better play and the poet-dramatist has shown some skill in dealing with his source-materials. The last play of the author is the *Maithilī-Kalyāṇa*<sup>115</sup> in five Acts, in which the romance of Rāma and Sītā has been dealt. The poet has followed the description of Sītā's *svayamvara* as given in the *Paumacariyam*<sup>116</sup>, *Padma Purāṇa*<sup>117</sup> and *Paumacariyū*.<sup>118</sup> However the hero and heroine are represented as meeting each other and exchanging sweet conversations before the actual *svayamvara*, and the play, as a whole, is quite readable.

Another Digambara playwright was Brahmasūri, whose *Jyotiṣhprabhānāṭika*<sup>119</sup> was written in the 14th century. He was a descendant of Hastimalla and the story is partially based on the *Uttarapurāṇa* (chapter 62); however the heroine Jyotiṣhprabhā is practically a new creation. Two other works of this author are also known; they are *Pratiṣṭhātilaka*<sup>120</sup> and *Trivarnācāra*.<sup>121</sup>

Mādhavaçandra Traividyaadeva composed his *Vṛtti*<sup>123</sup> on the *Kṣhapcñāsāra* of his guru Nemicandra in Śaka 1125, at a place called Cullakaṭṭura, during the reign of Bhoja, who has already been identified by us with Bhoja II, the Śilāhāra king of Kolhapur. The *Śabdārṇavacandrikā*<sup>123</sup> is the commentary by Somadeva on the *Śabdārṇava* of Guṇanandin, a work of Jainendra Vyākaraṇa. This commentary was composed, according to the testimony of Somadeva himself, in Śaka 1127, during the reign of this Bhoja II, who has been given all the imperial titles. The work was completed in the Tribhuvanatilaka Jain temple, which had been constructed by the *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Gaṇḍarāditya at the *mahāsthāna* of Ajurikā, situated in the famous Kollāpura-deśa. Ajurikā is modern Ajare, a well-known place of Kolhapur district. This Somadeva was a disciple of Paṇḍita Viśālākṛti, belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha.

Another work, written during the time of the Śilāhāras of Kolhapur, is the *Neminātha Purāṇa*<sup>124</sup>, composed by Karṇapārya in Kanarese. The reigning king was Vijayāditya (1138-1175), the son of Gaṇḍarāditya. The *agramahīṣī* Ponnāladevī, the chief queen of Vijayāditya, has also been mentioned by Karṇapārya. It was written in the Tribhuvanatilaka Jinālaya, dedicated to Candraprabha at Herle, near Haṭakanaṅgale. Karṇapārya's patron was Lakshma or Lakshmidhara, the *Karaṇāgrāṇī* (head of the Secretariat) of Vijayāditya. This official has been described in this work as devotee of Lord Neminātha.

A well-known work called, the *Purāṇasārasaṅgraha*<sup>125</sup>, written by one Dāmanandin describes, in 27 cantos, the lives of the six important Tīrthankaras, namely Ādinātha, Candraprabha, Śānti, Nemi, Pārśva and Mahāvīra. We are not sure about the actual date of this Dāmanandin. He has been generally placed between 1100 and 1300 A.D. He was, in all probability, a resident of Karṇāṭaka. It has further been surmised that his actual home was at Chik-

Hansoge. Another work of this author was *Caturvīṃśa-tīrthāṅkarapurāṇa*.<sup>126</sup>

We have a beautiful poem called *Sudarśanacarita*<sup>127</sup>, written by one Vidyānandin, belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha, Bhārati *gaccha*, Balātkāra *gaṇa* of the line of Kundakunda. He was the disciple of Devendrakīrti, whose *guru* was Padmanandin, and the latter's *guru* was Prabhācandra.

A number of dated records mention this Vidyānandin and his *guru* Devendrakīrti.<sup>128</sup> Vidyānandin is mentioned, for the first time, on an icon, dated V.S. 1499 from Surat<sup>129</sup>, and his last known date is V.S. 1537. The earliest manuscript<sup>130</sup> of this work is dated V.S. 1591. There is little doubt that the original work was written between V.S. 1499 and 1537; in other words, it is a work of the 15th century A.D. The story of Muni Sudarśana is treated, for the first time, in the *Bhagavati Ārādhana*<sup>131</sup>, and then by Harisheṇa in his *Bṛhatkathākośa*<sup>132</sup>; the two Apabhraṃśa works, namely Nayanandin's *Sudāmsaṇacariyu*<sup>133</sup> and Śrīcandra's *Kathākośa*<sup>134</sup> also deal with the life of Sudarśana. The present work, in Sanskrit verse, has altogether 12 cantos (*Adhikāras*), and is written in the easiest possible language. The poet has graphically described a Jain temple-complex in the 1st canto and in the third, there is a beautiful description of the marriage-ceremony.<sup>135</sup> The poet has also described the life of the Bhīlas of Vindhya-giri in the 8th canto of his poem. There is also a significant reference to a Jina-temple of Gandhārapurī in the last canto.<sup>136</sup>

Raidhū was a remarkable Digambara poet of the 15th century. He was a resident of Gopagiri (Gwalior). His father's name was Harisimha. However, not much is known about the personal life of this great Apabhraṃśa poet. According to his *Balabhadracarita*<sup>137</sup>, also called *Padma-purāṇa*, he had two other brothers, named Bāhola and Māhaṇasimha, and the same book also informs us that his *guru* was Ācārya Brahma Śrīpāla, who was the pupil of Yaśaḥkīrti. Elsewhere in his *Yaśodharacarita*<sup>138</sup>, he has

mentioned this Yaśaḥkīrti and another Ācārya Kamalakīrti as his teachers. Yaśaḥkīrti is known to have written a copy of the *Bhaviṣhyadattapañcamīkathā*<sup>140</sup>, in the year V.S. 1486. This poet is mentioned in an inscribed image of Ādinātha, found from Gopagiri<sup>141</sup>, dated V.S. 1497. The reigning king, at that time, was Dṛṅgarasiṃha. Most of his works were written in the temples of Neminātha and Vardhamāna, of this town. He was patronised both by this king and his son Kīrtisiṃha. Some of his other works are *Sammaljñācariyu*, which was composed at the request of Khelbā Brahmacārin and Yaśaḥkīrti, and *Puṇṇāsava Kahākośa*. The *Śrāvākacarita* was composed at the request of Saṅghādhipa Kuśārāja.<sup>141</sup>

Next, we should refer to the works of Śrutasaṅgara, who flourished between 1400 and 1540 A.D.<sup>142</sup> In his works, he has bestowed on himself the following epithets - *kalikālasaryaṇa*, *kalikālagautama*, *ubhayabhāṣhācavīcakraṇṇī*, *vyākaraṇa-kamalamārtanḍa*, *tārkikaśiromaṇi*, *paramāgamapraṇiṇa*, *navanavātimahāmahāvādivijetā* etc. These epithets at least prove that he was an extremely learned man and was a thorn in the flesh of his religious rivals. Brahma Nemi-datta, the well-known author of the *Neminātha Purāṇa*, *Kathākośa* and *Śrīpālacarita*, has paid tribute to this Śrutasaṅgara. His *Tattvārthadīpikā*<sup>143</sup> is a commentary on the *Tattvārthasūtra*. His commentaries on *Jinasahasranāma*<sup>144</sup> of Āśādhāra and Jinasena are also available. He also wrote an excellent incomplete commentary on the *Yaśastilakacampū*<sup>145</sup>, a manuscript of which is dated in the Vikrama year 1602. He also composed a few Gujarati works.<sup>146</sup>

Subhacandra was a remarkable Digambara poet of the 16th century. He is chiefly known for his excellent Sanskrit poem called the *Pāṇḍavapurāṇa*<sup>147</sup>, which is also called the *Jaina Mahābhārata*. This work was completed, according to the testimony of the author himself, in V.S. 1608, at the town of Śrī-Śākavāṭa (Sagwara). He was assisted, in the composition of his work, by his disciple Śrīpāla Varṇin.

He describes himself as the disciple of Vijayakīrti and mentions in the 25th canto, a very good number of books<sup>148</sup>, written by him, which were apparently completed before V.S. 1608. This formidable list includes poems on different Tīrthaṅkaras and commentaries on philosophical texts and also a commentary on Vādirāja's *Pārśvanāthapurāṇa*.

The *Pāṇḍavapurāṇa* has altogether 25 cantos (*parvan*), and it runs to 6000 verses, written in lucid Sanskrit. The poet has effectively used not only the original *Mahābhārata*, but also the Jain Purāṇas, like the *Harivaṃśa* of Jinasena and the *Uttarapurāṇa* of Guṇabhadra. He also made use of the *Pāṇḍavacaritra*<sup>149</sup> of Śvetāmbara Devaprabhasūri. In each *parvan*, there is a separate prayer, addressed to the various Tīrthaṅkaras. In the first *parvan* all the 24 Tīrthaṅkaras have been addressed; and in the second, there is a prayer, addressed to Lord Mahāvīra. From the 3rd *parvan* to the 25th *parvan*, twenty-three Tīrthaṅkaras from Rṣhabha to Pārśva, have been addressed, according to the order of seniority. The treatment of the different characters of the *Mahābhārata* is refreshingly simple. After the *Pāṇḍavapurāṇa*, Śubhacandra is known to have written two more works, namely the *Karakaṇḍucaritra*<sup>150</sup>, composed in V.S. 1611 in the Ādinātha temple of Khaṇḍejavācha and the *īkā* on the *Kārtikeyānuprekshā*<sup>151</sup> in V.S. 1613, completed in the Jain temple of the Hisārasāra town. The work on Karakaṇḍu is not, however, an original poem of the author, but a mere Sanskrit translation<sup>152</sup>, of the Apabhraṃśa poem of Kana-kāmara, which has already been discussed above. Śubhacandra, however, has not mentioned the original work of Kanakāmara in his poem.

Śubhacandra's literary activities began as early as V.S. 1573, in which year, he wrote a commentary (*īkā*) on the *Adhyātmaparāṇi*<sup>153</sup> or *Samayasāraṇāṭakakalāśa*<sup>154</sup> of Amṛta-candrasūri. He composed his *pañjikā* on Vādirāja's *Pārśvanātha Purāṇa* at the request of Śrībhūṣaṇa. Śubhacandra belonged to the Balātkāra *gaṇa* of the Mūlasaṅgha



and the Sarasvatī *gaccha* (Idar branch). The first *guru* of this branch was Sakalakīrti, whose earliest known date is V.S. 1490<sup>155</sup>. He was also the author of several works.

Vādicandra, the disciple of Prabhācandra of the Balātkāragāṇa (Surat branch), was the author of several works. His earliest poem the *Pārśvapurāṇa*<sup>156</sup>, was completed in V.S. 1640 at the town of Vālmīkinagara. Here he describes his *guru* Prabhācandra as the successful rival of several religious opponents, including those belonging to the Buddhist and Brāhmaṇical sects. The work has 1500 verses. His second work the *Jñanasūryodaya*<sup>157</sup>, is a play, in which he has tried not only to ridicule the Brahmins and their philosophical systems, including the Upanishads, but also the Śvetapaṭa (Śvetāmbara) Jains. This fully proves that as late as the end of the 16th century A.D., there was no love lost between the philosophers of these two principal Jain sects. The play is a parody of Kṛṣṇa Miśra's *Prabodhacandrodaya* in which the Digambaras, along with the Buddhists, have been severely ridiculed and criticised. Here Vādicandra has tried to pay back his Brāhmaṇical opponents, in their own coin. This drama was written at Mādhūkanagara (Mahuā, Gujarat) in V.S. 1648. The author's *Pavanadūta*<sup>158</sup> is a weak imitation of the celebrated *Meghadūta* of Kālidāsa. His *Śrīpāla Akhyāna*<sup>159</sup>, was completed in V.S. 1651 and the *Pāṇḍavapurāṇa*<sup>160</sup> in V.S. 1654. The latter work was written at Nodhaka Nagara. Afterwards, he wrote his *Yaśodhara-carita*<sup>161</sup>, in the Cintāmaṇi temple of Aṅkaleśvara (near Broach) in V.S. 1657 and the *Sulocanācarita*<sup>162</sup>, was written before 1661. His other works are also known<sup>163</sup>.

Brahma Nemidatta was another well-known Digambara writer of the 16th century. A very good number of his works are known. He belonged to the Mulasaṅgha, Sarasvatī *gaccha* and the Balātkāragāṇa and was a disciple of Mallibhūshaṇa and his other *guru* was Vidyānandin. His earliest date is supplied by the *Ārādhana Kathakośa*<sup>164</sup>, which was written about V.S. 1575. In this work, he has

mentioned Mallibhūshaṇa, Siṃhanandin and Śrutasāgara, who were his teachers and contemporaries. This *Kathākośa* of Brahma Nemidatta, as Upadhye<sup>166</sup>, has shown, is based on the *Kathākośa* of Prabhācandra. Nemidatta also mentions this in his work, and has repeatedly referred to Prabhācandra's book in his text. The only difference between his work and that of Prabhācandra is that the latter's work is written in prose, while that of Nemidatta is in verse. There are, however, some minor differences. The *Śrīpālacaritra*<sup>166</sup>, was written at the town of Pūrṇasā of the Mālava country, in V.S. 1585. His *Nemīnātha Purāṇa*<sup>167</sup>, which contains sixteen chapters, was written at the request of Siṃhanandin of Mālava, who was another disciple of Mallibhūshaṇa. A few other works of Brahma Nemidatta are also known<sup>168</sup>.

## REFERENCES

1. Edited by A. N. Upadhye, (M.D.J.M.), No. 55, New Delhi, 1974.
2. See p. 112.
3. See *Struggle for Empire*, p. 68 ; see also P. Bhatia, *The Paramāras* etc., pp. 97ff.
4. See in this connexion Upadhye, *Introd.*, p. 28 ; see also the very valuable discussion on several Prabhācandras by Jugal-kishore Mukhtar in the Introduction to the *Ratnakaraṇḍa-kaśṣāvakacāra*, V.S. 1982, pp. 57ff.
5. See Mukhtar, *op.cit.*, p. 61.
6. *Op.cit.*, pp. 28f.
7. See *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 239 and Mukhtar, *op.cit.*, p. 59.
8. No. 40.
9. See in this connexion, Upadhye's Introduction to Harishēṣa's *Kathākośa*, p. 50.
10. Upadhye's *Introd.*, to Prabhācandra's *Kathākośa*, p. 29.
11. P. 2.
12. P. 3.
13. P. 4.
14. Pp. 3ff.
15. P. 11.
16. P. 26.
17. Pp. 32f.
18. 12. 78ff.
19. Pp. 37f.
20. P. 56.
21. Pp. 56ff.
22. See in this connexion, D. C. Sircar's *Studies in the Religious Life* etc., Delhi, 1971, pp. 246ff. Sircar, however, is unaware of the clearly dated Jain references, mentioned by us.
23. See 98, 19, 110, 113.
24. See Watters, *On Yuan Chwang's Travels*, II. p. 254.
25. P. 114.
26. 131. 1ff.
27. See *Bṛhatkathākośa*, 16.45 ; *Kathākośa*, p. 114.
28. Pp. 130ff.
29. Sholapur, 1964 (J.S.S.S.).
30. Upadhye's *Introd.* p. 22 ; and also his *Introd.* to Prabhācandra's work, p. 29.
31. See Mukhtar and P. J. Shastri, *Jalnagrantha-praśasti-saṅgraha*, pp. 153f.

32. See Introd., p. 50 of *Catalogue of Sanskrit and Prakrit Mss in C.P. and Berar*, Nagpur, 1926.
33. P. 65; see for some more discussion on the *Kathākośa* of Śricandra, Upadhye's Introd., to the *Bṛhatkathākośa*, p. 59.
34. Published in 3 parts with Hindi translation, Bombay, Vira Sarhvat 2440-42.
35. See also in this connexion, Upadhye's Introd., to the *Bṛhatkathākośa*, pp. 62f.
36. For a discussion on this work, see *I.A.*, 12, pp. 95, 99 etc.; see also for other sources, Upadhye's Introd., to the *Bṛhatkathākośa*, p. 64, fn.2; see also *ibid.*, pp. 63ff; and S. K. Sastri, *Sources of Karmāṭaka History*.
37. Pp. 66ff.
38. Edited in *M.D.J.M.*, Bombay, V.S. 1973; the relevant *Prasasti* verses are quoted both in Premi's *Jain Sāhitya aur itihāsa*, pp. 298f; and the editor of the *Yaśodharacarita* in his Introduction, pp. 24ff. See also *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 246.
39. Published in two volumes by Bhāratiya Jñānapīṭha, Varanasi 1949, 1954 (editor, M. K. Jain); the colophon is given in p. 369 (Vol. II); see also Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 299.
40. Introduction, pp. 14ff.
41. See the quotation, Verse No. 5 in Premi's work, p. 299.
42. See in this connexion, Introduction *Yaśodharacarita*, pp. 40f; and *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 118ff.
43. I. 6.
44. Edited by Gopinath Rao, Tanjore, 1912; also edited by K. Krishnamoorthy, Dharwar, 1963; see also *Jinaratnakōśa*, pp. 319-20. Dr. Krishnamoorthy's edition has a very good Introduction and an English translation.
45. See Handiqui, *Yaśastilaka and Indian Culture*, pp. 42ff, *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 283, where we have a complete upto-date list of works on Yaśodhara; see also Premi, *op.cit.*, 2nd edn., p. 421, where the relevant verse of the *Kuvalayamālā* has been quoted.
46. See *supra*, pp. 314f.
47. See Krishnamoorthy's Introd., p. 57.
48. See for a brilliant assessment of this poem, Krishnamoorthy's Introd., pp. 55ff.
49. Varanasi, 1949, 1954 (2 volumes), Bhāratiya Jñānapīṭha.
50. Foreword by Mukherjee.
51. See Sholapur edition, 1970; see also *Jinaratnakōśa*, pp. 119-20 and *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 481ff.
52. I. 30.

53. See *Karmakāṇḍa*, Verses 436, 785 and 896.
54. See in this connexion, *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 484.
55. *Loc. cit.*
56. See the verses quoted in *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 483-84, footnote 2.
57. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 163 and *I.A.*, 40, pp. 4<sup>ff</sup>.
58. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 65; and Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 314<sup>ff</sup>.
59. Quoted by Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 318.
60. See *supra*, I, pp. 205-06.
61. For details, see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 138<sup>f</sup>.
62. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 149<sup>f</sup>.
63. Ahmedabad, 1937. It has an English Introduction by M. L. Jhaveri; see also *J.S.B.I.*, IV, pp. 311<sup>ff</sup>.
64. Bombay, 1896 (*Kāvyamālā* Series); see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 218.
65. See Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 227, footnote 1; see also *Nāgarī Pracārini Patrikā*, II, p. 329.
66. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 218.
67. Edited in *Kāvyamālā* Series, Bombay.
68. See in this connexion, *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 477<sup>ff</sup>.
69. See Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 329<sup>ff</sup>; *J.S.B.I.*, V, pp. 115<sup>f</sup>.
70. See also *Jinaratnakośa*, pp. 90<sup>f</sup>.
71. *R.J.S.*, Series, No. 3, Bombay, 1907; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 150.
72. *Op.cit.*, pp. 335<sup>ff</sup>.
73. *Loc. cit.*
74. See P. L. Jain's edition, chapter 75, verses, 183-691.
75. See Bhāratiya Jñānapīṭha edn., Varanasi, V.S. 2015; see also *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 536<sup>ff</sup>; and *Jinaratnakośa*, pp. 103<sup>f</sup>. See for a discussion on this writer, Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 321<sup>ff</sup>.
76. Edited by Kuppaswami, Tanjore, 1903; see also *I.A.*, 36, pp. 281<sup>ff</sup>; *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 97 and *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 151<sup>ff</sup>.
77. N. S. Press, Bombay, 1888; also edited by P. L. Jain in Bhāratiya Jñānapīṭha with Hindi translation, Varanasi.
78. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 489.
79. See in this connexion, Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 303<sup>ff</sup>.
80. The entire *Prasasti* has been reproduced by Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 353<sup>ff</sup>.
81. Bombay, V.S. 1974; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, pp. 261<sup>f</sup>.
82. Both these parts with the commentary of the author are now available in *M.D.J.M.*, Nos. 2 and 4; V.S. 1972, 1974. The *Sāgārādharmāmṛta* is also separately available with the *Vijayodayā ṭīkā* from Jabalpur Vira Samvat 2482 and 2484.

83. Published by Bhāratiya Jñānapīṭha.
84. Bombay, 1937 (M.D.J.M., No. 36) ; see also *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 165.
85. Published from Sholapur.
86. See *Tīrtkavandasāgraha* (Sholapur, V.S. 2021), pp. 30ff.
87. See *E.I.*, 33, pp. 117ff.
88. Arrah, 1929 ; *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 312 ; and *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 503ff.
89. The relevant verse has been quoted by Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 349, footnote 1.
90. Chapter 67, verses, 1-60.
91. See *M.D.J.M.*, No. 27, Bombay, V.S. 1985.
92. Edited by Pannalal Sābityācārya, Vīra Saṁvat, 2499 ; see also *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 187.
93. P. 129, verses 1-2.
94. See *Struggle for Emptre*, p. 59.
95. See *Prastāvanā*, pp. 6f.
96. See *Prāśasti*, verse 5.
97. See *E.I.*, 10, pp. 44ff.
98. See *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 168f.
99. Edited by H. L. Jain (Bhāratiya Jñānapīṭha), Delhi, 2nd edition, 1964 ; see also *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 67.
100. See in this connexion, Introduction, pp. 51ff.
101. See VI. 6-7.
102. Watters, *F.C.*, I, p. 362.
103. VIII. 12.10.
104. III. 5. 7.
105. X. 10. 7.
106. V. 2. 6.
107. VII. 13. 2ff.
108. See *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 67.
109. See in this connexion, Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 364ff.
110. See *M.D.J.M.*, No. 43, Bombay, 1950.
111. *Ibid.*, No. 43.
112. Chapter 32.
113. See *M.D.J.M.*, No. 3, Bombay, V.S. 1972 ; see also *Jinaratnakōśa*, p. 350.
114. Chapters 43-45.
115. See *M.D.J.M.*, No. 5 ; Bombay, V.S. 1973.
116. Chapter 33.
117. Chapter 38.
118. Sandhi 21.
119. Bangalore, 1893-94 ; see also *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 598.
120. See *Jinaratnakōśa*, pp. 137, 261.

121. *Ibid.*, p. 163.
122. See *Jinagrantha prastāsaṅgraha*, Delhi. Part I, 1954; ed. by Mukhtar and P. J. Sastri, No. 111.
123. Edited in *Sanātana Jaina granthamālā*, Varanasi, 1915; see in this connexion Mirashi's Introduction, pp. LXXVII ff. of his *C.I.I.*, Vol. VI.
124. Published by Madras University, 1940.
125. Published by Bhāratiya Jñānapīṭha, Varanasi 1954 in two parts; see also *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 63f.
126. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 253.
127. *M.D.J.M.*, No. 51, Varanasi, 1970 (ed. H. L. Jain).
128. See V. P. Jorapurkar, *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, Sholapur, 1958, Nos. 425ff.
129. *Ibid.*, No. 427.
130. *Ibid.*, No. 434.
131. *Gāthā*, 762.
132. Story No. 60.
133. Ed. H. L. Jain, Vaiśālī.
134. Ed. H. L. Jain, Ahmedabad, 1969 (22nd Sandhi).
135. IV, 101ff.
136. XII, 41.
137. See *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina Tirtha*, III, p. 42.
138. *Loc.cit.*
139. See *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 557.
140. *Ibid.*, No. 560.
141. See in this connexion, an article on *Raidhū* by Pandit Paramānanda in *Anekānta*, X, pp. 377ff.
142. See Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 375.
143. *Ibid.*, p. 374.
144. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 138.
145. *Ibid.*, p. 319.
146. See Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 374.
147. *Jīvarāja Jīna-granthamālā*, Sholapur, 1954; see also *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 243.
148. For a list of these books, see *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 243; and the verses quoted in the *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, pp. 147f; see also Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 383.
149. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 242.
150. See *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, p. 145.
151. *Ibid.*, p. 145 (No. 370).
152. See in this connexion, the *Prastāvanī*, p. 29 by H. L. Jain.

153. See *Jaina-grantha-prāśasti-saṅgraha*, No. 40; see also *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, pp. 144f.
154. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 417.
155. See *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 331.
156. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 246; see also *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, p. 186.
157. For some useful discussion on this work, see Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 384f; see also *Jaina-grantha-prāśasti-saṅgraha*, No. 18.
158. See Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 386f.
159. See *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, p. 187; and Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 387 and footnote 2.
160. See *Jaina-grantha-prāśasti-saṅgraha*, *Prastāvanā*, p. 24 and footnote 3.
161. See *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, p. 187 (No. 495).
162. See Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 388 and footnote 2.
163. *Loc.cit.*
164. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 32; edited in three parts with a Hindi translation, Bombay, Vira Saṁvat 2440.
165. See the Introduction to his edition of Harishepa's *Bṛhatkathākośa*, pp. 62f.
166. See *Jaina-grantha-prāśasti-saṅgraha*, No. 11.
167. See *Jinaratnakośa*, p. 218; and the *Jainagrantha-prāśasti-saṅgraha*, pp. 157f.
168. *Ibid.*, Introd., p. 14.



## Chapter VII

### THE JAIN TĪRTHAS

In this chapter an attempt will be made to discuss important Jain sacred places of ancient and mediaeval India. We will have to take note of both the literary and epigraphic sources. However, we will have to omit a few unimportant *tīrthas*. The list of the *tīrthas* is being given in the alphabetical order, and there is no separate footnote.

1. *Ābhānagarī* :—This place is now in Jaipur district of Rajasthan, and is situated near Bandiqui Railway station. It is still well known for the temples, dedicated to Rshabha and Mahāvira. See for details, K. C. Jain, *Ancient Cities and Towns of Rajasthan*, Delhi, 1972, pp. 275 ff. and Appendix No. 16. At present it is known as Ābānerī.

2. *Ablūr* (*Abbalūru*) :—The well-known Ablūr epigraph, dated circa 1200 A.D., proves that this place of Dharwar district of Karṇāṭaka, had a Jina temple, before 1200 A.D., which was destroyed by Ekāntada Rāmāyya, the Śaiva teacher (see *E. I.*, V, p. 256).

3. *Acalagaḍh* :—This is a well-known *tīrtha* on mount Arbuda. The fort of this place was built by king Kumbha. It has the temples of Śāntinātha, Ādinātha, Kunthunātha etc ; for details, see *Prācīn Jaina lekha Saṅgraha* (Jinavijaya), II, Nos. 263, 268 and *Tīrtha Darśan*, Vol. I, Madras, 1980, pp. 320 ff.

4. *Acalapura* :—It is now known as Elichpur. It was surely an early Śvetāmbara centre. See *Prakṛit Proper Names*, I, p. 8 ; and J. C. Jain, *Bhārat ke prācīn Jaina tīrtha*, Vārāṇasi, 1952, p. 62. It is situated in the Vidarbha region of Mahārāshṭra.

5. *Āḍaki* :—This was an important centre of Jainism in Gulbarga district and has yielded a few Digambara epigraphs of the 12th century. The Koppa *Jinālaya* of this place

was dedicated to the god Pārśvanātha. Its ancient name was Aḍakki and it had some other Digambara temples ; for details, see P. B. Desai, *Jainism in South India* etc., pp. 179 f.

6. Āghāṭa :—Its present name is Āhar and it is situated near the well-known Udaipur city of Rajasthan. It was a well-known Śvetāmbara centre from the 10th century A.D. The Pārśvanātha temple of this place is as old as 972 A.D. It had also a temple of Mahāvira. Several Jain manuscripts were copied at this place and it is mentioned as a *tīrtha* in the 10th-century poem the *Satyapuriya Mahāvira Utsāha*. For some other details on Āghāṭa, see K. C. Jain, *op. cit.*, pp. 222 ff.

7. Agra :—From the days of Akbar, Agra became a centre of Jainism and by the end of the 17th century, it had as many as 48 Jina temples. This is known from a poem called *Argalapura Jinavandanā*—Argalapura being the Jain name for Agra. Hiravijaya visited this place in V.S. 1639 during Akbar's rule. See for details, *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina Tīrtha*, I, pp. 58 ff ; and *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 131 ; and Nahar, *Jain Inscriptions*, I, Nos. 295, 307, 309, 310, 311, 322, 433 and 506 ; also *ibid.*, II, Nos. 1442 ff.

8. Ahicchatra :—From very early times, Ahicchatra was a centre of Śvetāmbara Jainism. It is identical with the present-day Ramnagar in Bareilly district of U. P. (see Cunningham *A.G.I.*, ed. S. N. Majumdar, pp. 412 ff) ; see also Law, *H.G.A.I.*, pp. 63 f. Jinaprabha, the author of the *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 14) has connected this place with Pārśvanātha, and as we have already seen, in our earlier volume (*supra*, pp. 93ff.) Pārśva temple of this place existed as early as the second century A.D. Jinaprabha gives a very vivid account of this place and mentions at least two Jina temples of Ahicchatra and other temples, dedicated to Hindu deities like Hari, Hara, Hiranyagarbha, Caṇḍikā etc. There is little doubt that as late as the days of Jinaprabha, this place used to attract Jain pilgrims. The only Digambara work of antiquity to refer to this great

Jain *tīrtha* is the *Nirvāṇakāṇḍa*, written in the 12th century (see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 37).

9. Ajāharā :—This particular *tīrtha* is associated with Pārśvanātha in Jinaprabha's celebrated work (p. 106), where we have the form *Ajjāhara*. It is situated in Junagarh district, and is near the Una Railway station. The earliest epigraph, from this place, is dated in V.S. 1042 (see *Jaina tīrthano itihāsa* by Jñānavijaya, Veraval, 1924). The Digambara Sumatisāgara, writing in the middle of the 16th century, mentions it in his *Tīrtha Jayamālā* (verse 12); see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 56. It is also mentioned in the famous Rānakpur epigraph of Kumbha, dated V.S. 1496 (see *Prācīn Jain Lekha Saṅgraha*, II, p. 171). For more details, see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 412 f.

10. Ajayameru :—Ajmer, the modern name of the ancient Ajayameru, as we have already seen, in one of the earlier chapters of the present volume, was associated with Jainism from the days of the early Cāhamāna kings. It was closely associated with the activities of the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha* (see *KB*, pp. 16, 19, 20, 24, 25, 33, 34, 44, 84, 91, 92). A temple of Pārśvanātha existed in this place in the days of Arjorāja. There was also a temple of Mahāvīra at this town (see *Prācīn Jaina lekha saṅgraha*, II, No. 445). There was a temple, dedicated to Ādinātha, at this town (see *KB*, p. 84). For a detailed discussion, see Jain, K. C, *op. cit.*, pp. 304 ff.

1. Ālabhiyā :—This old town was associated with the activities of both Buddha and Mahāvīra. It was probably situated to the east of Ayodhyā; see *Prakrit Proper Names*, I, p. 90.

12. Amjharā :—It is dedicated to Pārśvanātha and it became a Jain *tīrtha* from roughly 1500 A.D. It is identified with modern Amjhara in Dhar district of M. ; P. see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 498.

13. Amkaleśvara :—This place had a Jain shrine called Cintāmaṇi Pārśvanātha in the 16th century. As we have

already seen, it was at this place that the *Yaśodharacarita* of Vādicandra was written in 1600 A.D. It is near Broach in Gujarat see Premī, *op.cit.*, p. 388 and *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha* pp. 118-19. Its earlier name was probably Alakeśvara (see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, p. 30 and footnote 9).

14. Aṇahilapura :—This town also had a number Jain temples from the days of Vanarāja.

15. Apāpā :—According to Jinaprabha, it was the earlier name of Pāvā, where Lord Mahāvīra breathed his last (see p. 25 and pp. 34 ff.).

16. Ārāsāpa :—This was a famous Śvetāmbara centre of pilgrimage in Gujarat and it is at present known as Kumbhāriyā. The temples of this place have yielded a number of important epigraphs of the mediaeval period. See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, Nos. 277 ff.; and also the very valuable discussion in Gujarati entitled *Avalokana* pp. 165 ff in the same book (*Prācīn Jaina lekha Saṅgraha*, Vol. II). The earliest temple of this place was dedicated to Lord Neminātha. There are also temples of Mahāvīra, Pārśva, Śānti etc. The *KB* (p. 71) calls it a *mahātīrtha* (a great centre of pilgrimage).

17. Arbuda :—It was a great *tīrtha* from the 11th century, when in V.S. 1088, a temple, dedicated to Rshabha, was built by Vimāla *daṇḍanāyaka* during the reign of Caulukya Bhīma I. The original image of Rshabha, according to Jinaprabha, was made of brass (p. 16). Two hundred years afterwards or in V.S. 1288, Tejahpāla constructed the Neminātha temple. Even this great temple-complex of Mount Abu was not spared by the Muslims and we are told, by the author of the *Vividhātīrthakalpa*, that it was repaired in Śaka 1243, corresponding to 1378 A.D. He also refers to the Mahāvīra *cāitya* on the top of the mountain, built by the great Kumārapāla (see for details, pp. 15 f.). We have already discussed a few of the important epigraphs from this place. In the Sirohi district of Rajasthan, where Abu is situated, there are a number of smaller Jain *tīrthas* (for the

important epigraphs of this place, see Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jain lekha saṅgraha*, II, Nos. 64 ff).

18. Annigeri (Annigere) :—This was a famous Digambara centre of the Dharwar district in Kārṇāṭaka. The earliest Jina temple of this place was built in 751 A.D. (see *supra*, Vol. I, pp. 180-81). The temple of this place was in charge of the monks of the Mūlasaṅgha and Balātkāragaṇa (see above, p. 104).

19. Arasibiḍi :—This was a well-known Digambara centre of the Bijapur district of Kārṇāṭaka. It came into the limelight from the 11th century (see for details, *supra*, p. 97).

20. Āśāpalli :—This place is still known as Ashawul and it is almost the site of the present Ahmedabad in Gujarat. It came into the limelight in the days of the Caulukya Kārṇa (1066—1092), as we learn from Merutuṅga (*PC*, p. 55). Several Jain manuscripts, dating from the 12th century (the earliest of such manuscripts was copied in V.S. 1191, see *Jainapustaka-praśasti-Saṅgraha*, p. 5), to the last quarter of the 13th century, were copied at this place. There is a reference to the Śrī-Vidyāmaṭha of this place in a manuscript of Hemacandra's *Vyākaraṇalaghuvṛtti* (see *ibid.*, p. 109). This place was destroyed by the Muslims.

21. Aśhāpāda :—This is generally identified with Kailash and according to the Jain tradition, Rshabha died on the summit of this mountain. However, it is doubtful whether this particular Jain *tīrtha* ever existed in reality (see also *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, p. 31).

22. Ayodhyā—This famous ancient town is represented as the birth-place of the five Tīrthaṅkaras, namely Rshabha, Ajita, Abhinandana, Sumati and Ananta. Jinaprabha saw a number of Jina temples at this town. Probably, the earliest temple of this town, was dedicated to the Tīrthaṅkara Suvrata, which has been mentioned in the *Paumacariyam* (see 89.20). For further details, see also *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, pp. 24 f.

23. Ayyāvale (Aihole) :—This place in Bijapur district of Karṇāṭaka has supplied a very early Jain epigraph, dated 634 A.D., composed by the Digambara poet Ravikirti (see for further details, *supra*, Vol. I, pp. 177 f.). This epigraph shows that in the first half of the 7th century, there was a Jinendra temple, built of stone at this place. Another epigraph, noticed in the present volume (p. 98), dated 1116 A.D., records the reconstruction of the same temple. As noted by Desai (*Jainism in South India* etc., p. 318), the merchants of this particular place were quite influential in South India.

24. Badli :—It is a place in Belgaum district of Karṇāṭaka and an epigraph, from this place, discloses the existence of a Digambara shrine, called Brahma Jinālaya, which was built by Mārasimha (see *Jainism in South India* etc., p. 118).

25. Badanāvara :—This is a place in Dhar district of M. P., and is known for the beautiful temple of Ādiśvara; see *Tirtha Darśan*, pp. 506-07.

26. Bāhaḍameru :—It was a well-known centre of Jainism in Rajasthan. Its modern name is Barmer. The KB (p. 49) refers to the Rṣhabha temple of this town in connexion with the wanderings of Jineśvara II of the Khara-tara *gaccha* in V.S. 1283. A temple of Mahāvira existed here in V.S. 1327 (see *Jainapustaka-praśasti-saṅgraha*, p. 98). These references show that in the 13th century, Barmer was a Śvetāmbara centre and the temples dedicated to Rṣhabha and Mahāvira were its principal shrines.

27. Baligrāma :—This was a famous Jain *tirtha*, associated with the Tirthaṅkara Śāntinātha (see above, pp. 108 f.), now known as Balgambe, which is in Shimoga district of Karṇāṭaka. As we have already seen (see p. 127), this temple of Śāntinātha was originally built by Jayasimha II (1015—1043) of the Western Cālukya dynasty. It was also a great centre of the Brāhmaṇical religion in the early mediæval period, and there were temples, dedicated to Rudra,

Hari, and other gods. There was also a Buddhist temple at this town.

28. Bāndhavapura :—This was the Sanskrit name of the well-known Bandalike in the Shikarpur *taluk* of Shimoga district in Karṇāṭaka. As noted by us (see above, p. 113), this place was recognised as a *tīrtha*, as early as the 1st quarter of the 10th century A.D. The Śāntinātha temple of this town was well-known throughout Karṇāṭaka.

29. Baṅkāpura :—This great Jain *tīrtha* of Dharwar district of Karṇāṭaka, became a Jain centre from the 9th century A.D., as we learn from the *prastāvi* of Guṇabhadra's *Uttarapurāṇa* (see *supra*, Vol I, p. 306) written in Śaka 820, corresponding to 898 A.D. It was founded by Baṅkeyarasa, a *sāmānta* of the Rāshtrakūṭa Amoghavarsha I, who ruled in the 9th century A.D. (see Premi, *op cit*, p. 463 footnote 4). Jain inscriptions of later times also have been discovered from this place (see above, pp. 103 f.). Even in the seven-teenth century, it was considered a flourishing Jain *tīrtha* by the Śvetāmbara Śilavijaya, who visited the Jain *tīrthas* of South India in the 2nd half of that century (see Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 463).

30. Belgola :—Belgola, or more correctly Śravaṇa Belgola in Hassan district of Karṇāṭaka became a great Jain *tīrtha* from the post-Gupta period (see *supra*, Vol. I, pp. 185-86, 190-91, 194, 202, 206, 210, 317, 328, 333). One of the earliest Jain saints, connected with this place, was Prabhācandra (see *supra*, I, p. 94), who has been mentioned in an epigraph of *circa* 600 A.D. One of the earliest temples of this place was dedicated to the Tirthaṅkara Candraprabha or Candranātha (see above, Vol. I, pp. 184-85). Afterwards, several Jain shrines were built in this holy place (see above, pp. 127 ff.); among them we can mention Pārśvanātha temple, Bhāṇḍāri *basadi*, Nagara Jinālaya, the temple dedicated to 24 Tirthaṅkaras etc. For a more detailed account of the temples of this place, see the revised edition (introduction) of *E.C.*, II.

31. Belur :—This place in Hassan district of Karṇāṭaka was associated with Jainism from the early mediaeval period, and a few epigraphs also have been discovered from the ruined temples of this place (see above, pp. 122-23).

32. Bhadrēśvara :—It is a well-known Śvetāmbara *tīrtha* of Cutch district of Gujarat, and was the birth-place of the great Jain tycoon Jagaḍu. The temple of Pārśvarātha of this place is well-known. In the *Jagaḍucarita* (canto VI), there is a reference to the Viranātha shrine of this place, which was beautified by that merchant. The same work also gives in the same canto (VI), the very revealing information that Jagaḍu had constructed a mosque (apparently for the Muslims) at that town. The same work also discloses the fact that the Jain kings Kumārapala and his two predecessors Mūlarāja I and Karṇa had built tanks at this town. A separate Jina temple, containing the icons of all the 24 Tīrthaṅkaras, was also built by Jagaḍu. And lastly a *pau-shadhoṣālā* was also erected by that merchant in the same place ; see *Jainism in Gujarat* by C.B. Sheth, pp. 155 f. In V.S. 1309, a manuscript of a particular Book of the *Uttarādhyayanāsūtra* was copied at this town (see *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, p. 125). See also *Tīrtha Darśan*, Vol. II, pp. 396 ff.

33. Bhāraṅgi :—This place of Shimoga district of Karṇāṭaka, was quite well-known for the temple of Pārśvacātha, which was built before 1415 A.D. ; see *J.Ś.L.S.*, III, Nos. 610, 641 and 645 ; see also above, pp. 187 f.

34. Bhartṭpura :—This place in Mewar (Rajasthan) was a well-known Jain *tīrtha* from the 10th century A.D. A temple of Ādicātha was built at this town by Rāṇā Bhartṭbhaṭa in the first half of the 10th century ; see K. C. Jain, *Jainism in Rajasthan*, Sholapur, 1963, p. 29. A separate *gaccha* called the Bhartṭpuriya *gaccha* of the Śvetāmbaras, was named after this place ; see *ibid.*, p. 66 and the *Jainapustakaprasastisaṅgraha*, Jinavijaya, p. 129. At present, it is known as Bhaṭvera. This particular *gaccha* originated in the 13th century.



35. Bhaṭkal :—This place in North Kanara district of Karṇāṭaka, was founded in the 15th century and was associated with the Digambara Jains, from the very beginning of its existence. We find references to several temples of this place in the epigraphs, discovered from this town. The shrines, dedicated to Pārśva, Mahāvira are quite famous. Another temple, called the Ratnatraya *basadi*, dedicated to Aranātha, Mallinātha and Suvrata, was built in the 16th century ; see Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 395. We further learn from an epigraph, discovered at Biligi in the same district, that this town owed its existence to the saint Vijayakīrti II of the Mūlasaṅgha, Pustaka *gaccha* (see *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, No. 490).

36. Bhīmapalli :—It is a village, 10 miles South-west of Patan in Gujarat and was a well-known Jain centre from the last quarter of the 12th century. The temple of Mahāvira, of this place, was celebrated throughout Gujarat and this *tīrtha* was closely associated with the activities of the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha*. See *K.B.*, pp. 44, 50, 51, 56, 59-60, 62-64, 69-71, 73, 77-79, 87.

37. Bhinmāl :—This ancient place, situated in the present Jalore district of Rajasthan, was known by several names like Bhinnamāla, Śrīmāla etc. Its association with Jainism, goes back, according to a later day epigraph, dated 1276 A.D., to the days of Mahāvira himself. It is, however, difficult to accept this statement of that epigraph. But, as noted by us, in the earlier volume of the present work (p. 153), as early as the days of the composition of the *Kuvalayamālā* (778 A.D.), it was considered a Jain centre of pilgrimage. Siddhasena mentions this place as a *tīrtha* in his *Sakalatīrthastotra* (see *G.O.S.*, 76, p. 156). The Jain temple of this place is referred to by both Dhanapāla and Jinaprabha. Siddharshi's *guru* was associated with this *tīrtha*, apparently in the last quarter of the 9th century. Some of the other temples, dedicated to Śānti and Pārśva, also existed at this town. Its connexion with Jainism is also told in the

*Śrīmāla-māhātmya*, a work of the mediaeval period ; for further details, see K. C. Jain, *Ancient cities etc.*, pp. 161 f. See also for a modern account of this ancient *tīrtha*, *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 294 ff. The temple of Śāntinātha, of this place, was reconsecrated by the great Hīravijaya in V.S. 1634 (see *ibid.*, p. 296).

38. Bhṛgukaccha :—This ancient port-city was associated with the Jain religion, probably from pre-Christian times. As early as the 2nd century A.D., two Buddhist monks were defeated in a debate by a Śvetāmbara monk called Jinadeva, at this town. This indirectly proves the association of the place with Jainism in the early centuries of the Christian era (see also *supra*, Vol. I, p. 99). In several works of quite early times, including the *Niryukti* and *Bhāṣya* commentaries, Bhṛgukaccha, has been recognised as a *tīrtha* (see *ibid.*, I, pp. 158 f.), and there are early references to the Śakunikā-vihāra of this place, which was dedicated to the Tīrthaṅkara Suvrata. As we have already noted in p. 287 of our earlier volume, the earliest datable reference to this temple, occurs in the 9th-century work of Jayasīma, entitled *Dharmopadeśamālā*. The great Jinaprabha also in his celebrated work, the *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (pp. 20 ff.), gives a short history of this *tīrtha*, which like many holy centres of India, was completely destroyed by the Muslim iconoclasts. There was another temple here, called the Mūlavasati (see *supra*, I, p. 159). For a modern account, see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 498 f.

39. Biligi :—This Jain centre of the North Kanara district of Karnaṭaka, was associated with the Digambara religion from the 16th century, and it appears that the Ratnatraya *basadi* was the earliest Jina temple of this town. It was built, according to an epigraph, of that temple, in the early 16th century (see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 128 ff.).

40. Bodhan :—It is situated in the Nizamabad district of modern Andhra Pradesh. The original Jina temple, of this place, was afterwards destroyed by the Muslims, and con-

verted into a mosque. A teacher called Municandra Siddhāntadeva, has been mentioned in a damaged Jain epigraph of the time of the Western Cālukya emperor Vikramāditya VI. This epigraph also mentions a Jina temple of this place ; see *Hyderabad Archaeological series*, No. 7 ; see also Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 102-03. However, at present, there is practically no trace of Jainism at this place.

41. Campā :—This celebrated city of ancient India was intimately connected with the activities of the early Jain saints, including Lord Mahāvīra. The extensive ruins of this city are lying scattered near the modern town of Bhagalpur in Bihar. The 12th Tīrthaṅkara Vāsupūjya, according to the Jain canonical texts, was born in this city and also breathed his last here. Lord Mahāvīra also spent 3 years of his missionary life in Campā (see *supra*, Vol. I, p. 24). His meeting with Ajātaśatru also took place in this city (see *ibid.*, p. 247). Jinaprabha in his celebrated work the *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (pp. 65 f.), gives a brief yet authentic history of this town. It was here that the greatest and most original work on Jain philosophy, namely the *Daśavaikālika*, was composed by the Brahmin Śayyambhava. The pre-Buddhist shrine, dedicated to yaksha Pūrṇabhadra, existed according to the *Aupapātika* (see *supra*, Vol. I, p. 247) and the Vaishṇava *Harivaṃśa* (critical edition, I, 23. 34) in this city. This lovely city was afterwards destroyed, according to Jinaprabha, by the Bengal Sultan Shams-Ud-dīn in V.S. 1360, an information, which is not otherwise available. From quite early times, the Vāsupūjya temple of this place, was recognised as a celebrated shrine throughout India. Several Jina literary texts from the early period mention the Vāsupūjya temple-complex of this city. Jinasena II, the author of the *Harivaṃśa* (22.1 ff.), describes this temple-complex. He also refers (19.115) to the *mānastambha* of this great temple.

42. Candrapurī :—This is, according to the Jain tradition, the birth-place of the 8th Tīrthaṅkara Candraprabha.

It is a few miles from Vārāṅasī and has been identified with the place of the same name (also sometimes called Candramādhava). See *Vividhātīrthakalpa*, p. 74; and *Tīrthavandana-saṅgraha*, pp. 140-41.

43. Candravāḍa :—This is a place on the Yamunā near Firozabad in Agra district of U. P. It is sacred to Candraprabha. It has been claimed that the Jina temple of this Tīrthaṅkara was constructed in 996 A.D. See for details, *Tīrthavandana-saṅgraha*, p. 140.

44. Candrāvati :—It is an ancient town near Abu, in Sirohi district of Rajasthan. Its association with Jainism dates from the 11th century. It was connected with the Tīrthaṅkara Candraprabha, as we learn from the *Vividhātīrthakalpa* (p. 85). Siddhasena, the author of the *Sakalātīrtha-stotra* (G.O.S., 76, p. 156) includes it in his list of *tīrthas*. Later writers speak of a very large number of Jain temples of this place. According to the *Tīrthamālā*, written in 1443 A.D., there were 1800 Jina temples at this town, including the great temple of Rshabha (see for further details, Jain, K.C. *Ancient cities* etc., pp. 344 f.). This temple of Rshabha is mentioned as the Yugādideva *Prāsāda* is the KB (p. 87); see also, *supra* p. 51.

45. Candrikāvāṭa :—This place has been mentioned as the seat of a line of Digambara Jain teachers of the Sena *saṅgha*. According to Desai (*op.cit.*, p. 136), this place is identical with the present-day Candakavate in the Sindgi *tāluk* of the Bijapur district of Kārṇāṭaka. This *tīrtha* contains a few Jain epigraphs, including one dated 1068 A.D. The earliest *guru* of the line, who had the seat, at this place, was Dharmasena, who founded a monastery at this place in the early 9th century. His disciple Kumārasena was a very influential monk, who afterwards left this *tīrtha* for Mulgund (see for further details on the monks of this line, *supra*, p. 103).

46. Cārūpa :—This place is situated in the Patan *tāluk* of Mahesāna district of Gujarat. It is well-known for the

temple of Pārśva (see *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, p. 100). The temples, dedicated to Ādinātha, Śānti and others were built afterwards. However, at present, no other temple, except that of Pārśva, exists in this place. Sumatisāgara, writing in the 16th century, mentions this particular *tīrtha*; see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 56. It is under the control of the Śvetāmbaras; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 382 f.

47. Citrakūṭa :—This celebrated fort was also a great centre of Jainism from the 8th century A.D. The great Haribhadra was a native of Citrakūṭa (see *supra*, Vol. I, p. 157). Several other authors afterwards wrote their works at Citrakūṭa. It was intimately connected from the 11th century with the activities of the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha* (see *K.B.*, pp. 10, 12-15, 19, 20, 49, 56, 69). The temples of Mahāvīra and Pārśva were the two earliest Jina temples of Chitor (see *supra*, p. 53). The Digambaras also had their temples at Chitor and in this connexion we learn about the erection of the two Digambara temples, namely those dedicated to Ādinātha and Candraprabhā at this town (see above, p. 174). The *Kīrtistambha* is a Digambara monument. The Digambaras also had a separate Pārśva temple at Citrakūṭa (see *Bhāra' ke Digambara Jaina tīrtha*, IV, p. 96). There was a separate Digambara branch connected with Citrakūṭa (see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 90); see for more discussion, *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 182 ff.

48. Cūlagiri :—This *tīrtha* is situated in the West Nimar (Khargon) district of M. P. It is famous for the great image of Ādinātha (84 feet). There is also a beautiful icon of Śāntinātha (13 feet); a few other temples also exist in this place. Several epigraphs of this place are known and the earliest among them is dated in V.S. 1223 (see *J.Ś.L.S.*, III, Nos. 370-71); see also *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 142 f.

49. Dadhipadra :—This place in the Panch Mahāls area of Gujarat, was connected with Jainism, from at least the 12th century. A temple of Śāntinātha, of this place, is men-

tioned in the *Śāntināthacaritrapustaka-prajastī* (see Jinavijaya, *Jaina pustaka* etc., p. 7) dated V.S. 1227. Probably this temple is mentioned in another Jain manuscript of V.S. 1322 (see *ibid.*, p. 35).

50. Dahigaon :—This Digambara *tīrtha* has now a modern temple, dedicated to Mahāvīra. It is situated amidst old ruins in the Sholapur district of Mahārāshṭra ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 546 f.

51. Darbhavati :—This ancient Śvetāmbara *tīrtha*, situated in Vaḍodara (Baroda) district of Gujarat, is well-known for the two temples, dedicated to Pārśvanātha. It is recognised as a *tīrtha* (*Vividha-dhārmika-virājamāna-Darbhāvati-sthāna*) in a manuscript of Hemacandra's *Yogaśāstravṛtti*, written in V.S. 1251 (see Jinavijaya, *op cit.*, pp. 23 f.). In an earlier Jain manuscript, dated V.S. 1211, this place has been mentioned. It has also been mentioned in several other later manuscripts (see *ibid.*, pp. 107, 113, 131, 148). Even the Digambara writers like Jñānasāgara and Jayasāgara have mentioned the Pārśva temple-complex of this place, called by the name 'Loḍana-Pārśvanātha' (see *Tīrthavandana-saṅgraha*, p. 145). There are also epigraphic references to it ; see Jinavijaya, *Prācin-Jainalekha-saṅgraha*, II, Nos., 38, 39, 41, 43.

52. Daśapura :—This is identified with modern Mandasor in M. P. and it was associated with Jainism, even from pre-Christian times. The Jain commentaries mention the Jivantasvāmin icon of this place and the Ācāryas of the first century A.D., also frequently stayed at this town. The Nīṇhava Goshṭhāmāhila started a schism at this town, 584 years after Lord Mahāvīra. Afterwards, Samantabhadra according to a later literary and epigraphic tradition, visited this old town ; see *Prakrit Proper Names*, I, pp. 461 f. ; see also *supra*, Vol. I, p. 104 ; and for Samantabhadra's visit to this town, see Prabhācandra's *Kaīhākośa*, p. 13. According to the *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 85) there was an old temple of Supārśvanātha at this town. That work (p. 70) also

mentions its association with the famous Śvetāmbara saint Āryarakshita.

53. Delavādā :—The Pārśva temple-complex of this place, situated in Junagarh district, was repaired in V.S. 1784. See *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 414 f.

54. Devagarh :—This great centre of Digambara Jainism in the newly-created Lalitpur district of U. P., probably sprang into the limelight in the Gupta period, although the earliest Jain epigraph, from this place, is dated in the Vikrama year 919 of the reign of Pratihāra Bhoja (see *supra*, Vol. I, p. 167). In the 9th century, it was called Luacchāgira. Afterwards, it was given the name 'Kīrtigiri'. As we have already seen, this temple-complex was under the supervision of the monks of the Mūlasaṅgha and the Sarasvatī *gaccha* (see *ibid.*, I, p. 167). A Candella epigraph also was discovered from this place (see above, p. 54). As we have already said, this place is surprisingly ignored in the Jain literature. For a fuller account of the temples of this place, see *Bhārat ke Digambara Jain tīrtha*, I, pp. 179 ff.; and also the classic work of Klaus Bruhn, *The Jina Images of Deogarh*, Leiden, 1969.

55. Devagiri :—Devagiri or Daulatabad was also considered a Jain *tīrtha* and the great Jinaprabha wrote a section of his *Tīrthakalpa* at this town (see p. 44). At this place, a Jain work was copied in V.S. 1383 (see *Jainapustakapraśastī-saṅgraha*, p. 136). Śrībhūṣaṇa of the Kāśhthā Saṅgha, Nandītaṭa *gaccha* composed his *Pārīvanātha Purāṇa* in V.S. 1654 in the Pārśva temple of Devagiri (see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 709). Elsewhere Devagiri has been called a *mūhasthāna* (see *ibid.*, No. 644).

56. Devakulapāṭaka :—This *tīrtha* is in the Udaipur district of Rajasthan and is known for its Ādinātha temple, which has one of the finest icons of Ṛṣhabhanātha of Rajasthan. It is repeatedly mentioned in the *Somasaubhāgyakāvyā* (see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 202 f.). The *Śrīdharacarita* of Māpikyasundara was written in V.S. 1463, at this town (see

*J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 516). Several epigraphs, from this place, are known and, one of them, dated V.S. 1381, refers to the Śāntinātha temple of this place (see Nahar, *Jain Inscriptions*, II, No. 1988). For other epigraphs, see *ibid.*, II, Nos. 1961 ff. There is little doubt that it was once a great Śvetāmbara centre.

57. Devapattana :—It was a great Jain centre from quite early times. It is also known as Prabhāsa Pāṭana (Junagarh district, Gujarat). The world-famous Śaiva temple of Somanātha was destroyed by the Muslims in the early 11th century. However, the Candraprabha temple of this place, according to Jinaprabha, was founded here after the destruction of Valabhi in V.S. 845 (see p. 85 of the *Vividhatīrthakalpa*). Merutuṅga in his *PC* (p. 109) also has mentioned this *tīrtha*. Elsewhere Jinaprabha has also referred to the Pārśva temple of this place (p. 106). Even Hemacandra and Kumārapāla showed their respect for this great *tīrtha*; see for a modern account, *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 407 ff.

58. Dhārā :—This celebrated capital of the Paramāras, was associated with Jainism from the very beginning of its existence. As early as V.S. 990 or 933 A.D., there existed a temple, dedicated to Pārśvanātha at Dhārā. This is disclosed by the *Darśanasāra* of Devasena, which was written in that shrine of this town in 933 A.D. (see *supra*, Vol. I, pp. 163 f.). This temple of Pārśva at Dhārā has also been mentioned by the Digambara poet Madanakīrti, who flourished in the beginning of the 13th century, in his *Śāsana-catuśtriṃśikā* (see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 31). This proves that this particular Digambara temple, of this place, survived at least for four centuries, probably till the destruction of this great town, by the Muslims. The *KB* (p. 44) mentions the Śvetāmbara temple of Śāntinātha, of this town, in connexion with the activities of the Kharatara Jinapatisūri in V.S. 1254. A third Jina temple of this town, namely the Jinavara *vihāra*, has been mentioned by Nayanandin, the author of the *Sudarśanacarita*, which was composed in 1043



A.D. (see P. Bhatia, *The Paramāras*, New Delhi, 1970, p. 267). See also *supra*, pp. 57 ff. As noted by us, several Jain works, were written at Dhārā, between 900 and 1300 A.D. The philosophers and writers, belonging to both the sects, were honoured by the Paramāra kings.

59. Dhārāsīva.—The great Dhārāsīva *tīrtha* is only 3 miles from the town of Osmānābād in Mahārāshṭra. It has a few very old Pārśva icons, some which were probably fashioned in the pre-Gupta period. The history of this *tīrtha* has been given both in Harisheṇa's *Bṛhatkathakośa* (story No. 56) and the *Karakaṇḍacariyu* of Kanakāmara (Books IV and V). And there is little doubt that the famous caves of Dhārāsīva, which were near the city of Terāpura, were quite well-known in the early mediaeval period. For more details on these caves of Dhārāsīva, see the learned Introduction in Hindi and English by H. L. Jain to his edition of *Karakaṇḍacariyu* (2nd edition, Delhi, 1964).

60. Dhavalakkapura :—The present name of this ancient town is Dholkā (Ahmedabad district, Gujarat) and it has still a few Jina temples, including the great Kalikuṇḍa Pārśva-nātha shrine. The *Purāṇanaprābandhasaṅgraha* (p. 26) mentions the Simandharasvāmin temple of this town, built by the merchant called Ūdā. It was popularly known as Ūdāvasati and it was consecrated by Devācārya in the first quarter of the 12th century. This work also refers to the temple of Pārśva of this town and associates him with the celebrated saint Abhayadeva, the author of the Aṅga commentaries (p. 95). This town was closely associated with the religious activities of the two great Jain ministers, namely Vastupāla and Tejahpāla. In V.S. 1372, the *Puṇḍarikacarita* of Kamalāprabhasūri was written at this town. (see *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 182). For the Pārśva temple of this town, see also *Prabhāvakacarita*, p. 165.

61. Dhuleva :—The famous Rshabhadeva temple of this place, situated in the Udaipur district, is popularly known as the Keśariyāji temple. The earliest known epigraph, from

this place, is dated in V.S. 1431, corresponding to 1373 A.D. For some other Digambara records, from this temple, see *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina tirtha*, IV, pp. 110 ff. It was under the supervision of the monks of the Kāshṭhā Saṅgha.

62. *Diva* :—This *tirtha*, sacred to Pārśvanātha, is situated in Junagarh district of Gujarat ; see *Tirtha Darśan*, II, pp. 410 f.

63. *Diyāṇā* :—This place in the Sirohi district, is famous for the old Jina temple, dedicated to Jivitasvāmī Mahāvīra. It was known as Nāṇā in ancient times, and the relevant epigraphs, discovered from this place, prove that as early as the 10th century A.D., there was a temple, dedicated to Mahāvīra, in this place. Numerous other epigraphs have also been discovered from the same *tirtha* ; see in this connexion, Jain, K.C., *op.cit.*, pp. 415 ff. ; and Nahar, *Jain Inscriptions*, I, Nos. 885 ff. ; see also *Tirtha Darśan*, Vol. I, pp. 268 f.

64. *Droṇagiri* :—Droṇagiri is generally identified with a small hill near the village Droṇagiri in the Chhatarpur district of M. P. It has the temple of Ādiśvara and also a few other shrines ; see for details, *Tirtha Darśan*, II, p. 522 ; and *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 150. For a more detailed treatment, see *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina tirtha*, III, pp. 150 ff. The earliest temple, dedicated to Ādinātha, has an epigraph of V.S. 1549.

65. *Dūṅgarapura* :—This place, in the district of the same name, in Rajasthan, as we have already seen, was a centre of both the Śvetāmbara and the Digambara Jains, from the 14th century (see above, pp. 173 f.). The Pārśva temple, of this town, belonged to the Śvetāmbaras and the Ādinātha temple of this place, was under the supervision of the Digambaras.

66. *Dvārasamudra* :—This place is also called Dorasamudra and is situated in the Hassan district of Karṇāṭaka. The Puṇisa Jinalaya of this place, was built in the 11th century and was probably the earliest Jain shrine of Dvāra-

samudra. It was dedicated to Pārśvanātha (see above, p. 123). Another temple, built by Boppa, the son of the famous Gaṅgarāja, the Jain general of Viṣṇuvardhana, was given the name Vijaya-Pārśva Jinālaya. There was another temple, dedicated to Śāntinātha, at this place (see for further details, *supra*, p. 124).

67. Elūra :—This name stands for Ellora in Mahārāshṭra, where we have Jain cave-temples along with those of the Brahmins and the Buddhists. Some of the caves were excavated in the post-Gupta period, and we have an epigraph from this place, which refers to the erection of a Pārśva temple in 1235 A.D. (see *J.Ś.L.S.*, III, No. 481). This place has been mentioned both by Jñānasāgara and Sumatisāgara (see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 125). For further details, see *Bhārat ke Digambara Jain Tirtha*, IV, pp. 259 ff.

68. Erambarage :—This was the old name of Yalburgi in the Raichur district of Karṇāṭaka. It was also known as Erambarapuram. There was a temple of Pārśvanātha at this place. Some other Jain shrines of this town, are also known; it was once a flourishing Jain centre (see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 207 f., 220 etc.). See also above, p. 95.

69. Eramḍavela :—It is situated in Jalgaon district of Mahārāshṭra. We know of two Digambara temples of this place, dedicated respectively to Neminātha and Dharmānātha; (see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 125).

70. Gabbūr :—This is a place in the Raichur district of Karṇāṭaka, and had a Jina temple called Nagara-Jinālaya or Brahma Jinālaya in the 12th century; see Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 394.

71. Gajapamtha :—This place is in the Nasik district of Mahārāshṭra. It is mentioned by several authorities, including Guṇabhadra, Asaga (10th century), Sumati, Jayasāgara and others. Asaga in his *Śāntināthacarita* clearly refers to it, as situated near Nāsika; see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 137 f.

72. Gandhāratīrtha :—This Jain *tīrtha* on the sea-coast

in Broach (Bharūch) district of Gujarat, came into the lime-light only during the days of the great Hīravijaya, in the 16th century. It has the temples of both Pārśva and Mahāvīra, and also an interesting image of Hīravijaya himself; see in this connexion, the long and interesting epigraph, (No. 450 in Jinavijaya's *Prācīn Lekha Saṅgraha*, Vol. II) dated 1587 A.D. The icon of Pārśva was consecrated by Vijaya-senasūri, the most important disciple of Hīravijaya. The Digambaras also had a temple, dedicated to Ādinātha, at this place (see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 484).

73. Gayā :—Jñānasāgara, the Digambara writer, who flourished in the 16th century (see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, p. 295), in his *Sarvatīrthavandanā* associates Gayā (of Magadha) with Akalaṅka, and mentions that the latter had erected the temples of Sambhava, Nemi and Supārśva at that town; (see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 77, 138).

74. Gerasoppe :—This place in North Kanara (Uttar Kannad) district of Karṇāṭaka, was associated with Jainism, at least from Śaka 1300, corresponding to 1378 A.D., the date of the earliest dated Jain epigraph from this town (see *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, No. 397). The epigraphs, found from this town, disclose the existence of several Jain temples, the earliest of which was probably the temple of Anantanātha, which was built by a rich woman, called Rāmakka (see *M.A.R.*, 1928, p. 97; *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, No. 400), before 1392 A.D. Others epigraphs refer to the temples of Pārśvanātha (1421 A.D.), Neminātha (15th century), Vardhamāna etc. of that town. According to a somewhat later epigraph (1560 A.D.—*J.Ś.L.S.*, No. 674), the Anantanātha temple was actually built by Rāmakka's husband Yojana Seṭṭi. The same epigraph also mentions the temple of Neminātha of Gerasoppe. We learn from that epigraph that another name of Gerasoppe was Kshemapura (for further details, see *Saletore, Mediaeval Jainism*, pp. 340 ff.). Viśvabhūṣaṇa of the Balātkāra gaṇa, who flourished in the 3rd quarter of the 17th century, has mentioned the temple of Pārśva (called by

the name 'Vāmāsuta') of this place and the earlier writer Jñānasāgara has also described the three Pārśva temples of this place (see *Tirthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 70, 93). There is therefore little doubt that this town was intimately associated with Jainism from the 14th century.

75. Ghoghā:—It is situated in Bhavnagar district of Gujarat, near the sea-shore, and is well-known for the temple of Pārśvanātha. A copy of the *Nemināthacarita* was written in V.S. 1512, at this town. It is again mentioned in an image inscription V.S. 1513 (see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, Nos. 251, 429). Probably the Pārśvanātha temple of this place, is referred to by the term 'Ghoghāmandira' in a literary record of V.S. 1575 (see *ibid*, No. 469). See for a modern account, *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 422 f.

76. Ghojārsī:—This place is situated near Pratāpgarh in Rajasthan and the existence of a Pārśvanātha temple, at this place, is proved by a fragmentary 10th-century epigraph, discovered from the ruins of this place (see K.C. Jain, *Ancient Cities of Rajasthan* etc., p. 413).

77. Giripura:—It is identical with Dūṅgarapura (No. 64); it is mentioned in the *praśasti* of the *Candanācarita* of Śubhacandra (see *Jaina-grantha-praśasti-saṅgraha*, I, p. 53).

78. Gobbūr:—See No. 69.

79. Goḍi:—It has a temple of Pārśvanātha belonging to the Śvetāmbaras. It is situated in Sirohi district of Rajasthan. An epigraph, of V.S. 1245, has been found from this temple-complex; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 250 f.; and *Tirthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 139. It is also known by the name 'Gohil'.

80. Gopācala:—This place is identical with the famous town of Gwalior and as we have already noted, it was a celebrated centre of Jainism in the mediaeval period. According to a Śvetāmbara tradition, recorded in the *Prabhāvakacarita* (p. 84) and the *Prabandhakośa* (p. 29), the 8th century Jain savant Bappabhaṭṭi built a Mahāvīra temple at this place. However, most of the epigraphs,

discovered from Gopigiri, belong to the Digambaras (see *supra*, pp. 176 ff.). Almost all the kings of the Tomara dynasty of Gwalior actively supported the Digambara saints and literary luminaries, including that great Apabhraṃśa poet Raidhū.

81. Guḍivāḍā :—It is in Krishna district of Andhra Pradesh and has a mediaeval temple of Pārśvanātha ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 558 f.

82. Hāḍuvaḷḷi :—It was also known as Saṅgitapura and is now situated in North Kanara district of Karṇāṭaka. The present name is Haḍoli. The rulers of this area were champions of the Jain faith and there was a pontifical seat of the Digambaras, which started from the middle of the 15th century (see Desai, *op. cit.*, pp. 125 ff.) ; see also *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 186.

83. Hale Sorab :—This place, which has yielded a few epigraphs of the 14th century, is in Shimoga district of Karṇāṭaka (see *J.S.L.S.*, III, Nos. , 593, 603, 838).

84. Halsi :—This place is in the present Belgaum district of Karṇāṭaka and was known by the name Palāśikā in the days of the early Kadambas ; as early as the 4th century, there was a Jina temple at this place ; see *supra*, I, pp. 139 ff.

85. Hantūru :—It is situated in Chikmagalur district of Karṇāṭaka and had a very large Jain temple-complex in the 12th century ; see for further details, *supra*, p. 119.

86. Hassan :—This place is the headquarters of the same name, in Karṇāṭaka. The name of the Pārśvanātha temple of this place has been mentioned by the 17th century Digambara writer, Viśvabhūṣaṇa (see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 94).

87. Hastagiri :—This is a *tīrtha* connected with Ādinātha. It is situated near Śatruṅjaya. See *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 426-27.

88. Hastikuṇḍī :—This ancient Śvetāmbara Jain centre is situated in the modern Pāli district of Rajasthan. As early

as the first quarter of the 10th century, a Rshabha temple was built in this place (see *supra*, I, p. 155). Afterwards a temple of Mahāvīra was built in this place (see above, p. 50). See for a modern account, *Tirtha Darśan*, I, pp. 220 f. It is recognised as *tirtha* by the later Śvetāmbara writers. A separate *gaccha*, called Hastikuṇḍīya *gaccha*, was started by Vāsudevācārya in the 10th century ; see for further details, Jain, *Ancient Cities and Towns* etc., pp. 270 ff.

89. Hastināpura :—This ancient city, according to the Jain tradition, was the birth-place of the Tirthaṅkaras like Śāntinātha, Kunthu and Aranātha. However, no early Jain epigraph has been discovered from this place. The earliest epigraph, incised on a Digambara icon of Śāntinātha is dated V.S. 1237, corresponding to 1180 A.D. (see J.Ś.L.S., V, p. 50). However, the name of Hastināpura does not occur in this epigraph. It appears from the *Vivādhātīrthakalpa* (p. 96) that this place was practically rediscovered by that great Jain saint Jinaprabha and the shrines of Śānti, Kunthu, Aranātha and Mallinātha (p. 27) were built in his time. The earlier Jain writers had practically no idea about the exact location of Hastināpura. It is interesting to note that even in Jinaprabha's time (early 14th century), the town stood on the bank of the river Bhāgirathī (see p. 27).

90. Haṭṭana :—This place in Tumkur district of Karṇāṭaka, had a Jain shrine called Nakhara Jinālaya (see J.Ś.L.S., II, No. 218) ; see also *supra*, p. 120.

91. Hattiyamattūra :—This is a place in Dharwar district of Karṇāṭaka. It had a Jina temple during the days of the Yādavas ; see J.Ś.L.S., V, Nos. 340-41.

92. Hemāvati :—It is in Anantapur district of Andhra Pradesh. It was once the capital of the Nolamba Pallavas and a damaged epigraph from this place (ancient Henjeru), of the 9th century, mentions a local Jain temple. See Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 157, 162.

93. Heragū :—This place in Hassan district of Karṇāṭaka

had once a great Jain temple-complex, dedicated to Pārśva-nātha (see J.Ś.L.S., III, No. 339). And for further details, see *supra*, p. 125.

94. Hire-Abli :—This place in Shimoga district of Karṇāṭaka has yielded a very large number of epigraphs. There was a famous temple of Pārśvanātha in this place ; see for further details, *supra*, pp. 115, 187.

95. Hogekeṛi :—It is in Shimoga district of Karṇāṭaka and its former name was Vogeyakera. It had a well-known Pārśva temple, from which a few epigraphs of the 15th century, have been discovered ; see J.Ś.L.S., III, Nos. 654-55, 658.

96. Honwāḍ :—This place in Bijapur district of Karṇāṭaka, was formerly known as Ponnavaḍa. A great temple of Śāntinātha, called Tribhuvanatilaka, existed in this place, as early as the 11th century. There were two other shrines, dedicated to Pārśva and Supārśva respectively at this place ; for further details see Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 106 ; and J.Ś.L.S., II, No. 185.

97. Hosahollu :—It is in Mandya district of Karṇāṭaka and it had once a very large Jain temple-complex called Trikūṭa Jinālaya, in the early 12th century ; see J.Ś.L.S., II, No. 284.

98. Humcha :—This great Jain centre of Shimoga district of Karṇāṭaka, has yielded a very large number of important Jain epigraphs (see above pp. 110 ff.). The earliest Jain temple of this place was built in the 9th century ; the ancient name of Humcha was Pomburca. Epigraphs of this place, mention Pāliyakka temple, Paṭṭana-svāmi temple, Nokkiyabbe temple, Urvītilaka temple and some other temples. As late as the 17th century, it was considered a *tīrtha*, as we have its name in the list of Jain *tīrthas* of South India, given by the Śvetāmbara Śilavijaya of the Taṇḍā *gaccha* (see Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 463) ; for a modern account of the ancient Pārśva and Padmāvati temples of this place ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 566 f. ; see also *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 159 ;



and the introduction in Hindi in J.Ś.L.S, III, pp. 161 f. The Digambara writers like Jñānasāgara, Viśvabhūṣaṇa, Jinasāgara and Topakavi have mentioned this *tīrtha*. As already noted by us, some of the surviving temples of this place are important for the historians of the Indian Architecture ; see in this connexion, *Aspects of Jain Art and Architecture* (ed. Shah), pp. 185 ff.

99. Idar :—This Jain centre is situated in the present Sābar Kāntha district of Gujarat. It was also known as Ilādurga, Ilāpadra etc. It was an old *tīrtha*, being associated with Śāntinātha. Jinapati in his *Tīrthamālā* mentions a temple of Ādiśvara, which was built by Kumārapāla in this place. We have also an *Idaranāyaka-Rṣhabhadevastavana* by Munisundara and another *Ilādurga-Rṣhabha-Jinastotra* by Somasundarasūri (see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 364, and *Jinaratnakōṣa*, p. 40). The Digambaras also had a separate pontifical seat at this place, see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, pp. 136 ff. The *Palyavidhānakathā* of Digambara Brahma Srutasāgara was written during the reign of Bhānu of Idar ; see *Jaina-granthaprasasti-saṅgraha*, p. 219.

100. Inḡaleśvara :—It is situated in Bijapur district of Karṇāṭaka, and it was a stronghold of the Digambara Jains and the sect Inḡaleśvara *bali* belonging to the Mūlasaṅgha and Pustaka *gaccha*, was evidently associated with this place. Several epigraphs of this place, are known (see Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 392 and footnotes 1-2). There was a temple called Tirthada *basadi* at this place (see *A.R. South Indian Ep.*, 1929-30, App. E, No. 70). The earliest epigraph of this village is dated in the Śaka year 1117, corresponding to 1189 A.D. (see J.Ś.L.S, IV, No. 283). For some other epigraphs, see *ibid.*, IV, Nos. 599-602. The monks of this particular *bali* were known throughout Karṇāṭaka.

101. Inḡalgi :—This old place, associated with Jainism, is situated in Gulbarga district of Karṇāṭaka, and the earliest epigraph from this place is dated 1094 A.D. (see above p. 89). The Mahumāṇikyadeva temple (probably Mahāvīra)

of this place, was built, according to this epigraph, in that year, by Jākaladevi, a prominent queen of the emperor Vikramāditya VI. See Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 190. The earlier name of this place was Inguṇige. See also *J.Ś.L.S.*, V, No. 58.

102. Indrapura :—This place was apparently in Rajasthan, and there was an old temple of Śāntinātha, at this place, in the 12th century (see *KB*, p. 20). It was visited by the Kharatara saint Jinacandra II in V.S. 1221.

103. Jahānāvāda :—This is identified with modern New Delhi. A poem called *Ajitapurāṇa* by Aruṇamaṇi, of the Māthura *gaccha*, was composed in the Pārśvanātha temple of this town, during the rule of Avaraṅgaśāha in V.S. 1716. Avaraṅgaśāha is no other than Aurangzeb, the Mughal emperor. See *Jaina-grantha-praśasti-saṅgraha*, p. 99.

104. Jahāṅgirapura :—This place is identified with modern Sultanganj in Bihar and is mentioned by Jñāna-sāgara (16th century). The Jina temple, of this place, was built, according to that authority, by one Kīrtimalla, and it was also known as Laghu-Kailāsa (see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 77), see also *Prācīn Tīrthamālāsaṅgraha*, I, p. 81; and *Jaina tīrthano itihāsa* by Nyāyavijaya, Ahmedabad.

105. Jaisalmer :—This great Jain centre in the district, of the same name in Rajasthan, still has a large number of magnificent Śvetāmbara temples, which have not only yielded numerous important epigraphs, but also have a few great libraries. As noted by us, the earliest reference, to this place, is found in connexion with the activities of the Kharatara Jinapati in V.S. 1244. There is little doubt that even in the later part of the 12th century, there was a Jain community at Jesalameru, which is the earlier name of Jaisalmer (see above, p. 170). The earliest temple of this place was dedicated to Pārśvanātha, which was constructed before 1218 A.D. The *KB* records that on numerous occasions, prominent Kharatara saints visited this place and participated in the consecration ceremonies of the Jina

icons (see pp. 34, 52, 58, 61, 63, 81, 86, 93, 94). Afterwards, the temple of Sambhavanātha was built in 1437 A.D. Some other temples of Jaisalmer were also built afterwards ; see in this connexion, Jain, *Ancient Cities* etc., pp. 371 ff ; and P. C. Nahar, *Jain Inscriptions*, III, *Introd.*, pp. 14 ff. The temples of Śāntinātha, Candraprabha, Śīṭalanātha, Ṛshabhānātha, Mahāvira were built in the 15th century. See *Tīrtha Darśan*, Vol. I, pp. 160ff. The epigraphs of this place have been edited by Nahar in his third volume of *Jain Inscriptions* and by Nahata in his *Bikaner Inscriptions*, Nos. 2618-2875.

106. Jākhoḍā :—This place is situated in the Pāli district of Rajasthan, and is well-known for the temple of Śāntinātha, which was installed in the 14th century ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 224f. It is also mentioned in the *Tīrthamālā* of the poet Megha, composed in the early 15th century.

107. Jamaṇapura :—This place in Mahesāna district of Gujarat, has the Śvetāmbara temple of Candraprabha. The Jāmaṇakiya *gaccha* originated at this place and is mentioned in a metal icon of V.S. 1285 ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 348f.

108. Jāṅgalū :—It is a place in Bikaner district of Rajasthan. It was known in the 12th century as Jāṅgala-kupadurga, as we learn from a Jain inscription of V.S. 1176. This inscription mentions the Mahāvira temple of this place and further records the installation of an image of Śāntinātha in that temple (see Nahata, *Bikaner Jainalekhasaṅgraha*, No. 1543). This place was also known as Ajayapura, as we learn from another Jain inscription, recording the installation of an image of Mahāvira, of the same date (*ibid.*, No. 21).

109. Jāvālipura :—This was a very important place connected with Jainism from quite early times. As noted by us, in the earlier volume of the present work, Jāvālipura had a number of Jain shrines in the 8th century, including the temple of Ṛshabhadeva, in which the *Kuvalayamālā* of

Udyotana was composed, in the Śaka year 700, corresponding to 779 A.D. Apparently that temple was built before this date, and the author also mentions other Jina temples of that town (see *supra*, I, p. 153). Afterwards, the Pārśvanātha temple on the Svargagiri hill near this town was built by the great Caulukya Jain sovereign Kumārapāla (see Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jalnālekhasaṅgraha*, II, No. 352) in V.S. 1221. The *maṇḍapa* of the Ādinātha temple was built in V.S. 1239. There were several other important Jain temples at this town; see in this connexion, Jain, *Ancient Cities* etc., pp. 188ff. This place was also very intimately connected with the activities of the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha* (see *KB*, 6, 44, 47-52, 54, 55, 58-61, 62, 65, 73, 77, 79, 80). The *KB* (p. 51) mentions a temple of Śāntinātha, situated on Svargagiri of this town. Elsewhere (*KB*, pp. 54, 55, 59) we are told of the Candraprabha temple of this place, which was also very closely associated with the monks of this *gaccha*. A second temple of Mahāvira of this place, called Candanavihāra is mentioned in two Jain epigraphs, from this place (see Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, Nos. 362-63). The *KB* (p. 64) also mentions the destruction of Jāvālipura by the Muslims, which took place before V.S. 1371. However, we have Jain epigraphs, from this place, even of the 17th century; see Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, Nos. 355-359.

110. Jinagiri:—This ancient Jain *tīrtha* of Tamil Nadu, is situated in South Arcot district. It was known by several names like Uccandavālamalai, Vaḍapāli, Varatirumalai, Tirumetrisai, Nārapattiraṇḍu, Perumapalli etc. Several Tamil epigraphs from this place, are known. It was the home of Vīranandi of Nandisaṅgha. The monks of this place, afterwards popularised Jainism in other places of Tamil Nadu. The main icon of the present temple is that of Pārśvanātha (see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 580 f).

111. Jina-Kāñci:—This is another celebrated Jain *tīrtha* of Tamil Nadu, near Kāñci in the district of the same

name (the present name of this district has been changed to Chengalpattu, apparently to satisfy Tamil chauvinism). Its history goes back to the days of the Pallavas; see the Introduction to A. Chakravarti's *Jain Literature in Tamil* (revised edition, New Delhi, 1970), pp. X ff. The presiding deity of the *tīrtha* is Vardhamāna, and some 17 epigraphs, ranging from the 12th century to the 16th have been found from this temple-complex. Several inscriptions belong to the reign of the Cola kings like Kulottuṅga I, Vikrama Cola etc. Four epigraphs, of the time of the Vijayanagara kings, like Bukka II and Kṛṣṇadeva are also known. There is little doubt that it was the greatest Jain centre of Tamil Nadu from early times to the modern period. It was also known as Trailokyavallabha temple. There is also a temple of Candraprabha near the main temple of Vardhamāna (see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 591f; see also Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 34 f). For the inscriptions, of this place, see *E.I.*, 7, pp. 115ff.

112. Jirāpalli:—This old *tīrtha* is situated in Sirohi district of Rajasthan and is also known by the name Jirāvalā Pārśvanātha. From quite early times, the temple of this place, was known throughout the Jain world. Velankar lists some six works eulogising the main shrine of this *tīrtha* (*Jinaratnakosa*, p. 141). Strangely enough, however, Jinaprabha has ignored this great *tīrtha* in his *Vividhatīrthaka'pa*. The *KB* (pp. 86-87) has mentioned the Pārśva temple-complex of this place, twice in connexion with the activities of the Kharatara *ācārya* Jinapadmasūri in V.S. 1393. We also have references to the monks of the Jirāpalli-*gaccha* who flourished after V.S. 1400. The earliest known inscription (P. C. Nahar, *op.cit.*, II, No. 1049), mentioning this *gaccha*, is dated in V.S. 1406; see also Jain, *Ancient Cities* etc., pp. 427 ff. This temple, like many other temples of Rajasthan and Gujarat, was destroyed by the Muslims, and afterwards a new *mūlanāyaka*, namely Neminātha, emerged as the principal deity of this ancient temple-complex.

113. Jirṇadurga :—This is identical with Junagarh in Gujarat, and was a well-known Jain centre from the 16th century. A Jain manuscript, was copied at this place, in V.S. 1626, corresponding to 1568 A.D.; see A. M. Shah, *Śrī-Prasasti-saṅgraha*, No. 469; A temple of Nemiśvara (Neminātha) of this place is mentioned in a manuscript of V.S. 1778 (*ibid.*, No. 1144).

114. Jhāḍoli :—It is a *tīrtha* situated in Sirohi district of Rajasthan and is well-known for its Ādiśvara temple. We have epigraphs, in this temple from the 12th century and originally the *mūlanāyaka* of this temple was Mahāvīra. Probably there was a smaller temple of Śāntinātha in this big temple-complex, as we have reference in Megha's *Tīrhamālā* to that temple, situated at this place. See *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 276f.

115. Jhagaḍiyā :—It is situated in Bharuch (Broach) district of Gujarat and the icons of this village were dug out only a century ago from a place near it. The local king then erected a new temple, and according to an inscribed image, all the icons were fashioned in V.S. 1200. The *mūlanāyaka* of this temple is Lord Ādinātha; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 470f.

116. Jhālrapāṭan :—It is another name of the ancient Candrāvati, a town famous for the great Śāntinātha temple. The *KB* (p. 87) mentions the Yugaḍiśeva temple of this place; see for details, Jain, *Ancient Cities* etc., pp. 124 ff; see also *Bhūrat ke Digambara Jaina tīrtha*, IV, pp. 34 ff.

117. Jhunjhunu :—This place is mentioned in two Digambara literary records of the 15th century, as a town full of Jina temples; see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, Nos. 253-54.

118. Kācholi :—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Pārśvanātha, was known as Kaculika in early times and has an epigraph of V.S. 1343, which proves that it existed before 1300 A.D. It is situated in Sirohi district of Rajasthan. See *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 288 f.

119. Kāḍakol :—This was a *tirtha* in Dharwar district of Karṇāṭaka and has yielded a number of epigraphs which prove that it existed as a Jain sacred place, before the 13th century ; see Desai, *op. cit.*, p. 146 ; see also *J.Ś.L.S.*, II, Nos. 442, 490, 508 etc ; also *ibid.*, IV, p. 350 dated 1280 A.D.

120. Kākandī :—This *tirtha*, associated with the birth of the 9th Tirthaṅkara Pushpadanta, is generally identified with Kākan in Munger district of Bihar. A few scholars are of the opinion that Khukhund in Gorakhpur district of U. P., is the modern site of Kākandī ; see J. C. Jain, *Bhārat ke prācīna Jaiṇ tirtha*, Vārāṇasī, 1952, p. 26.

121. Kalbbāvi :—This place in Belgaum district of Karṇāṭaka, was known as Kumudavāḍa in the 8th century and had a Jain temple of that time, which was under the supervision of the monks of the Maitāpa *anvaya* and the Kāreya *gaṇa*, which was a section of the famous Yāpanīya Saṅgha (see above, p. 99 ; and Desai, *op. cit.*, p. 115).

122. Kalhoḷī :—This place is also situated in Belgaum district of Karṇāṭaka and was known as Kalpole or Sindana-Kalpole, in early times. From an inscription of A.D. 1204, we learn that there was a temple of Śāntinātha at this place, and was under the supervision of the monks of the Hanasoge section of the Pustaka *gaṇa*, the Mūlasaṅgha and the Kundakunda *anvaya* ; see Desai, *op. cit.*, pp. 116 f ; and also *supra*, p. 101.

123. Kalugumalai :—This ancient place in modern Tirunelveli district of Tamil Nadu was once a flourishing centre of Jainism (see Desai, *op. cit.*, pp. 64 ff ; see also *supra*, I, pp. 130 f). Inscriptions from the 3rd century B.C. to the 11th century A.D., have been found from this site.

124. Kāmpilya :—It was one of the earliest cities of Northern India and its association with Jainism, dates from the pre-Christian times. According to the Śvetāmbara canonical tradition, Āsamitta, the fourth *Niṇhava* (rebel), who flourished 270 years after Mahāvīra, was associated with this city. It is identified with modern Kampil in Farru-

khabad district of U. P. It is claimed to be the birth-place of Vimalanātha, the 13th Tīrthaṅkara. As noted by us, in the earlier volume of the present work (*supra* I, p. 95), early Jain epigraphs have been discovered from this place. The author of the *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 50) has also written on this *tīrtha*.

125. Kāñcī :—This great city of Tamil Nadu was surely a stronghold of Jainism, in the post-Christian period. We have already discussed Jina-Kāñcī. The great Samantabhadra was a resident of this city (see *supra*, I, p. 325). An eighth-century epigraph from this city, of the time of Nandivarman II, refers to an Arhat temple (see above, I, p. 212) of this city.

126. Kānyakubja : This ancient place of U. P. was associated with the activities of the great Śvetāmbara ācārya, Bappabhaṭṭi ; see *Prabhāvakacarita*, pp. 80ff.

127. Kanyānayana :—This was a famous Śvetāmbara *tīrtha*, probably situated near Delhi. Its history can be traced from the 12th century, when an icon of Mahāvīra was installed in the existing *Caityālaya*, of this place, in V.S. 1233 by the Kharatara ācārya Jinapati (see *KB*, p. 24). That work includes this *tīrtha* in Vāgaḍa *deśa* (probably eastern Rajasthan) ; see *ibid.*, p. 65 ; and pp. 66, 68, 72. The Mahāvīra temple of this place was quite popular with the Kharatara ācāryas. This *tīrtha* according to the *Vividhatīrthakalpa* was destroyed by the Muslims in V.S. 1385 and afterwards the author of this work, namely Jinaprabha, with the help of Muhammad Bin Tughluq, repaired this *tīrtha* and, once more, installed the icon of Mahāvīra in the same temple-complex of Kanyānayana (see *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, pp. 45f).

128. Kāparaḍā :—This *tīrtha* is situated in the Jodhpur district of Rajasthan, and has a temple of Pārśvanātha. Its old name was Karpaṭahedaka. The present temple was, however, built in the early 17th century ; for details, see *Tīrtha Darśan* I, pp. 150 ff.



129. Kārakala :—This place, in South Kanara district of Karnāṭaka, emerged as a Jain *tīrtha* in the 15th century. There were several Digambara temples at this place, including one dedicated to Gommaṭeśvara and another to Pārśvanātha (see above, pp. 199 f); see for the epigraphs of this place, *S.I.I*, Vol. 7. The local kings, of this area, gave full patronage to the Jains and their temples. Kārakala is extremely well-known for its famous Jain *mānastambha*, which is 59 feet in height, and is fashioned out of a single stone. This place was under the supervision of the monks of the Panasoge *śākhā*. The great icon of Bāhubali, of this place, was built by Pāṇḍyarāya in Śaka 1353, corresponding to 1432 A.D. (See *J.Ś.L.S*, III, No. 624). A detailed account regarding some Jain shrines of this place can also be obtained from an epigraph of the place, dated Śaka 1508, corresponding to 1586 A.D. (see *J.Ś.L.S*, III, No. 680). The 16th century Digambara writer, Jñānasāgara has mentioned the famous statue of Gommaṭeśvara and also a temple of Neminātha of this place. The 17th century writer Viśvabhūṣaṇa has also mentioned this place as a Jain *tīrtha*; see for details, *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 127f; and *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 570f.

130. Kārañjā :—This well-known Digambara *tīrtha* in the Akola district of Mahārāshṭra, like Kārakala, emerged into the limelight in the 15th century. Jñānasāgara mentions the Candranātha (Candraprabha) temple of this place; see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 81. Afterwards, a temple of Pārśva was also built in this place. Śīlavijaya (17th century) in his *Tīrthamālā*, has given a very detailed account of this *tīrtha*, which shows that it was a flourishing Jain centre in his time (see in this connexion, Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 455f). In the second Candraprabha temple of this place, there is an old library, which contains an invaluable collection of nearly 1000 Jain manuscripts.

131. Kāsahrada :—This ancient Śvetāmbara *tīrtha* is situated in the Sirohi district of Rajasthan, and has an

eleventh-century Jain temple, dedicated to Śāntinātha. It is mentioned in the *KB* (p. 36) in connexion with the activities of the Kharatara Jinapati, who flourished in the 12th century. The *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 85) associates this *tīrtha* with Ādinātha. A Śvetāmbara *gaccha*, called Kāsadraba *gaccha* was associated with this place, and the earliest mention of this *gaccha* is found in an epigraph of V.S. 1222 (see Jinavijaya, *Prācīn-Jainalekha-saṅgraha*, II, No. 230). According to a statement, recorded by Devasūri (circa 1200 A.D.), the author of the *Padmaprabhacarita*, the Jālihara and the Kāsadraba *gacchas* originated from the Vidyādhara *śākhā* of the ancient Kcīka *gaṇa* (see *J.Ś.B.I.*, VI, p. 81).

132. Kauśāmbī:—This great city is now represented by the extensive ruins at Kosam in the Allahabad district of U. P. As we have already seen, in the earlier volume (pp. 90f.), of the present work, this great city was associated with Jainism even from the pre-Christian period. As early as the 3rd B.C., as the evidence of the *Kalpasūtra* suggests, there was a *śākhā*, connected with this city. Lord Mahāvīra, as we have already seen in the earlier volume (p. 47) of the present work, himself had personally visited this place, during the reign of the celebrated Udayana. It is also the birth-place, according to the Jain tradition, of Padmaprabha, the 6th Tīrthaṅkara. Jinaprabha has also written on this *tīrtha* (p. 23), although it is doubtful whether he actually visited it. Even during Hiuen-Tsang's visit (7th century), it was a ruined city.

133. Kāvi:—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Lord Ādinātha, is situated in Bharuch (Broach) district of Gujarat. Its history goes back to the last quarter of the 16th century; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 464f.

134. Khajuraho:—This world-famous place, situated in Chattarpur district of M. P., was also a celebrated Digambara centre and we have the temples of Śānti, Pārśva and Ādinātha, in this place, of the time of the

Candellas. As already noted by us, in the earlier volume (p. 163), of the present work, the earliest Jain inscription of this place, is dated in V.S. 1011 corresponding to 955 A.D. The Digambara *Ācārya* Vāsavacandra, has been represented in that epigraph, as the *guru* of king Dhaṅga. The Jains retained their popularity till the time of the disappearance of the Candellas from history; see *supra*, pp. 54 ff; see also for a detailed treatment of the Jain temples of this place, *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina Tīrtha*, III, pp. 131ff.

135. Khaṇḍagiri: This place was associated with Jainism, from the pre-Christian times. The evidence of Khāravela's famous epigraph shows that it was known as Kumārī hill in the 1st century B.C. (see *supra*, I, p. 88). This particular name is found in a 10th-century Digambara epigraph, from the same hill, and also in the *Bṛhatkathā-kośa* of Harishēṇa, composed in 931 A.D. (see above, I, p. 171). The inscription of Udyotakeśarī proves that this hill, continued as a popular Jain centre, for a very long time, and the evidence of Harishēṇa's work also proves the same thing. However, in all the works on the Jain *tīrthas*, this hill in Puri district of Orissa, has been ignored.

136. Khedābrahmā:—This place in Sabarkantha district of Gujarat, is associated with the temple of Lord Mahāvīra, from the mediaeval period; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 360.

137. Kojarā:—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Sambhavanātha, is situated in Sirohi district of Rajasthan, and an epigraph of V.S. 1224 suggests its antiquity; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 284.

138. Kollāpura:—This *tīrtha* as we have seen above (pp. 60ff), was a celebrated Digambara *tīrtha* and could boast of a number of Jina temples.

139. Kopāṇa:—This celebrated *tīrtha* situated in Raichur district of Karṇāṭaka, emerged into the limelight in the 9th century A.D., and it was surely considered a most important *tīrtha* from that time (see *supra*, I, p. 195). Several epigraphs, inscribed after 1000 A.D., are also known (see

above, pp. 93ff.), and we have references to some Jain shrines of this place, including the Kuśa Jinālaya. Even in the epigraphs from Śravaṇa Belgola and other places, we get references to Kopaṇa, as a *mahātīrtha*; for further details, see above, pp. 93ff.

140. Koṭitīrtha :—It appears that this famous Jain *tīrtha* was situated in Varendra (North Bengal). This is apparent from a verse of the *Bṛhatkathākośa* and also Prabhācandra's *Kathākośa*, already noted; see also *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 134 f; for the *Bṛhatkathākośa* passage, see story No. 16, verse 45.

141. Kshemapura :—This was another name of Gerasoppe, which has already been discussed (see in this connexion, *J.S.L.S.*, IV, pp. 303, 315). In an inscription, dated 1421 A.D., Kshemapura is called a *tīrtha* (see *M.A.R.*, 1928, p. 93).

142. Kuppaturu :—This *tīrtha* in Shimoga district of Karṇāṭaka, was well-known for its Pārśva temple, which was known as Brahma-Jinālaya (see above pp. 113 f). Its antiquity goes back to the 11th century; See *E.C.*, VIII, Sorab, 262.

143. Lāja :—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Ādiśvara, is situated in Sirohi district of Rajasthan and its antiquity goes back to the 12th century; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 278.

144. Lakshmaṇī :—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Padmaprabha, is situated in Jhābua district of M. P. It is mentioned in the *Pravāsagītī* of Jayānanda (15th century) as a great Jain centre with more than one hundred temples and 2000 devotees. It is a Śvetāmbara centre; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 480.

145. Lakshmeśvara :—This ancient *tīrtha* in Dharwar district of Karṇāṭaka, existed from the 6th century A.D., and the Śaṅkha Jinendra of this place was known throughout Karṇāṭaka. There were several other temples at this holy *tīrtha*. Some of them were apparently built by the Western Gaṅgas, and some afterwards. Among the promi-

nent Jina temples, we can mention Tīrtha *basadi*, Mukkara *basadi*, Gaṅga-kandarpa Jinamandira, Peramāḍi—Caityālaya, Śrī-Vijaya *basadi*, Marudevi *basadi*, Dhavala *Jinālaya*, Goggiya *basadi*, Ānesejjeya *basadi* and also a temple, dedicated to Śāntinātha. That the Ānesejjeya *basadi* of this place, was one of the most prominent Jina temples of South India, is also proved by the famous Ablur epigraph (see above, p. 106), which mentions it especially in connexion with the eight hundred Jain temples. It was originally built by Kumkumadevi, the younger sister of Cālukya Vijayāditya (see *I.A.*, 18, p. 37-38). We have also other epigraphs from the same *tīrtha*. As late as the 17th century, this place was known as a Jain *tīrtha* (see Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 463).

146. Lavanakhetaka :—This place in Western Rajasthan was also known by the names Khetanagara or Khedangara, and it was one of the oldest towns in the Marwar area of that province. It was recognised as a *tīrtha* by Siddhasena, in the 12th century (see *G.O.S.*, 76, p. 156). Epigraphs prove the existence of temples, dedicated to Rshabha, Śāntinātha and Mahāvīra (see K. C. Jain, *op.cit.*, pp. 299 f.), at this town. The *KB* also mentions it thrice in connexion with the wanderings of the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha* (see pp. 34, 80, 81).

147. Lodrava :—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Pārśvanātha, is situated in Jaisalmer district of Rajasthan. Several inscriptions from this place are known (see Nahar, *Jain Inscriptions*, III, Nos. 2498, 2530, 2543, 2560-01, 2543, 2560-61, 2572 etc.). The Pārśva temple of this place, was originally built in the 11th century ; see Jain, *op.cit.*, pp. 370 f. ; see also *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 164 ff.

148. Lokkiguṇḍi :—This place in Dharwar district of Kārṇāṭaka, is now known by the name Lakkuguṇḍi, and there was once several Jina temples in this place. The great Jain lady Attimabbe, constructed in the first decade of the 11th century, a Jina temple at this place (see *S.I.I.*, XI, p. 39). The temple of Śāntinātha, of this place, is mentioned in an

epigraph of 1185 A.D. (see *J. S. L. S.*, IV, No. 274). There was also a temple of Neminātha at this village (for details, see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 140 f.).

147. Maḍalūra :—The existence of a Pārśvanātha of this village, in Kolhapur district of Mahārāshṭra, is disclosed by a 12th-century epigraph found from Bāmaṇi in the same district. A grant was made in favour of this temple by king Vijayāditya in 1150 A.D. The grant was made after washing the feet of Arhannandi Siddhāntadeva, a disciple of the celebrated Māghanandi Siddhāntadeva, who was a disciple of Kulacandramuni, belonging to the Kundakunda lineage ; see *C.I.I.*, VI, No. 54.

150. Mahuvā :—This *tīrtha*, situated in Bhavnagar district of Gujarat, was known in earlier times, as Madhumatī (see *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, p. 3). It is mentioned in the *Tīrthamālā* of Vinayavijaya, composed in the 14th century. The place is sacred to Lord Mahāvīra ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 418.

151. Maleyakheda :—It is the ancient name of Maḷkheḍ and represents Mānyakheṭa of the Rāshṭrakūṭas. It is situated in Gulbarga district of Karpāṭaka, and was considered by the Jains of the mediaeval period, as a great Jain *tīrtha*. It is mentioned by both Jñānasāgara and Viśvabhūṣaṇa. The latter writer refers to its Neminātha temple, which is mentioned by a 14th-century epigraph, edited by Desai (see *Jainism in South India* etc., p. 412). For some more details on Jainism in this place, see *ibid.*, pp. 192 ff. ; and *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 164.

152. Maleyūra :—It was a very important Jain *tīrtha*, sacred to Pārśvanātha. It is situated in Mysore district and has yielded a number of epigraphs, the earliest of which, is dated in Śaka 1103, corresponding to 1181 A.D. (see also *supra*, pp. 196 f.). The Vijayanātha temple (probably Pārśvanātha) is mentioned in several later inscriptions.

153. Māṇḍavagaḍha :—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Supārśvanātha, the 7th Tīrthaṅkara, is situated in Dhār district of

Madhya Pradesh. There is also an old temple of Śāntinātha in this place. Sumatisāgara (16th century) and Jñānasāgara (circa 1575 A.D.) have mentioned the Mahāvīra temple of this place, which does not exist now; see *Tīrthavandana-saṅgraha*, p. 165; and *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 438f. At present it is known as Māṇḍu.

154. Maṅgalapura :—This place was an important *tīrtha* and it was sacred to Abhinandana, the 4th Tīrthaṅkara. Jinaprabha has included this *tīrtha* in his valuable work (pp. 57f). It is apparent from his work that this *tīrtha* existed even before 1000 A.D. It was destroyed by the Muslims, apparently in the 13th century (see *Vividhatīrtha-kalpa*, p. 57) and was again rebuilt. Jinaprabha (p. 58) further tells us that this temple once received a grant of land from Jayasimha, the king of Mālava, who was probably the Paramāra Jayasimha II, who ruled in the 3rd quarter of the 13th century (see *The Struggle for Empire*, p. 71). See also *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 162f.

155. Māñḍī-Tuṅḍī :—This ancient Digambara *tīrtha*, is situated in the Nasik district of Mahārāshṭra, and is considered sacred to the first Tīrthaṅkara Ālinātha. According to the Digambara tradition, this place represents the spot, where Balarāma, the elder brother of Vāsudeva, breathed his last. The earliest epigraph, from this place, is dated in V.S. 1443, corresponding to 1387 A.D. However, in much earlier Digambara works, this *tīrtha* is mentioned by name (see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 147f). For some further information, on this *tīrtha*, see Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 434ff. See also *Tīrtha Darśan*, Vol. II, pp. 538f.

156. Mrukotṭa :—This town was apparently situated in the desert area of Marwar in Rajasthan, and is mentioned several times in the KB (pp. 8, 9, 13, 20, 23, 34, 65, 73). It is apparent from the same text that Jainism was quite popular from the early medieval period, at this town. The same source informs us that there was a temple, dedicated to the Tīrthaṅkara Candraprabha at this town (see p. 20).

157. Māiūru :—This place in South Kanara district of Karnāṭaka had a Pārśvanātha temple of the late mediaeval period ; see *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, Nos. 494-495.

158. Maski :—This well-known place, associated with the inscriptions of Aśoka, in Raichur district of Karnāṭaka, was considered a Jain centre, in the mediaeval period. There were two Jain temples, including one called Jagadekamalla Jirālaya, apparently named after Jayasīṃha II ; see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 393f.

159. Mathurā :—This was undoubtedly one of the earliest and the greatest Jain *tīrthas* of Northern India. As already noted by us, in the earlier volume of the present work (see pp. 44ff.), Mathurā had emerged as a Jain *tīrtha* even in the pre-Christian times. It was at first a great Śvetāmbara *tīrtha* and afterwards the Digambaras also slowly made their presence felt in this town. We have also seen that in all the important Śvetāmbara texts of later times, Mathurā was recognised as a great *tīrtha*, and in the early mediaeval period, the celebrated saint Bappabhaṭṭi gave a new lease of life to this religion in this city. The Digambaras, belonging to the Pañcastūpanikāya sect, originally belonged to Mathurā (see *supra*, Vol. I, p. 106). The celebrated Jinaprabha in his *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (pp. 17ff.), has given a history of this *tīrtha* and has connected it with Supārśvanātha. The great Śvetāmbhadra scholar (circa 600 A.D.), Jinbhadra had rescued a copy of the *Mahānīśītha* manuscript from the white-ants in the temple-complex of Mathurā. The *Bṛhatkathākośa* (early 10th century) also has alluded to the popularity of the Digambara religion in this city. The excavations in the Kaṅkāli ṭīlā area of this city have brought to light, hundreds of Jain antiquities of the Kushāṇa period.

160. Mattavūra :—This place, in Chikmagalur district of Karnāṭaka, has yielded epigraphs, which prove that it was very closely associated with Jainism, from the 11th century. The earliest epigraph, from this place, bears the



date Śaka 991, corresponding to 1069 A.D. (see *M.A.R.*, 1912, p. 171; see also *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, No. 152). Its modern name is Mattāvāra and other epigraphs discovered from this place, show that the Hoysala kings took active interest in the Jain shrine of this village; see also *supra*, pp. 118f.

161. Mertā :—This well-known place in Rajasthan, was connected with Jainism, from quite early times. From the literary sources, we learn that a temple of Mahāvira was built at Mertā in the 11th century; see Jain, *Ancient cities and Towns* etc., pp. 178f; Several Jain works were written at this place. The *KB* (pp. 66, 68, 73) also associates this place with the activities of the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha*. The Digambaras also took active interest in this place, in the 16th century (see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 279). For the Śvetāmbara inscriptions, from Merta, see Nahar, *op.cit.*, Nos. 750ff.

162. Mirpur :—This place, sacred to Pārśvānātha, is situated in Sirohi district of Rajasthan and was known as Hamirapura in earlier times; *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 252f.

163. Mithilā :—This ancient city of the epic fame, was also looked upon as a *tīrtha* by the Jains of the earlier times. Lord Mahāvira himself stayed for six years in this city; see *Prakrit Proper Names*, II, p. 603; see also *supra*, I, p. 24. The two Tīrthaṅkaras, Mallī and Naminātha were born, according to the Jain tradition, in this city. The Jain rebel Āsamitta was associated with this city in the 3rd century B.C. According to the *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 32), this ancient city was situated on the confluence of the Bāṇagaṅgā and the Gaṇḍakī and was known as Jagai in Jinaprabha's time. This information is vital for the exact identification of the ancient Mithilā.

164. Modhera :—This ancient place, famous for the Sun-temple, in the Mahesāna district of Gujarat, was connected with Jainism, from the 8th century. According to the *Prabhāvākacarita* (p. 80), Bappabhaṭṭi was initiated by Siddhasena, at this place, apparently in the 8th century. Both

this work and the *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (pp. 19, 86) refer to the temple of Lord Mahāvīra of this place and it is quite probable that the Vīra temple here is older than the famous Sūrya temple of this place. At present, the temple of this place is dedicated to Pārśvanātha. The Śvetāmbara Modherā *gaccha* originated from this place; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 374 f.; see also Nahar, *Jain Inscriptions* II, No. 1694, dated V.S. 1227, where we have a reference to the Modherā *gaccha*.

165. Mūḍabidri:—This important Digambara Jain *tīrtha* is situated in the South Kanara district of Karṇāṭaka and is also known as Biḍure and Bedarī. The earliest Jain epigraph, from this place, is dated in the Śaka year 1426, corresponding to 1504 A.D. (see *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, No. 455). A copper plate inscription, from this place, dated 1546 A.D., discloses the name of the Candranātha (i.e. Candraprabha) temple of this place and records some grant for the temple, by the local ruler of Biligi. It is interesting to note that this temple of Candraprabha is mentioned by the sixteenth-century Digambara writer Jñānasāgara, and also by Viśvabhūṣaṇa; see *Tīrthavandana-saṅgraha*, pp. 71, 93 and 167. Jñānasāgara also mentions the Pārśvanātha temple of this place, which too, is mentioned in a copper plate inscription, found from this place, dated 1563 A.D. The temple of Candraprabha, according to the earlier inscription, was known as Tribhuvana-Cūḍāmaṇi temple. An inscription of 1622 A.D., mentions one Tribhuvanatilaka temple of this place (see *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, Nos 478 and 504). From this town were discovered invaluable manuscripts of the entire *Dhavalā* and *Jayadhavalā*. The 17th-century Śvetāmbara writer Śīlavijaya has mentioned 19 Jain temples of this place, including the temples of Ādiśvara, Śāntiśvara, Candraprabha and Pārśva. He has also referred to the palm-leaf manuscripts, preserved at this town (see Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 462).

166. Muktagiri:—This hill, sacred to Pārśvanātha, is situated near Acalapura, in the Amrāvati district of Mahā-

rāshṭra. It is mentioned by the later mediaeval Digambara writers, including Jñānasāgara, Sumatisāgara and others. It is also called Meḍhagiri ; see *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina tīrtha*, IV, pp. 319 ff. ; and *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 166 f.

167. Mulgund :—This *tīrtha* has already been mentioned above.

168. Muṇḍasthala :—This Śvetāmbara *tīrtha*, sacred to Lord Mahāvīra, is situated in the Sirohi district of Rajasthan. A number of epigraphs of this place, dating from the 12th century, are known ; see Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jaina-lekha-saṅgraha*, Nos. 272 ff. The temple was actually known as the Jivantasvāmi-Mahāvīra temple. This temple is also mentioned by Jinaprabha in his *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 86). In an inscription of the 14th century, it is called a *mahātīrtha* (see *Arbudācala-pradakṣiṇā*, No. 48). Its present name is Muṅga-thalā ; see for further details, Jain, *Ancient cities and towns* etc., pp. 418 f.

169. Nāḍlai :—This holy place is situated in the district of Pāli in Rajasthan. It was associated with Jainism, at least from the 10th century A.D. It was known by the names Naḍūlaḍāgikā, Nandakūlavatī, Nāradapuri etc. (see Jain, *op.cit.*, p. 289). As we have already seen (see *supra*, pp. 44 f.), there were formerly two important Śvetāmbara temples, namely those of Mahāvīra and Neminātha, at this place. At present, we have two principal temples of Lord Neminātha and Lord Ādinātha. The famous Vijayasena, the disciple of the great Hiravijaya, was born at this place. For other details see Jain, *op.cit.*, 290 ff. ; and *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 204 ff.

170. Nāḍol :—This place is also situated in the Pāli district of Rajasthan and in ancient times, its principal Jina temple was dedicated to Lord Mahāvīra. At present, however, the principal deity of this *tīrtha* is Padmaprabha, although the old temple of Neminātha still stands. As noted earlier (*vide*, p. 45), this place is called a *mahāsthāna* in a 12th century epigraph. For details, see Jain, *op.cit.*, pp. 278 ff.

171. Nāgapura :—This ancient Śvetāmbara *tīrtha* is now represented by the town of Nāgaur, situated in the district of the same name in Rajasthan. It is mentioned for the first time, in the 9th-century Śvetāmbara work of Jayasimha entitled *Dharmopadeśamālā* (see *supra*, I, p. 286). The Jain shrine of this place, referred to in this work, has been mentioned also by later writers. There were also other temples and the temple of Neminātha was built, according to an epigraph in *circa* 1100 A.D. This temple was associated with the activities of the great Kharatara *ācārya* Jinavallabha (see *KB.*, p. 13). At present, this *tīrtha* is associated with Ādinātha, see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 142. The Nāgapuriya *gaṇḍa* originated from this town.

172. Nāgahrada :—This *tīrtha*, situated in Udaipur district of Rajasthan, is at present known as Nāgdā and is famous for its beautiful temple, dedicated to Śāntinātha. In earlier times, the Pārśva temple of this place was quite well-known and is mentioned in the 13th-century Digambara poem *Śāsanacatuśtrīṃśikā* (p. 31 of the *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*) and it also mentioned in the *Tīrthavandanā* (verse 6) of Udayakīrti (see in this connexion, *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 153 f.). The present temple of Śāntinātha of this place was built during the reign of Kumbhakarṇa (see *PRAS, W.C.*, 1:05, p. 61). Jinaprabha in his *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 86) has mentioned Nāgahrada as a *tīrtha*, sacred to Pārśvanātha ; see for some more details, Jain, *op.cit.*, pp. 217 f.

173. Nagara-Mahāsthāna :—This place in Jaipur district of Rajasthan, was connected with the Tīrthaṅkara Yugaīdeva or Rṣhabhanātha, from the early mediaeval period. The *KB* (p. 85) mentions this *tīrtha* and the *Prabandhacintāmaṇi* (pp. 62 f.) also associates this place with that Tīrthaṅkara.

174. Nagarakoṭṭa :—This great *tīrtha* in the Dharmśāla district of Himachal Pradesh, is mentioned in several Śvetāmbara works. The *KB* (p. 50) proves that there was a temple of Śāntinātha at Nagarakoṭṭa in the 13th century.

The *Vijñapti-triveṇī*, composed by Jaysāgara in V.S. 1484, corresponding to 1426 A.D., mentions this place as a *mahā-tīrtha* (see *Vijñaptilekhasaṅgraha*, ed. Jinavijaya, Bombay, 1960, p. 55) and also calls it by the name *Suśarmapura*. It also mentions the great Śāntinātha temple-complex of this place (p. 56). The same work also mentions the temples of Mahāvira, Ādinātha and Neminātha of this place (see pp. 56-57). The king of this place in V.S. 1484 was a great patron of the Śvetāmbaras. The *Nagarakoṭṭacaittyaparipāṭi* (*ibid.*, p. 70) of the same Jaysāgara, mentions also these four Jina temples of this place and also the temple of Ambikā.

175. Nākoḍā :—This place, sacred to Pārśvanātha, is situated in the Bārmer district of Rajasthan. It was known both as Nagara and Virampura in ancient times. It came into the limelight in the 14th century, and we know from the epigraphic sources, that formerly, it was famous for the temple of Lord Mahāvira and there was also a temple of Śāntinātha, at this place (see Jain, *op.cit.*, p. 432). Afterwards, a few other Jina temples were also built. See *Tīrtha Darśan*, pp. 176 ff.

176. Nalakacchapura :—This place in Dhar district of M.P., as already noted by us, was connected with the activities of that prolific Digambara litterateur Āsādhara, who wrote his works in the Neminātha temple of this place; see Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 343. This place is also mentioned along with Dhārā (which was not far from it) in the colophon of a Śvetāmbara manuscript, dated V.S. 1295 (see Jinavijaya, *Jaina-pustaka-praśasti-saṅgraha*, p. 120).

177. Nāṇā :—This place in the Pāli district of Rajasthan is considered a *tīrtha*, sacred to Lord Mahāvira. The earliest Jain inscription of this place, is dated in 960 A.D. (see *A.P.J.L.S.*, No. 341) which is incised on the door of the Mahāvira shrine of this place. Some other epigraphs of this village, are also known (see Nahar, *op.cit.*, I Nos. 885 ff.) This *tīrtha* was connected with the Śvetāmbara *gaccha*

Nāṇāvala or Nāṇakīya. For details, see Jain, *op.cit.* pp. 415 ff.

178. Nāndiyā :—This place, sacred to Mahāvīra, is situated in the Sirohi district of Rajasthan. Its antiquity goes back to the 11th century. See *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 260 f. It is mentioned in a manuscript of the *Pārśvanāthacaritra* of Raṇasimha, dated V.S. 1-36. It also mentions the great Mahāvīra temple of this place.

179. Naraiṇā :—It is a place, situated at a distance of 40 miles, north-east of Ajmer and was known by the names Narānayaṇa, Nārāṇaka etc. It is mentioned in the *KB* (p. 25). It is recognised as a *tīrtha* in the 12th-century work *Sakalāīrthastotra* of Siddhasena. Dhanapāla in his *Satjapuriya Mahāvīra Utsāha* mentions the Mahāvīra temple of this place, which according to Bijolia inscription of V.S. 1216, was built by an ancestor of Lolaka, who is mentioned as living in that year. It therefore appears that this temple was built in the early 11th century. (See verse No. 36 of *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, No. 265). K. C. Jain (*op.cit.*, p. 317) mentions the date V.S. 1009 on a standing image of Pārśvarātha of this place (see Appendix No. 25 of his book).

180. Naravara (Narahaṭa) :—This place is now known as Narhaḍ and is situated in Jhunjhunu district of Rajasthan. It has been claimed that this place was connected with Jainism, even in the post-Gupta period, as two icons of Nemiātha and Śāntinātha, dated V.S. 650 A.D., were recently unearthed from this place (see *Indian Archaeology, A Review*, p. 85). The *KB* (p. 66) refers to the fact that the main icon of the Pārśvanātha shrine of this place was installed by the Kharatara Ācārya Jinadatta, apparently in the 12th century. This temple has also been referred to by Vinayaprabhāūrī (14th century) in his *Tīrthayātrastavana* (see Jain, *op.cit.*, p. 324). A temple of Ādinātha of Naravara is mentioned in a manuscript, dated V.S. 1365.

181. Nāsikya :—The well-known Nāsik or Nāsikya in Mahārāshṭra is recognised as a *tīrtha* in the *Vividhatīrtha-*

*kalpa*. This work mentions the Jvitasvāmi Tribhuvanatilaka Candraprabha temple of this place (p. 85). There is a separate *Kalpa* (No. 28), of that work, on this celebrated *tīrtha* of Nāsikya. This temple of Candraprabha of Nāsik has been mentioned in the *Prabhāvakacarita* (p. 188). The Digambara *tīrtha* of Gajapanthā is near Nāsik, see *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina tīrtha*, IV, pp. 203ff.

182. Nītoḍā :—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Pārśvanātha, is situated in Sirobi district of Rajasthan. An epigraph of V.S. 1200, from the Pārśva shrine of this place, shows that in the 12th century, the main temple of this *tīrtha* was dedicated to Neminātha ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 264.

183. Nilakaṇṭha :—This place, in Alwar district of Rājasthan, was formerly known as Rājyapura and also Pārānagara (Pārśvanagara). Another modern name of this place is Rājorgarh (see Jain, *op.cit.*, pp. 195ff). The place derives its name from the celebrated Nilakaṇṭheśvara Śiva temple of this village. The discovery of Jain antiquities, of the mediaeval period, proves its close association with Jainism. A tenth-century inscription records the installation of an image of Śāntinātha at Rājyapura, in V.S. 979, in the temple of that Tīrthanāka, during the reign of a king called Savaṭa. The temple was constructed by the Jain architect Sarvadeva, son of Deddulaka and grandson of Arbhaṭa of the Dharkaṭa family, hailing from Fūrṇatallaka (see *Indian Archaeology—A Review*, 1961-62, p. 85).

184. Niralgi :—This place in Dharwar district of Karkātaka, had a Digambara temple, called Mallinātha Jineśvara in the 12th century. An epigraph of 1147 A.D. of the reign of Jagadekamalla II, from this place, mentions a Jain *Ācārya* of the Mūlasaṅgha, Sūrastha gaṇa, and Citrakūṭa *anvaya* ; see Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 145.

185. Odaḷavāḍi :—This place in the Polūr *taluk* of Tamil Nadu had a Jain temple in the 13th century, which according to Desai (*op.cit.*, p. 95), was dedicated to Gommaṭanātha.

186. Osiā :—This place in Jodhpur district of Rajasthan,

was associated with Jainism, from at least 8th century A.D. This is proved by an inscription of this place, dated V.S. 1013, which records the repairing of the Mahāvīra temple of this place, which according to this epigraph, existed during the days of the Pratibhāra Vatsarāja (see *supra*, I, pp. 153f). This particular temple of Lord Mahāvīra is mentioned in later inscriptions and literary texts. Two inscriptions of V.S. 1245, from this place, mention the *rathasāla* of Lord Mahāvīra; see Nahar, *Jain Inscriptions*, I, Nos. 806-807. Osia was known as Upakeśapura (see Nahar, *op.cit.*, I, No. 788). Jinaprabha in his *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 86), associates Upakeśa *tīrtha* with Lord Mahāvīra. Siddhasena in his *Sakalatīrthastotra* (G.O.S. 76, p. 153) recognises it as a *tīrtha*. Monks belonging to the Upakeśa or Ukeśa *gaccha*, played an important part in the religious life of the Śvetāmbaras Jains, in the mediaeval period.

187. Pabhosā :—This place near Kauśāmbī, in Allahabad district of U.P., has yielded pre-Christian epigraphs, and ancient Jain icons, including a magnificent sitting icon of Padmaprabha (see for further details, *supra*, I, p. 91). See also *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 98f. The Digambaras have recently appropriated this place, although the two relevant epigraphs were inscribed before the birth of the Digambara sect.

188. Pādaliptapura :—This is the ancient name of the famous Pālītānā, a small town near the celebrated hill of Śatruñjaya. The Mahāvīra temple of this place, according to the *PC* (p. 100) was in existence in Vastupāla's time and that minister also built a *paushadhasāla* there (p. 100). Probably this town was named after the saint Pādaliptasūri. This is confirmed by the evidence the *Prā'hāvākacarita* (p. 38). However, it is extremely doubtful, whether the town is as old as the time of Pādalipta, who according to the Jain tradition, flourished in the early centuries of the Christian era. It should, however be remembered that the



hill Śatruñjaya was a Jain *tīrtha* from the pre-Christian times, as we have already shown.

189. Palāśikā :—This ancient Jain *tīrtha* of great importance, is now known as Halsi and is situated in the Belgaum district of Karmāṭaka. As noticed in the earlier volume of the present work (pp. 139ff), Palāśikā had a Jain temple, which was probably built in the 4th century A.D., and in all probability, was dedicated to Rṣhabha. The Kadamba kings were good patrons of Jainism. It further appears that there were several Jina temples at Palāśikā, in the early period ; however at present, there is no trace of Jainism at Halsi ; see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 110f.

190. Pālī :—This *tīrtha*, now sacred to Pārśvanātha, is situated in the district, of the same name, in Rajasthan. It was formerly known as Palli or Pallikā. According to Jinaprabha's *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 86), it was a *tīrtha*, sacred to Vira or Lord Vardhamāna Mahāvira. The form *Pallī* is found in that text and also the *KB* (p. 1). In the epigraphs, from this place, we have the form *Pallikā* and also *Pālī*. The earliest inscription from this place is dated in V.S. 1144, which proves that it was built before that date ; see Jinavijaya, *Prācin Jaina-lekha-saṅgraha*, II, No. 397. This particular epigraph and also Nos. 381 and 383 of that list mention the Viranātha or the Mahāvira *cāitya* of this place. In the 17th century, this temple was converted into a shrine, dedicated to Pārśva, and was given the name of Navalakṣhā temple (see *ibid.*, Nos. 398-399). The Palli or Pallivāla *gaccha* of the Śvetāmbaras, originated from this place.

191. Pāṭaliputra :—This great and ancient city was connected with both Jainism and Buddhism, from quite early times. Several early Śvetāmbara *ācāryas* were associated with this city, see *Prakrit Proper Names*, I, pp. 446f. According to the 7th-century text, the *Āvaśyaka-cūrṇi*, II, (p. 187), the first Śvetāmbara council was held here during the reign of Nanda. Jinaprabha in his *Tīrthakalpa* (p. 69), gives us the vital information that the

Brahmin Jain philosopher Umāsvāti composed his *Tattvārthādhigamasūtra* in this city. The city was also connected with the activities of the great Jain saints like Sthūlbhadra, Bhadrabāhu I, Mahāgiri and Suhastin. In Jinaprabha's time, Pātaḷiputra was considered as sacred to Neminātha (see pp. 67, 86).

192. Pattana :—This ancient town of Gujarat, also known as Anahilapura, now situated in the Mahesāna district of Gujarat, was perhaps the greatest Śvetāmbara centre of Gujarat, from the 8th century to the late mediaeval period. As early as V.S. 102, according to both the PC (p. 13) and the *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 51), the great Pārśva temple of this place, was built by the Cāpotkaṭa king Vanarāja and it came to be known as the *vanarājavihāra* (see also *Prabhāvakacarita*, p. 163). Afterwards, many other Jina temples were built, at this town. Jinaprabha (p. 51) actually mentions the great temple of Arishtaṇemi of this town and he represents it as the *tīrtha*, sacred to that Tīrthaṅkara. The KB (pp. 52, 60, 77 etc.) repeatedly mentions the Śāntinātha of this place, which was apparently in existence, before 1300 A.D. (see also KB, p. 49). A temple of Mahāvīra was built here during the time of the Kharatara Jinapati in V.S. 1246, corresponding to 1188 A.D. (see KB, p. 44). Hundreds of Jain works were written at Pattana and almost all the great Jain saints and writers were, by some way or other, associated with this town. Even in the Muslim period, there were more than hundred Jina temples at this town ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 350ff.

193. Pāvā :—This was, according to both the Jains and the Buddhists, the place where Lord Mahāvīra had breathed his last. The present-day Jains identify it with Pāvāpurī of the Nālandā district of Bihar. But there is little doubt, and as suggested by the evidence of the early Pāli literature, it was near Kuśinārā, the place of Buddha's death in Gorakhpur district ; see in this connexion, *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina tīrtha*, I, pp. 175ff.

194. Pāvāgiri :—This place in the Panch Mahāls district of Gujarat is considered a Digambara *tīrtha*, sacred to Pārśvanātha. It was in existence in the 15th century and the earliest epigraph, from this place, is dated in V.S. 1643. See *Tirthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 155f; see also Premi, *op.cit.*, pp. 427f; and *Tirtha Darśan*, II, pp. 452f.

195. Penugonḍa :—This place, in the Anantapur district of Andhra Pradesh, is known for its Pārśvanātha temple, and has yielded a few Jain antiquities. In the 16th century, it was considered an important Digambara centre; see Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 161.

196. Phalavardhikā :—This celebrated *tīrtha*, sacred to Lord Pārśvanātha, is situated in the Nagaur district of Rajasthan. According to Jinaprabha's *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 105), there was a Vīra temple at this place. The Pārśva temple was considered very sacred in Jinaprabha's time and its original icon was once broken by that iconoclast, Muslim invader Sāhāvadīna (Muhammad of Ghūr), in the last quarter of the 12th century. However, the evidence of both the *Tīrthakalpa* and the *KB* suggest that it continued as a Śvetāmbara *tīrtha* in the later period also. See for a modern account, *Tirtha Darśan*, I, pp. 146ff. The earliest inscription from this place, is dated V.S. 1221; another epigraph has no date, but mentions the temple of Pārśva of this place (see Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jaina-lekha-saṅgraha*, II, No. 444-445). See for some other useful details, Jain, *Ancient Cities and Towns* etc., pp. 424ff.

197. Pindawara :—This place, sacred to Lord Mahāvīra, is now situated in the Sirohi district of Rajasthan and was known, in ancient times, as Piṇḍaravāṭaka, and this name occurs in an epigraph from Ranakpur, dated V.S. 1496; See Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, No. 307. Several epigraphs from the Mahāvīra temple of this place, belonging to the 16th century, are known; See Nahar, *Jain Inscriptions*, I, Nos. 946ff. One of the earliest metal Jain icons, dated V.S. 744, is preserved in this place; see also *supra*, I,

pp. 152f; it was, however, discovered from Vasantgadḥ fort, which marks the site of the ancient Vasantapura, which was a great Jain centre, in the 9th century, as the evidence of Jayasimha's *Dharmopadeśamālā*, suggests.

198. Podanapura :—This ancient place is now known as Bodhan and is situated in the Nizāmābād district of Andhra Pradesh. It was a stronghold of Jainism, before the 12th century. A damaged epigraph, of the time of Vikramāditya VI, refers to a Jain temple of this place; see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 102f; see also *Hyderabad Archaeological Series*, No. 7; see for other Jain epigraphs, *J.Ś.L.S.*, V, Nos. 35, 46, 65 and 72.

199. Ponnugunda :—This place, now known as Hungund, is in the Bijapur district of Kārṇāṭaka. There were at least three Digambara temples at this place in the 11th century, called by the names Tribhuvanatilaka Jinālaya, Mahāśrīmanta *basadi* (mentioned in the Nandavāḍige epigraph of the same district) and the Arasara *basadi*, which is mentioned in an epigraph from Hungund, dated 1074 A.D., in the reign of Someśvara II; see Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 107.

200. Prahlādanapura :—This *tīrtha*, now known as Palanpur, is situated in the district of the Banās Kantha in Gujarat. It is also the district headquarters. The *KB* repeatedly refers to this place and mentions several temples, including those of Candraprabha (p. 50) and Yugādideva (p. 60). Several temples, including those of Mahāvira, Ṛṣabha, Nemi, Pārśva and Nandīśvara were built in V.S. 1305, during the reign of the Kharatara *ācārya* Jineśvara II at this town. However, at present, the Pārśva temple of this place is the most important Jain shrine; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 336. The earliest reference to Prahlādanapura is found in a Jain manuscript, dated V.S. 1274; see Jinavijaya, *Jaina-pustaka-praśasti-saṅgraha*, p. 115. This town was founded by prince Prahlādana of the Paramāra *vaṃśa*; see *Prabandhakośa*, p. 84 and the *PPS*, p. 43. This

prince was a contemporary of Hemacandra and Kumārapāla.

201. *Pratishṭhāna* :—This ancient town is now known by the name Paithan, which is situated in the Aurangābād district of Mahārāshṭra. According to the Śvetāmbara tradition, as early as the time of the Śātavāhana king Hāla, Jainism gained a firm foothold at this town. Jinaprabha has written three separate *kalpas* on this *tīrtha*, which was considered, sacred to Muni Suvrata (see *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, Nos. 23, 33 and 34). We further learn from that work (p. 47) that the saint Kālakācārya visited this town, 993 years after the Nirvāṇa of Lord Mahāvira. At present, the Digambaras have appropriated this *tīrtha*; see *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina tīrtha*, IV, pp. 274 ff.

202. *Prayāga* :—This ancient Hindu *tīrtha* is also mentioned in the Jain literature, as a sacred place of the Jains. The *Vividhatīrthakalpa* makes this place a *tīrtha*, associated with Śīṭalanātha, the 10th *Tīrthaṅkara*. The Digambaras also have now a few temples at this place; see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 160 f.

203. *Pūli* :—This ancient place, now known as Hūli, is situated in the Belgaum district of Karṇāṭaka, and had a well-known temple-complex, called Mānikyatīrtha *basadi*; see above, pp. 100 f.; it was apparently a sacred place of the Jains. There were several Jina temples, at this place, and an epigraph of the 11th century, refers to the monks of the Yāpanīya saṅgha and Punnāgavṛkshamūla *gaṇa*; see for some more details, Desai, *op cit.*, pp. 117 f.

204. *Puṇḍravardhana* :—This was a great Jain centre in pre-Christian times, as there was a separate *śākhā* of the Śvetāmbara Jains, called the Puṇḍravardhaniyā. At the time of Hiuen-tsang's visit (in the 7th century), there were numerous Digambara Jains at this town (see Watters *Y-C*, II, p. 184). Strangely enough, after that, we do not get any reference to the Jains in any work of literature or any epigraph. The *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (p. 86) mentions the Vira

temple of Puṇḍraparvata, which may be identical with Puṇḍravardhana.

205. Purikaranagara :—See Lakshmeśvara.

206. Purimatāla :—See Prayāga ; it is associated with Rshabha.

207. Pushkara :—This great Hindu *tīrtha* was also associated with the Jains, from the 12th century, as the evidence of the *K.B.* (pp. 24, 44) suggests ; see also Jain, *Ancient cities* etc., p. 104.

208. Rāḍavara :—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Lord Mahāvīra, is situated in the Sirohi district of Rajasthan ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 243.

209. Rājagṛha :—This great city of ancient India, was intimately connected with the activities of Lord Mahāvīra (see *supra*, I, pp. 7, 13, 21, 23, 25, 35 etc.). According to the Jain tradition, it was also the birth-place of Muni Suvrata. A few Jain antiquities of the Gupta period are also to be found in this place ; see *supra*, I, pp. 106 f. Even in later times, Jain monks, living in Gujarat and South India, used to visit this ancient city. For a modern account, see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 40 ff. ; and see also *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 168 ff.

210. Rājanagara :—This *tīrtha* came into prominence, only in the 17th century. It is dedicated to Ādinātha. The earliest reference to this place, is to be found in a Śvetāmbara manuscript of V.S. 1654 ; see *Śrī-praśasti-saṅgraha*, p. 153, No. 601 ; see also *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 197. The Śvetāmbara Terāpanthi sect originated from this place. It is situated in the Udaipur district of Rajasthan.

211. Rājyapura :—This place, now known as Rajorgarh, had a temple of Śāntinātha in the 10th century ; It is in Alwar district of Rajasthan ; see *supra*, I, p. 156.

212. Rāmagiri :—As noted by us, in the previous volume of the present work (pp. 205, 309, 312), this place was connected with Jainism, from very early period. It is mentioned by Vimala in his *Paumacariyam* (40.16), and by

Ravishēṇa (40.27 ff.) in his *Padmapurāṇa* and also by Jinasena II in his *Harivaṃśa* (46.18 ff.). The *Bṛhatkathākośa* (59.194) describes it as situated between Kaliṅgavishaya and Andhra-vishaya. Almost all the above-mentioned authorities describe this place as abounding in Jina temples ; see in this connexion the passages, quoted in the *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 8, 15 etc. Ugrāditya (8th century) wrote his medical treatise *Kalyāṇakāraka* in this place (see *supra*, I, p. 205). An inscription from Rāmakonḍa (Rāmatīrtha) in Vishakhapatnam district of Andhrapradesh, dated in the first quarter of the 11th century, of the time of the Eastern Cālukya king Vimalāditya (1011-1022), practically proves that this place is identical with Rāmagiri, mentioned by Vimala, Ravishēṇa and other poets ; see also *supra*, p. 86. It is also tempting to suggest that this hill is identical with Rāmagiri of the *Meghadūta*. The evidence of Vimalasūri's *Paumocariyaṃ* further suggests that Rāmagiri was one of the earliest Jain *tīrthas* of Southern India. The epigraph, mentioned above, certainly proves that, as late as the 11th century, Rāmakonḍa or Rāmagiri retained its position as a major Jain *tīrtha*.

213. Rāmateka :—This place, in the Nagpur district of Mahārāshṭra, according to a few scholars, represents Kālīdāsa's Rāmagiri. However, this is nothing more than mere conjecture. The Digambara Jains, have a Śāntinātha temple on the hill-top here ; and this temple dates from the 16th century ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 530.

214. Rāṇakapura :—This celebrated Śvetāmbara *tīrtha*, dedicated to Ādīśvara, is situated in the Pāli district of Rajasthan. As we have already noticed (see above, p. 175), this temple was built in V.S. 1496, during the reign of the great Kumbha. This *tīrtha* was visited by the poet Megha in V.S. 1499, who has referred to the seven Jina temples of this place. The temple of Ādīśvara was named after its builder, namely, minister Dharāṇa and it came to be known as Dharāṇavihāra and also Trailokyadīpaka. Later inscrip-

tions from this temple-complex have also been discovered ; see Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jainalekha-saṅgraha*, II, Nos. 307 ff. One inscription (No. 308) mentions the celebrated Hiravijaya, who visited it during the time of Emperor Akbar. For a very useful account of this *tīrtha*, see the *Avalokana* in Gujarati of Jinavijaya in Vol. II of his great work on Jain epigraphs, pp. 185 ff ; for a modern appreciation, see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 210 ff.

215. Raṇastambhapura :—This place in the Sawai Mādhopur district of Rajasthan, was associated with Jainism, during the days of Pṛthvirāja I of the Cāhamana dynasty, who ruled in the first quarter of the 12th century. Siddhasenasūri, who lived in the 12th century, includes this place in the list of holy Jain *tīrthas* (see *G.O.S.* 76, pp. 312 and 316). See also Jain, *Ancient cities* etc., p. 330. Afterwards, in the Mughal period, a temple of Mallinātha was built in this fort (see *ibid.*, p. 335). Several Jain works were also written in this place.

216. Ratnapuri :—This place in the Faizabad district of U. P., according to the early Śvetāmbara tradition, was the birth-place of Dharmanātha, the 15th Tīrthaṅkara. There are a few Śvetāmbara and Digambara temples in this place ; however no early inscription or even sculpture (of the pre-Muslim period) is available, at present, from this place. Jinaprabha, describes it as situated near Ayodhyā (p. 86) and devotes a *kalpa* on this *tīrtha*, which he himself never visited. He calls it by the name Ratnavāhapura and describes it as situated on the Gharghara river.

217. Rāyabāg :—This place, in the Belgaum district of Kārṇāṭaka, was once a flourishing Jain centre under the Raṭṭa kings. A few epigraphs have been discovered from the local Ādinātha temple of this place ; see *J.Ś.L.S.*, III, Nos. 314, 446 ; IV. Nos. 128, 317, 492-93. The earliest epigraph is dated 1041 A.D.

218. Reshandīgiri :—This place in the Chatarpur district of M. P., is dedicated to Pārśvanātha and there is also



a late mediaeval temple of Śreyāmsanātha. According to Premi (*op.cit.*, pp. 449 f.), this *tīrtha* was probably near Rajgir. See in this connexion, *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 520 f. ; see also *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 170 f.

219. Rohitaka :—A *yaksha* shrine of this place, is mentioned in the Upāṅga text, the *Nirayavalikā* (see *supra*, I, p. 251). It is also mentioned in the *Bṛhatkathākośa* (story No. 136), where the Hindu deity Kārttikeya is represented as a Jain *muni*, which is both amusing and ludicrous ; see also *Śrīpraśasti-saṅgraha*, No. 666. The modern name of this place is Rohtak in Haryana. A temple of Pārśvanātha of this place was in existence during the time of emperor Bābur (Babbarā) in V.S. 1584 and 1586. (see Mukhtar, *Jaina-grantha-praśasti-saṅgraha*, I, pp. 141, 222). The temple was under the supervision of the Digambara monks of the Kāśhthā *saṅgha*, Māthurānvaya and Pushkara *gaṇa*.

220. Rudrapallī :—This was a place near Delhi and a Śvetāmbara *gaccha* called the Rudrapallīya *gaccha*, originated from the Kharatara *gaccha* in this place, in 1147 A.D. (see *I.A.*, XI, p. 248 ; see also *KB.*, pp. 17-18). The *KB* (p. 18) mentions two temples of this place, namely those of Pārśva and R̥shabha. For references to this *gaccha*, see Nahar, *op.cit.*, I, Nos. 461, 990, 122, 734, etc. ; II, Nos. 2029, 1052, 1325 etc. ; see also *J.S.B.I.*, VI, pp. 172, 353, 370.

221. Sāgapattana :—This place, known at present as Sagwara, had a temple of Ādinātha in the 15th century. It is now near Dunagarapur in South Rajasthan. As noticed above, Śubhacandra wrote his *Pāṇḍavapurāṇa* in this Ādinātha temple of in V.S. 1608. Another Digambara writer Guṇacandra wrote his *Ananta-Jina-vratapūja* in the same Ādinātha temple of Sagwara in V.S. 1633 ; see Mukhtar, *Jaina-grantha-praśasti-saṅgraha*, pp. 34, 50 ; see also *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 330, which shows that the Ādinātha temple here, was built in the 15th century. A temple of Sambhavanātha of this place, was in existence in V.S. 1639 ; see *ibid.*, No. 406.

222. Śākambhari :—The present name, of this famous place of antiquity is Sambhar, and it is situated in the Jaipur district of Rajasthan. We have already seen that the Cāhamanas of Śākambhari were good patrons of Jainism. A large Jain temple was built in this place by a merchant called Padma, an ancestor of Jinadāsa, the author of the *Holīrenukācarita* which was written in V.S. 1608. The above-mentioned Jina temple of Śākambhari was built apparently in the 15th century ; see Mukhtar, *op.cit.*, p. 64.

223. Sāketa :—See Ayodhyā.

224. Sammeta :—This great *tīrtha* is generally identified with the Pareśnāth hill situated in the Giridih district of Bihar. As noted in the earlier volume of the present work, a majority of the Tīrthaṅkaras, according to the Jain tradition, breathed their last on the summit of this hill. However, no epigraph of pre-Muslim period, has been discovered from this hill, as yet, although there are early literary references to it. However, the name of this hill shows that it was surely associated with Pārśvanātha, the real founder of Jainism ; for a modern account, see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 14ff.

225. Sāṅgrāmapura :—This place, now known as Sāṅgāner, is few miles from Jaipur in Rajasthan and has a beautiful Jina temple, which according to Jain (see *Ancient Cities and Towns* etc., p. 456), has an epigraph of the 10th century (see Appendix 65 of that work). In the later period, a number of Jain works were written in this place ; see for details, *ibid.*, pp. 456f.

226. Śāṅkheśvara :—This place in the Mahesāna district of Gujarat was associated with Pārśvanātha from quite early times. The KB (pp. 60, 63, 74) mentions this temple of Pārśvanātha thrice and associates it with the Kharatara Ācāryas like Jinacandra III and Jinakuśala. According to that work, when Jinacandra III first visited it in V.S. 1352, it was known as a great *tīrtha*. Jinaprabha in his celebrated work (p. 52) has devoted a *Kalpa* on it. The Digambara

writers like Sumatisāgara and Jñānasagara have mentioned the temple-complex of Śaṅkheśvara; see *Tīrthavandana-saṅgraha*, pp. 54, 56, 61, 76 etc. Sajjana and Vastupāla also were associated with this *tīrtha*; see also *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 439ff. It still attracts thousands of Jain visitors every year. It was also known as Śaṅkhapura.

227. Śatruñjaya :—This is probably the greatest Śvetāmbara *tīrtha* of India. As we have already noticed, in the earlier volume (p. 244), of the present work, it is mentioned even in a Jain Aṅga text, as the mountain, where the five Pāṇḍavas breathed their last. This is, however, not supported by the evidence of the *Mahābhārata*. In any case, this proves that even in the pre-Christian period, this mountain was looked upon as a holy place, by the Śvetāmbara Jains. An interesting history of this *tīrtha* has been given by Jinaprabha, in the very first *Kalpa* of his work; see pp. 1ff. The devout Jains, from the earliest times, used to visit this place. And almost all the Jain writers, of the two sects, have mentioned this *tīrtha*. Jinaprabha gives the interesting information that at least once in V.S. 1369, the original image of the *mūlanāyaka* Rshabha was destroyed by the Muslims, which was restored by Samarā Shāh in V.S. 1371. For a modern account, of this great *tīrtha*, see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 428ff.

228. Satyapura :—This great Śvetāmbara *tīrtha*, sacred to Lord Mahāvīra, now known as Sanchor, is situated in the Jalor district of Rājasthan. The evidence of the *Vividharīrthakalpa* (pp. 28ff.), proves that this *tīrtha* was probably in existence even in the pre-Gupta period (see *supra*, I, p. 157). Dhanapāla, who lived between 970 and 1030 A.D., wrote a poem on this famous Mahāvīra temple of Satyapura. The first Muslim attack on this Jain *tīrtha*, was made by Sultan Mahmūd in V.S. 1081, according to Jinaprabha and the second and third in V.S. 1348 and 1356. All these attempts, on the part of the Muslim iconoclasts, proved unsuccessful. However, the same authority informs

us (p. 30) that Alā-Ud-dīn himself came and destroyed it in V.S. 1367. An epigraph of V.S. 125, discovered from Sanchor, not only calls it a *mahāsthāna* (great *tīrtha*), but also mentions its Mahāvīra *cāitya* (see Nahar, *op.cit.*, I, No. 932). The first Muslim attack on Satyapura, mentioned by Jinaprabha, has also been referred to by Dhanapāla in his *Satyapuriya Mahāvira Utsāha*. It should be remembered that Dhanapāla was an exact contemporary of Mahmūd. For more details, See K. C. Jain, *op.cit.*, pp. 193ff.; and *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 298f.

2.9. Śerisā :—This place, sacred to Pārśvarātha, is situated on the Ahmedabad-Mahesāna road in Gujarat. It is mentioned several times in the KB (pp. 62, 7, 79) as the *tīrtha*, sacred to Pārśva. Jinacandra III of the Kharatara *gaccha* paid a visit to it in V.S. 1364 and Jinakuśala of the same *gaccha* visited it twice in V.S. 1381; see also *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 452f. Jinaprabha also mentions it thrice in his celebrated work (pp. 24, 25, 06).

230. Sesali :—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Pārśvanātha, is situated in the Pālī district of Rajasthan; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 240.

231. Sevādī :—This was a well-known *tīrtha* and is mentioned as Śamīpāṭī or Samīpaṭī in the epigraphs, discovered from this place, now situated in the Pālī district of Rajasthan. In the epigraphs, from this place, we find references to the temples of Arisṭhanemi, Dharmanātha, Viranātha (Mahāvīra) and Pārśvanātha; see Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jaina-lekha-saṅgraha*, II, Nos. 323-330. At present, the presiding deity is Śāntinātha. The available dates, found from the epigraphs, range from V.S. 1167 to V.S. 1321. See for more details Jinavijaya's *Avalokana* in his above-mentioned work, pp. 211ff.

232. Shaṇḍeraka :—This *tīrtha*, now known as Saṇḍerā, is in the Pālī district of Rajasthan and, at present, this *tīrtha* is dedicated to Śāntinātha. In earlier times, however, there were temples, dedicated, not only to Śāntinātha, but also

to Mahāvira and Pārśvanātha, at this place. The temple of Mahāvira is mentioned in an epigraph of V.S. 1221 (see Nahar *op.cit.*, I, No. 883). Another temple of Pārśva is mentioned in an epigraph, of that place, dated V.S. 1236 (*ibid.*, I, No. 884). Siddhasena in his *Sakalatīrthastotra* (G.O.S. 76, pp. 312-16), recognises it as a *tīrtha*. A separate Śvetāmbara *gaccha*, called Saṇḍeraka *gaccha*, originated from this place, in the 10th century or more correctly, V.S. 964, according to a later epigraph (see Jinavijaya, *op.cit.*, II, No. 336), and the founder was Yaśobhadrasūri. In several epigraphs, of later times, the monks of this *gaccha* have been mentioned. See Jinavijaya, *ibid.*, Nos. 217, 213, 108-9, 388, 385, 540 and Nahar, *ibid.*, I, Nos. 839, 519, 415, 357 etc. etc.

233. Shergarh :—This place, situated some 90 miles South-west of Kota, in Rajasthan, was once known as Kośavardhana and there were Jain temples in this place, in the early mediaeval period. Epigraphs of the 10th century, and also of later period, refer to the building of Jina temples and also to festival, connected with Neminātha at this town ; for details, see K. C. Jain, *op.cit.*, p. 240.

234. Simhapura :—This *tīrtha*, also known as Simhapurī, is identified by the present-day Jains with Sarnath near Vārāṇasī, the world-famous Buddhist *tīrtha* ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 8 ff. Simhapurī is the place, where according to the Jain tradition, the 11th Tīrthaṅkara Śreyāṃsa was born. However, the evidence of Yuan Chwang seems to suggest that this place is identical with Simhapura, situated in the Salt Range (Punjab, Pakistan), which has been described by that pilgrim as connected with a “founder” of the “while-cloth” sect (see Watters, *On Yuan Chwang's Travels* etc., I, p. 251) ; see also *supra*, I, pp. 97, 98, 151-52 etc. The present Simhapurī near Sarnath, has no old sculpture or epigraph and we can safely ignore its claim as the *tīrtha*, associated with Śreyāṃsa. However, as we have already pointed out, all the Tīrthaṅkaras before Pārśvanātha,

like the previous Buddhas, were mythical figures, and had no real existence.

235. *Siṃhapura* (2):—This place, sacred to Neminātha, was a Digambara *tīrtha* on the river Kāverī; see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 80, where we have a description of this place by Jñānasāgara, who lived in the 16th century. It was also called Narasiṃhapattana; see *ibid.*, p. 184 and *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 720.

236. *Sirohī*:—This well-known place is also a district-town of Rajasthan. The Ādinātha temple of this place was built in the last quarter of the 13th century. Afterwards, temples, dedicated to Pārśva, Śānti and others were also built in this place. The great Hīravijaya also was associated with this place and several Jain works were written here in the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries; see *Śrī-Praśasti-saṅgraha*, Nos. 112, 246, 355, 374 etc. See for a modern account, *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 248f.

237. *Sonāgiri*:—This Digambara *tīrtha*, situated in the Datia district of M. P., has now numerous Jina temples, quite a few of which, were built before the arrival of the British. An inscription, found in the pedestal of an image of the temple No. 76 to this *tīrtha*, has been assigned to the 7th century A.D. (see *J.Ś.L.S.*, V, No. 5). Several other image-inscriptions of the period between 1200 and 1600 A.D., have also been discovered from different temples of this Digambara *tīrtha*; see *J.Ś.L.S.*, V, Nos. 108, 110, 138, 178, 190, 191, 226, 229 etc; see also *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina tīrtha*, III, pp. 54ff.

238. *Śrāvastī*:—This great city of the ancient Kosala *janapada*, is now situated in the Bithur district of U. P., and was the birth-place, according to the Jain tradition, of Sambhavanātha, the 3rd Tīrthaṅkara. As noted in the earlier volume of the present work (p. 39), an early Śvetāmbara *Śākhā*, called Śrāvastikā had originated by 300 B.C., and it was obviously connected with this great city, which was visited by Lord Mahāvīra himself. The discovery of

pre-Gupta Jain images, from this place, proves that it was a Jain sacred place in earlier days ; see for details, *supra*, I, pp. 92f. Jinaprabha in his celebrated work (pp. 70-71), mentions the fact that in his time (early 14th century), this city was known as Maheṣṭha and the village of this name, is still known (see Cunningham, A.G.I, revised ed. p. 469). The Sambhava temple was still standing at the time of Jinaprabha, who gives us the interesting information that it was destroyed by Alā-Ud-dīn's general Habbasa, who came to this place from Bahraich ; see for a modern account, *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, pp. 112-13. See for an interesting Digambara story in connexion with this city, Harishena, *Bṛhatkathākośa*, story No. 156 (Upadhye's ed., pp. 348-349).

239. Śrīpura :—This place is identical with Sirpur in the Akola district of Mahārāshṭra. The Pārśvanātha temple of this place, was known even to Jinaprabha (pp. 102f), who wrote a *Kalpa* on this *tīrtha*. The Digambara Madanākīrti, who flourished in the 12th century, has mentioned this *tīrtha* in his *Śāsanacatuśṭikā* (verse No. 3) ; see also *Tīrtha-vandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 179f ; and *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina tīrtha*, IV, pp. 288ff. The Śvetāmbara Śīlavijaya, writing in the 17th century, has also mentioned it ; see Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 454.

240. Śrīraṅgapaṭṭaṇa :—This place near Mysore town had temples of Rṣhabha, Pārśva and Mahāvīra during Śīlavijaya's time ; see Premi, *op.cit.*, p. 459 ; and *Tīrtha-vandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 180-181.

241. Stambhapura :—This great *tīrtha*, now known as Cambay, was undoubtedly one of the greatest Śvetāmbara *tīrthas*, of the mediaeval period, in Gujarat. The earliest reference to this place, as noted by Altekar (*A Hist. of Important Towns in Gujarat, I.A.*, Supplement, p. 47) is found in the Kavi grant of Rāshṭrakūṭa Goviṇḍa III, dated Śaka 749. However, this place came to be associated with Jainism, according to the author of the *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, from the days of Abhayadeva, the famous author of the nine Aṅga

texts, and one of the earliest saints of the Kharatara *gaccha* (see pp. 12 f. ; pp. 104 f. ; see also *KB.*, p. 6). That Abheya-deva was the founder of this *tīrtha*, sacred to Pārśvanātha, is also supported by the evidence of the *Prabhāvakacārīta*, pp. 165 f. and also the *P.C.* (p. 120). A manuscript of the original *Bhagavatī*, which was copied at Stambhatīrtha between V.S. 1110 and 1119 is probably the earliest Jain work to refer to this holy place (see Jinavijaya, *Jainapustakopraṣasti-saṅgraha*, p. 99). This shows that even in Abhayadeva's life-time, it was recognised as a *tīrtha*. Hundreds of Jain manuscripts were afterwards copied here and other temples were also built in this place. For the epigraphs of this place, see Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jainalekha-saṅgraha*, II, Nos. 447 ff. ; and for the manuscripts, copied here, see the same writer's *J.P.S.*, p. 167.

242. Surat :—This well-known place, also known as Sūryapura, is situated in Gujarat, and had a temple of Candraprabha in the 16th century ; see Jñānaśāgara, verse 71, quoted in *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 76. A temple of Ṛshabha of this place has been mentioned in a literary record of V.S. 1664 ; see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 497 ; see also *ibid.*, No. 65. For a reference to Vāsupūjya temple of this town, see *ibid.*, Nos. 154, 159. See also *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 185.

243. Śūrpāraka :—This place, now represented by Sopara in Mahārāshṭra, was connected with Jainism, from early times (see *supra*, I, p. 111) ; see *Prakṛit proper Names*, II, pp. 862 f. The Jivantasvāmi Ṛshabha temple of this place, has been mentioned in the *Vividharīrthakalpa* (p. 85). The *Purāṇanaprabandhasaṅgraha* (p. 42) also mentions this temple and refers to its hoary antiquity.

244. Tagadūru :—This ancient place is, at present, identified with Dharmapuri a district town of Tamil Nadu. There was a Jina temple here of the 9th century, and it received a grant from a Nolamba Pallava chief called Mahendra I and afterwards also from his son called Ayyapadeva ; see *E.I.*, X, pp. 65 ff. ; and Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 162.



245. Tagarapura :—This place was also known as Terāpura and the Jain caves here were quite well known in earlier times. As we have noted, in connexion with Osmanabad, both Harisheṇa and Kanakāmara have mentioned the Pārśva *tīrtha* of this place. Tagarā is mentioned in the 7th-century *Cūrṇi* on the *Uttarādhyaṇa* (p. 62) and the *Vyavahārabhāṣya* (III, 339) also proves its association with Jainism. It appears from these two references that in earlier times, Tagara (it is mentioned in as early a text as the *Periplus*) was a Śvetāmbara stronghold, and only at a later period, it came under the influence of the Digambaras.

246. Tahangarh :—Its ancient name was Tribhuvanagiri and it is some 14 miles, South of Bayānā in Rajasthan. The Śāhātha temple here was consecrated by the Kharatara Jinadatta before V.S. 1211 (see *K.B.*, p. 19). The next Acāraya Jinacandra II visited it in V.S. 1214 (see *K.B.*, p. 20). The Digambaras also had their temples, at this place. A temple, named after a local ruler called Ajayapāla, was under the supervision of the monks of the Māthura *saṅgha* here; for further details, see Jain, *Ancient cities* etc., pp. 361 f.

247. Tāladhvaja :—This place near Śatruñjaya in the Bhavnagar district of Gujarat, is now sacred to Sumatinātha and was known even before 1200 A.D. See for more details, *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 420 f.

248. Tālanapura :—This place in Dhar district of M. P., is sacred to Ādinātha and is respected by both the Śvetāmbaras and the Digambaras. There are a few old icons in this temple-complex; see for details, *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 483.

249. Talapāṭaka :—It is near Banswara in Rajasthan, and its modern name is Talawāḍā. Formerly, there was a temple of Śāntinātha at this place, and it is also recognised as a *tīrtha* in Siddhasena's *Sakalatīrtha-stotra* (G.O.S. 76, p. 156). At present, there is a temple of Sambhavanātha. See for further details, K. C. Jain, *op.cit.*, pp. 420 f.

250. *Tāmralipti*:—As we have already seen in the earlier volume of the present work (p. 37), there was a Śvetāmbara *Śakhā*, connected with this famous port, in the 4th century B.C. Jainism was in a flourishing state, even in the days of Hiuen Tsang, in every part of Bengal. The discovery of hundreds of early medieval Jain icons from almost all parts of West Bengal, proves its great popularity before 1000 A.D. Even in Mahāvira's time, the residents of Tāmralipta were attracted towards the religion of the Nirgranthas (see *supra*, I, p. 38), Prabhācandra's *Kathakośa* (11th century) refers to the Pārśva temple of this town (p. 26). Probably after 1100 A.D., Jainism lost its hold in Bengal.

251. *Tāraṅgā*:—This sacred hill in the Mahesāna district of Gujarat, became a holy place of the Śvetāmbaras, from the days of the celebrated Kumārapāla. A magnificent temple of Ajitanātha, the 2nd Tīrthṅkara, was built by this great king, on this hill; see *Prabhāvaka*, p. 207; *PC.*, p. 96; and *PPS.*, pp. 47 f. Jinaprabha also in his celebrated work (p. 85), associates this hill with Ajitanātha. And there are several references to it in the *KB.* (pp. 52, 55 and 59); see also above, p. 23. The Digambaras also became interested in this place, from the 16th century (see *Tirthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 246 f.) and one of their temples was built in V.S. 1611. It was also known as Tārāpura, and Tāraṅgaḍh. According to the *Kumārapālapratiḥodha* (p. 443), there was formerly a temple of Tārā, built by Vatsarāja, on this hill, from which it came to be known as Tārāpura; see also *Bhārat ke Digambara Jaina tīrtha*, IV, pp. 137 ff.; and *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 355 ff.

252. *Tavanidhī*:—This place, sacred to Śāntinātha, in the Shimoga district of Karṇāṭaka, has yielded a few Jain epigraphs of the 13th century. It was also known as Tavanandī. It was a surely Jain sacred place where, Jain monks embraced voluntary death; see for inscriptions, from this place, *J.Ś L.S.*, III, Nos. 531, 540, 568-69, 577-78.

253. Taxila:—This celebrated ancient city, now in Pakistan, was in all probability, associated with Jainism, even from pre-Christian times (see *supra*, I, p. 97). The *Vividhatīrthakalpa* recognises it as a Jain *tīrtha* and associates this place with Bāhubali (p. 85).

254. Tengali:—This place in the Gulbarga district of Karnāṭaka, had a Jina temple in the 12th century ; see for further details, Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 199, 331 f.

255. Terdāl:—It is situated in the Sangli district of Mahārāshṭra, and it was known as Teridāja in the 12th century. Inscriptions prove the existence of a Neminatha temple of this place. An epigraph of 1123 A.D. (*I.A.*, 14, pp. 14 ff.) of the time of the Raṭṭa king Kārttavīrya II, refers to grant for this temple, which was constructed by a devout and wealthy Jain called Goṅka ; for further details, see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 119 f. It was apparently a very well-known place of this area.

256. Thārāpadra:—This old Jain *tīrtha*, situated in the Banas Kantha district of Gujarat, is at present known as Tharāda. The well-known play *Moharājaparājaya* was first enacted in the Kumāravihāra temple, dedicated to Lord Mahāvira, of this place ; see *J.S.B.I.*, VI, p. 585. At present, this *tīrtha* is sacred to Ādiśvara and *PPS* (p. 48, mentions probably this temple, when it refers to the *Thārapadriya prāśāda*. A Śvetāmbara *gaccha* also originated from this place. See for a modern account, *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 340 f.

257. Thuvauna:—This place, sacred to Ādinātha, is situated in the Guna district of M. P. ; for details, see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 514 f.

258. Tilakapura:—This place is generally identified with Prabhāsa Pāṭana, well-known for the Candraprabha temple ; see *Tīrthayandanasaṅgraha*, p. 147.

259. Tirumalai:—This well-known Jain *tīrtha*, famous for the magnificent, standing icon of Neminātha, is situated in the North Arcot district of Tamil Nadu. We have already

discussed a few important Jain epigraphs of this place, which prove that it was a Jain sacred place even before 1000 A.D. ; see *supra*, pp. 83 f. ; and *Tirtha Darśan*, II, pp. 589 f. ; see also Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 42 ff.

260. Toḍā Raisingh :—This place, in the Jaipur district of Rajasthan, was a well-known Jain centre in the mediaeval period. It was also known as Takshakapura, Takshakagaḍh and Taḍāgapattana. According to the Bijolia inscription of V.S. 1226, one Vaiśravaṇa, an ancestor of Lolaka built a temple at Taḍāgapattana (see *J.S.L.S.*, IV, No. 265). However, there is no trace of such an old Jain temple at this place now. Afterwards, temples of Ādinātha and Neminātha were also built in this place. A manuscript of the *Nāgākumāracarita* was copied in the Ādinātha temple of Takshakapura in V.S. 1603 ; see *Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya*, No. 267 ; An earlier manuscript of the *Pravacanasūtra* was copied here in V.S. 1497 ; see *ibid.*, No. 245. See also for some more details, Jain, *Ancient Cities* etc., pp. 258 f.

261. Tripuri :—This was the old capital of the Kalacuris and is situated near Jabalpur in M. P. A Digambara temple, of this place, called Trilokatilaka, has been mentioned by Udayakīrti, who flourished in all probability, in the 13th century ; see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 38, 149. Some of the beautiful Jina icons from Tewar (the present site of Tripuri) have been preserved in the Jabalpur museum.

262. Uccanagara :—It is difficult to identify this place correctly, at the present state of our knowledge. J. C. Jain identifies it with Bulandshahr in U. P., which is merely a suggestion. It was, in all probability, in Rajasthan or Sind. An early Śvetāmbara *śākha*, mentioned in the *Theravali*, originated from this place. It is mentioned several times in the *KB* and it was intimately connected with the activities of the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha* (see pp. 19, 20, 23, 34, 75, 81).

263. Ucchaṅgi :—This was a holy place, sacred to the

Jains, from quite early times. There was a shrine in this place, under the supervision of the Yāpanīyas. It is situated in the Dharwar district of Kārṇāṭaka; see in this connexion, Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 166; see also *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, No. 368.

264. Udri:—This place in the Shimoga district of Kārṇāṭaka, has yielded a very good number of Jain epigraphs of the mediaeval period. There was a Śāntinātha temple in this place, which was built in the closing years of the 12th century, by a Jain general called Mahādeva *daṇḍanātha* in Śaka 1119, during the rule of the Hoysala Ballāla II (see *E.I.*, VIII, Sorab, 140).

265. Ujjayinī:—This great city of ancient India, was also connected with Jainism from even the early Christian period. The *Vividhatīrthakalpa* (pp. 88-89) has a good account of Kuṇḍageśvara Rshabhadeva temple of this place, which was built by the great Śvetāmbara *ācārya* Siddhasena Divākara, a contemporary of Vikramāditya of the Indian tradition. The Digambaras also know the story of Siddhasena's visit to Ujjayinī; see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 121.

266. Ukhalada:—This place in the Parbhani district of Mahārāshṭra, has yielded a number of inscribed Jina images which show that the temple here was in existence from 1215 A.D. It was a Digambara shrine under the monks of the Mūlasaṅgha, Sarasvatī *gaccha*; see *J.Ś.L.S.*, V, Nos. 135-37, 197 etc.

267. Ūna:—This place in the West Nimar district of M. P., was a well-known Digambara *tīrtha* from the mediaeval period. There are a few dilapidated temples here, which have yielded epigraphs of the mediaeval period. An epigraph mentions the Paramāra Udayāditya, which proves that this place was a Jain *tīrtha*, even in the 11th century; see *J.Ś.L.S.*, IV, No. 174; and *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, pp. 121-22.

268. Ūnā:—This place in the Junagarh district of

Gujarat is dedicated to Ādinātha. It was known as Unnatapura. It is mentioned in the 14th century work of Vinayavijaya, called *Tīrthamālā*; see also *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 416f.

269. Unhela :—This place in the Ujjain district of M.P., is connected with Pārśvanātha and is a Śvetāmbara *tīrtha*. It was known formerly as Torāṇa; some old Jain antiquities have also been discovered from this place; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 502.

270. Upariyālā :—This place, sacred to Ādiśvara, is mentioned in the 15th-century work of Jayasāgara, called *Caitya-Paripāṭi*. It is situated in the Surendranagar district of Gujarat, see for further details, *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 442.

271. Uppina-Betgiri :—This place in the Raichur district of Karṇāṭaka, came into prominence in the 10th century, and it had a Jīna temple called Jayadhīra Jirālāya, which was built by a Rāshṭrakūṭa governor called Saṅkara-gaṇḍa, in the 10th century; see above, p. 95; see also Desai, *op.cite*, pp. 208-09, 213, 221, 367.

272. Urjayanta :—This great *tīrtha* in the Junagarh district of Gujarat, is also known as Raivataka and it is connected in the Jain literature with the activities of Neminātha, the 22nd Tīrthaṅkara; see *supra*, I, p. 159. It is mentioned in the 6th Aṅga text, the *Nāyādharmakahāṇo* (see *supra*, I, p. 242). There is little doubt that the Jains considered it as a *tīrtha* even in the pre-Christian period. The *Vividhatīrthakalpa* gives us the vital information that as early as the 10th century, a merchant called Ratna from Kashmir had built an icon of Nemirātha on this mountain; see also *Prabandhakośa*, pp. 93ff; and *Vividhatīrthakalpa*, pp. 7, 9. The two towns of Khaṅgāradurga and Tejalapura, dedicated respectively to Ṛshabha and Pārśva (*Vividhatīrthakalpa*, p. 7) were near this mountain. We have already taken note of the fact that several Jains, from the 11th century, were connected with the temple-building activities on this mountain.

273. *Vaḍāli*:—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Pārśvanātha, is situated in the Sabarkantha district of Gujarat. It was known in ancient times as Vāṭāpallī. The *KB* (p. 20) also mentions the Pārśva temple of this place in connexion with the wanderings of the Kharatara *ācārya* Jinacandra II in V.S. 1222. This proves that the Pārśva temple of this town existed in the middle of the 12th century; see for further details, *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 262. The Digambara writers also have mentioned this place; see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 173.

274. *Vaḍavāla*:—This place in South Kanara district of Karpāṭaka had a Śāntinātha temple in the 17th century, according to the Digambara Viśvabhūṣaṇa; see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 173.

275. *Vaiśālī*:—This ancient city of eastern India was intimately connected with the childhood of Lord Mahāvīra. There is also reason to believe that even before the birth of Lord Mahāvīra, the teachings of Pārśvanātha were accepted by a number of people of this town, including Mahāvīra's parents; see *supra*, I, pp. 13, 20-21. Afterwards, the Jains practically forgot this place and this explains why we do not get any genuine ancient Jain icon from this area. Vaiśālī is now a separate district-town of Bihar.

276. *Valabhī*:—This great city of ancient India, is now represented by ruins, scattered over a large area, in the present Bhavnagar district of Gujarat. Before its destruction in the last quarter of the 8th century, by the Muslims, (*Vividhatīrthakalpa*, p. 29), it was a great centre of Jainism and the Jain canon was first edited here in the 5th century A.D. There is little doubt that by the 5th century, Valabhī became a great centre of Śvetāmbara Jainism. The association of the Śvetāmbaras with this city has also been mentioned in the *Bṛhatkathākaśa* (137, 69), which was written in 931 A.D. The discovery of 6th-century Jina icons from the ruins of this place, also proves that it was a Jain centre in the Gupta period; see also *supra*, I, p. 109. The *Viśeṣha-*

*vaśyakabhāṣya* was composed here in Śaka 531 ; see *supra*, I, p. 109. The temples of Candraprabha and Lord Mahavīra existed here before the 8th century A.D. ; see *Vivīhātīrthakalpa*, p. 29 ; see also for some more details, *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 434f.

277. Vālama :—This place in the Mahesāna district of Gujarat, is sacred to Neminātha ; for further details, see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, pp. 368f.

278. Vāmaja :—This place, sacred to Ādiśvara, is mentioned as a *tīrtha* in the *Āloyaṇa Vinatī* composed in V.S. 1562. It is now situated near Kalol in Gujarat ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 445.

279. Varakāṇā :—This place in the Pālī district of Rajasthan, is associated with the worship of Pārśvanātha. It was known as Varakanakapura and it is also mentioned in the *Sakala-tīrtha-stotra* ; see for further details, *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 218.

280. Vārāṇasī :—This great city of ancient India, is associated in the Jain tradition with the two Tīrthaṅkaras, namely Supārśva and Pārśvanātha. Lord Pārśva, as we have already shown, was a historical figure. A Brāhmaṇa of Vārāṇasī called Vijayaghosha, according to the *Uttarā-dhyāyana* (see *supra*, I, p. 253) accepted the Jain religion under the influence of a Nirgrantha Brāhmaṇa, called Jayaghosha. Jinaprabha (p. 74) mentions the Pārśva temple-complex of Vārāṇasī. The Digambara Jñānasāgara (16th century) has mentioned the two temples of Pārśva and Supārśva of this city ; see *Tīrthavandanasaṅgraha*, p. 66. The epigraphic evidence proves that, as early as Gupta period, the Digambaras were connected with this city ; see *supra*, I, pp. 105f.

281. Varāṅganā :—This place in South Kanara district of Karṇāṭaka, is now known as Vārāṅga. It had several temples in the late mediaeval period. A 15th-century epigraph, found from this place, discloses the existence of the Neminātha temple of this town ; see *supra*, p. 194. Śīla-



vijaya, the Śvetāmbara monk of the 17th century, has mentioned this temple ; see Premī *op.cit.*, p. 462 ; see also *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 569.

282. Vāterā :—This *tīrtha*, situated in the Sirohi district of Rajasthan, is considered sacred to Śāntinātha. Formerly, it was associated with Mahāvira. It antiquity goes back to the 12th century A.D. ; for further details, see *Tīrtha Darśan* I, pp. 274 f.

283. Vāva :—This *tīrtha*, sacred to Ajitanātha, is situated in the Banaskantha district of Gujarat. Its antiquity goes back to the 13th century. The well-known Thārāpadra was only a few miles from this place ; see for further details, *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 344.

284. Velāra :—This place, now in the Pāli district of Rajasthan, was known as Vadhilada, as we learn from an epigraph of V.S. 1265 ; see Jinavijaya, *Prācīn Jaina-lekhasaṅgraha*, II, No. 403. It was surely in existence before that date. The presiding god was Aḍīśvara and the epigraph mentions Śāntisūri of Nāṇakiya *gaccha* ; see also *Tīrtha Darśan*, I, p. 232.

285. Vijāpura :—This place in the Pāli district of Rajasthan, was closely associated with Jainism, at least from the 10th century ; see *supra*, I, p. 154. It is mentioned several times in the *KB.* (pp. 49, 51, 53, 55, 57, 59, 62, 63, 70 and 71). The temple of Vāsūpūjya of this place was built by Jineśvara II of the Kharatara *gaccha* in V.S. 1284 (see *KB.*, p. 49). This particular temple was closely connected with the activities of the monks of the Kharatara *gaccha*.

286. Vijayamagalam :—This place, sacred to Candraprabha, was a well-known Jain centre in the present Erode district (Periyar) of Tamil Nadu. It was known as Kurumbunadu. Its antiquity goes back to the 6th century A.D. ; see *Tīrtha Darśan*, II, p. 582.

287. Vikramapura :—This ancient place, now known as Bīkampur, is some 30 miles from Jaisalmer in Rajasthan. The temple of Lord Mahāvira, of this place, was closely

connected with the activities of the monks of the Kharataragaccha ; see *KB.*, pp. 13, 18-20, 23, 24, 33-34, 44, 52 and 58. This particular temple was built by Jinadatta of that *gaccha*, in the first half of the 12th century (see *KB.*, p. 19). The great Kharatarā *ācārya* Jinapati was born, at this place, in V.S. 1210. An image inscription of V.S. 1524 mentions it as a *mahānagara* (see for further details, Jain, *Ancient Cities* etc., pp. 312 f.

288. Vīrapura :—This place is mentioned as a *tīrtha*, in an epigraph of the 12th century, found from Seḍam, in the Gulbarga district of Karṇāṭaka ; see Desai, *op.cit.*, pp. 260, 262. Its exact identification is still unknown.

289. Yālbargi :—This place, in the Raichur district of Karṇāṭaka, has yielded a number of Jain antiquities of the early mediaeval period. It was surely a Jain *tīrtha* and its earlier name was Erambarageya ; see Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 382. There existed here a temple of Pārśva, which was under the supervision of the monks of the Deśi *gaṇa* and Mūlasaṅgha ; see Desai, *op.cit.*, p. 384.

290. Yoginīpura :—It was the earlier name of Delhi and even in the pre-Muslim period, this town was known to the Jains. The *KB.* (p. 22) gives the very important information that king Madanapāla of Delhi (Yoginīpura) gave a cordial reception to the Kharatarā saint Jinacandra II in V.S. 1222. In this connexion that work mentions the Pārśvanātha temple of that town, which surely existed here in the 12th century. Afterwards, even in the early Muslim period, the Jains played an important part in the religious affairs of Delhi. As we have already noted, the *Prabandha-kośa* of Rājasekhara was written at this town in 1317 A.D. ; see *supra*, p. 238. The well-known Pheru, belonged to Delhi and he accepted the teachings, propounded by the monks of the Kharatarā sect ; see above, pp. 244 f. A temple of Lord Mahāvīra was built in Delhi around 1328 A.D., under

the patronage of Muhammad Bin Tughluq; see above, pp. 157 f. It was known as Bhaṭṭāraka Sarai, which was open to the monks of both the Śvetāmbara and Digambara sects. Afterwards, also the manuscripts of Jain works were written at Yoginipura or Delhi; see *Śrī-praśasti-saṅgraha*, Nos. 318, 537.

## SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY

### \* CHAPTER I

1. *Prācīn Jaina-lekha Saṅgraha*, Part II, edited by Jinavijaya, Bhavnagar, 1921.

2. *Jaina-lekha Saṅgraha*, Part I, Calcutta 1918 ; Part II, Calcutta, 1927 ; Part III, Calcutta, 1929 ; edited by P. C. Nahar.

3. *Arbudācalapradakṣhiṇā Jaina-lekha Saṁdoha*, Bhavnagar, V.S. 2005 ; edited by Jayantavijaya.

4. *Bikaner Jaina-lekha Saṅgraha*, Calcutta, Virābda 2482 ; edited by A. C. Nahata and B. L. Nahata.

5. *Jaina Śilā-lekha Saṅgraha*, Parts I to V, 1928—1971 ; Parts I to III, edited by Vijayamūrti (Bombay 1928—1957) and Parts IV-V edited by V. Johrapurkar (Varanasi, 1960, 1971).

6. *Historical Inscriptions of Gujarat* (3 parts) ; edited by Ācārya Girijaśaṅkara Vallabhaji, Bombay, 1933—1942.

7. *Jaina Dhātu Pratimā lekha-saṅgraha*, Padra, 1917 and 1924 ; edited by Buddhisāgara.

8. *Jinaratnakośa*, Vol. I, Poona, 1944 ; edited by H.D. Velankar.

9. *Jaina Pustaka Praśasti Saṅgraha*, Vol. I, *S.J.G.M.*, No. 18, Bombay, 1943 ; edited by Jinavijaya.

10. *Jaina Grantha-Praśasti Saṅgraha*, Delhi, 1954 ; edited by J. K. Mukhtar.

11. *Śrī Praśasti Saṅgraha*, Ahmedabad, V.S. 1993 ; *Vira Saṁvat* 2463 ; edited by A. M. Shah.

12. *Prabandhacintāmaṇi*, Śāntiniketan, 1933 ; edited by Jinavijaya ; English translation, C. H. Tawney, Calcutta 1899, 1901.

13. *Purāṇanaprabandhasaṅgraha*, Calcutta, 1936 ; edited by Jinavijaya.

14. Prabandhakośa, Śāntiniketan, 1935 ; edited by Jinavijaya.

15. For the catalogues of Jain MSS, see *NOTES*. A number of secondary works have been mentioned in the *NOTES* at the end of this chapter.

## CHAPTER II

1. In addition to the original and secondary works, mentioned in the *NOTES*, consult the following :—

1. Mediaeval Jainism by, B. A. Saletore, Bombay, 1938.
2. Studies in South Indian Jainism by R. Ayyangar and B. Seshgiri, Madras, 1922.
3. Jainism in South India and some Jaina Epigraphs by P. B. Desai, Sholapur, 1957.

## CHAPTER III

In addition to the works, referred to in the *NOTES*, no other work is recommended for this chapter.

## CHAPTER IV

No additional work is recommended for this chapter ; the *NOTES* will be found sufficiently useful,

## CHAPTER V

In addition to the books, mentioned in the *NOTES*, consult the following :

1. Jaina Sāhityano Saṁkshita itihāsa by M. D. Desai, Bombay 1933.
2. A History of Indian Literature by M. Winternitz, Vol. II, Section IV, Delhi, Reprint, 1972.
3. Prakrit Sāhitya kā itihāsa by J. C. Jain, Varanasi, 1961.

## CHAPTER VI

No additional work is recommended for this chapter.

## CHAPTER VII

1. *Prācīn Tirthamālā Saṅgraha*, edited by Vijaya-dharmasūri, Bhavnagar, 1921.
2. *Bhārat ke Prācīn Jaina Tirtha* by J. C. Jain, Varanasi, 1952.
3. *Jaina Tirthano itihāsa* by Jñānavijaya, Veraval, 1924.
4. *Jaina Tirthano itihāsa* by Nyāyavijaya, Ahmedabad.
5. *Tirtha Darśan* in two volumes, published by Mahāvira Jaina Kalyāṇa Saṅgha, Madras, 600007, 1980.
6. *Tirthavandanasaṅgraha*, Jivarāja Jaina Granthamālā No. 17 ; Sholapur, 1965 ; ed. by V. Johrapurkar.

## INDEX

### A

- Ābalwadi 134  
 Ābhaḍa 24  
 Ābhānagarī 283  
 Abhayadeva 4, 69, 234, 299, 345  
 Abhayadeva (Maladhāri) 5, 8-9  
 Abhayakīrti 65  
 Abhayānandī 93, 262  
 Abhayapāla 47  
 Abhayatilaka 67, 221  
 Abhayendu 197  
 Abhidhānacintāmaṇi 219  
 Abhinandana 242, 267, 287, 321  
 Abhinanava Cārukīrti 200  
 Ablur 106, 283, 319  
 Abu 170, 172-73, 228  
 Acaladevi 131  
 Acalagaḍh 283  
 Acalapura 283, 324  
 Ācārāṅga 212  
 Aciyakka 131  
 Acyutarāya 189  
 Adaki 89, 91, 92, 283-84  
 Adhyātmatarāṅgiṇī 274  
 Adhyātmi Bālacandra 131-32  
 Adhyātmopaniṣad 219  
 Ādideva (man) 186  
 Ādi-Gāvunḍa 126-27  
 Ādi-Parameśvara 198  
 Ādi Purāṇa 267-68, 270  
 Ādīśvaracarita 222  
 Adoli 141  
 Aduru 95  
 Āgama-pustaka-praśasti 163  
 Agarakheḍa 98  
 Aghāṭa 284  
 Agnibhūti 258  
 Agra 284  
 Ahicchatra 211, 239, 240, 257, 284  
 Ahicchatrapura (Nagaur) 263  
 Ahmad Shah 162  
 Aihole 98, 288  
 Ājare 271  
 Ajāharā 285  
 Ajātaśatru 293  
 Ajayameru 40-41, 42, 285  
 Ajayapāla 15, 25-27, 29, 72, 224, 245, 347  
 Ajayarāja 40-41  
 Ajitadeva 227  
 Ajitanātha 23, 103, 112, 134, 222, 224, 287, 348  
 Ajitapurāṇa 308  
 Ajitasena I 135, 139  
 Ajitasena II 139  
 Ajitasena Bhaṭṭāraka 115  
 Ajmer 285  
 Ājurikā 271  
 Akalaṅka 139, 257, 260  
 Akalaṅka I 192

- Akalaṅka II 192  
 Akbar 166-67, 169, 172, 176, 284, 338  
 Akbarsāhiṣṇṅārādarpaṇa 168  
 Akhyānamāṇikośa 213-14  
 Akkadevi 97  
 Ālabhiyā 285  
 Ālahalli 114  
 Alakeśvara 286  
 Ālambhaka 178  
 Ālaṅkāracūḍāmaṇi 220  
 Ālaṅkāramahodadhi 231  
 Aland 89  
 Alā-Ud-dīn 50, 156-57, 160, 170, 179, 241, 244-25, 342, 345  
 Aleśandra 136  
 Ālhaṇa (man) 55  
 Ālhaṇadeva 19, 20, 46, 47  
 Alladurgam 87  
 Alp Khan (Malwa) 178  
 Altekar 345  
 Alwar 178  
 Āmalakappā 211  
 Amaṇa 8  
 Amalacandra Bhaṭṭāraka 122  
 Amaracandra 36, 228-30  
 Amarakośa 219  
 Amarāpura 122  
 Amarapuram 88  
 Amaraprabha 172  
 Ambikā 327  
 Ambikādevī 87  
 Amījharā 285  
 Amitagati 58, 80, 219  
 Amkaleśvara 285  
 Ammacandra 226  
 Ammadeva 56-57  
 Ammasattiram 86  
 Amoghavarsha I 93, 99, 289  
 Āmra 73  
 Āmrabhaṭa 27  
 Amṛtacandrasūri 274  
 Āmradevasūri 213  
 Amṛtapāla 44  
 Anāgāradharmāmṛta 60, 81, 266  
 Anāhilapāṭaka 2, 4, 23, 28, 29, 215, 217  
 Anāhilapattana 35  
 Anāhilapura 4, 11, 16, 225, 232, 239, 241, 286, 332  
 Anāhilavāḥa 8-9  
 Ānandamāṅgalam 85  
 Ānandameru 167  
 Anāṅgapāla 246  
 Ananta-Jina-Vrata-pūjā 339  
 Anantakīrti 109  
 Anantanātha 98, 191, 192, 196, 200, 287, 302  
 Anantavīrya 260  
 Āñcala *gaccha* 164  
 Andhra 257, 337  
 Andhra Mahābhārata 88  
 Anegondi 193  
 Anekārthasaṅgraha 219, 224  
 Ānesejjeya-basadi 319  
 Ānevālu 198  
 Āṅgadi 117-18  
 Āñjanā 269  
 Āñjanagiri 200  
 Āñjanā-Pavanañjaya 269  
 Āṅkaleśvara 275



- Āṅkavāliya 33  
 Annigere 104, 107, 287  
 Aṇuvasamudra 136  
 Aparagāṅgeya 42  
 Arabia 216  
 Ārāḍhanā-Kathākośa 219,  
     275 (Brahma Nemidatta)  
 Ārambhanandin 83  
 Aranātha 195, 241, 291,  
     305  
 Ārāsaṇā 51, 156  
 Arasara Basadi 97  
 Arasbīḍi 97, 287  
 Arasiyakere 126  
 Arbuda 67, 79, 239, 240, 243,  
     286  
 Argalapura 284  
 Arhaddāsa 267  
 Arhannandi 99  
 Arhannandi Siddhāntadeva 64  
     320  
 Arishṭanemi *passim*  
 Arishṭanemi Ācārya 84  
 Arishṭanemi Carita 164  
 Arisimha 30-34, 36, 76, 228-  
     30, 235  
 Arjuna 233  
 Arjunadeva 38, 245  
 Arjunavarman 59, 243,  
     266  
 Arkapālita 33  
 Arṇorāja 6, 15, 41, 221, 224,  
     285  
 Arśikere 126  
 Arthaśāstra 232  
 Aruṇamaṇi 308  
 Aruṅgala *anvaya* 115, 116,  
     118, 122, 126, 139-40  
 Ārya Nandila 238  
 Āryarakshita 297  
 Āśādhara 59, 81, 262, 266-67,  
     273, 327  
 Asaga 301  
 Āsai 269  
 Asamitta 313-23  
 Āśāpalli 35, 208, 287  
 Āśārāja 33, 240  
 Ashṭāpada 241, 287  
 Ashṭopavāsakanti 105  
 Ashṭopavāsi Bhaṭṭāra 142  
 Aśoka 25, 214, 322  
 Āśuka 7, 12  
 Āśvaghosha 261  
 Āśvarāja 43  
 Āśvāvabodha *tīrtha* 240  
 Atharvaṇācārya 88  
 Atharvaveda 263  
 Attimabbe 319  
 Aupapātika 293  
 Aurangzeb 308  
 Āvali 115  
 Avanti 38, 70  
 Avaraṅgaśāha 308  
 Āvaśyakacūṛṇi 331  
 Āvaśyakalaghuvṛtti 164  
 Ayodhyā 232, 240, 285, 287,  
     338, 340  
 Ayyapadeva 346  
 Ayyavale 288
- B**
- Babanagar 98

- Babbarakūla 216  
 Babbrara 339  
 Bābur 168, 339  
 Bācaladevi 114  
 Bācideva 120  
 Badami 98  
 Badanāvara 288  
 Badaoni 182  
 Bāhaḍa 23  
 Bāhaḍameru 288  
 Bāhraich 345  
 Bāhadura Shāh 165  
 Bāhola 272  
 Bāhubali, *passim*  
 Bāhubali Ācārya 98  
 Bāhubali (Kāṇḍura gaṇa) 101  
 Bāhubali (monk) 197  
 Bāhubali (Maladhāri) 196  
 Baicappa 188, 190, 193  
 Baicaya 193, 200  
 Baindaru 194  
 Bairāṭ 176  
 Balabhadracarita 272  
 Bālabhārata 230  
 Bālacandra 28, 36, 131, 224, 228, 231-32  
 Bālacandra (Kundakunda lineage) 90  
 Bālacandra Bhaṭṭāraka 100  
 Bālacandradeva 136  
 Bālacandra Siddhāntadeva 124  
 Bālacandra Vratī 61-62  
 Baladeva 222, 270  
 Balarāma 321  
 Balātkāra gaṇa, *passim*  
 Balehalli 106  
 Balgambe 108-09, 127, 188, 288  
 Baligrāma 108-09, 127, 288  
 Ballāla II 113, 115, 120, 124-25, 130-31, 135-36, 139, 142  
 Ballāla (Kolhapur) 60-61  
 Balligave 108-09  
 Bāmagāvunḍa 61  
 Bāmaṇḍ 64, 320  
 Bāṇa 265  
 Bāṇagaṅgā 241, 323  
 Banavāsī 108  
 Bandalike 108, 113  
 Bāṇḍalikā 113  
 Bandavura 125  
 Bāndhavapura 113, 289  
 Bandūra 125  
 Banerji, M. 249  
 Baṅkāpura 103-04, 130, 289  
 Baṅkeyarasa 289  
 Bannikere 114  
 Bappabhaṭṭi 234, 238, 314, 322-23  
 Bārakūru 193  
 Barmadeva 92, 97, 110, 112  
 Barmer 288  
 Barmiseṭṭi 115  
 Basarūr 194  
 Basava 107  
 Basavanapura 139  
 Basavapurāṇa 107  
 Basham 67  
 Basti, place 135  
 Bastipur 199

- Battakere 105  
 Bayānā 347  
 Bedarī 324  
 Begūr 198  
 Bekka 130  
 Belawatti 106  
 Belur 123  
 Belūru 133  
 Belgola 130, 132, 189, 196,  
 198, 289  
 Belur 290  
 Bentūrū 116  
 Besavaveganti 138  
 Bhadrabāhu 211, 258, 332  
 Bhadreśvara 37, 290  
 Bhagavati 212, 346  
 Bhagavati Ārāḍhanā 256, 258,  
 259, 272  
 Bhagavati-Sūtravṛtti 164  
 Bhāgīrathī 305  
 Bhairarasa Boḍeyara 199  
 Bhairava II 194  
 Bhairavadāsa 142  
 Bhairava-Padmāvatī-Kalpa  
 262-63  
 Bhāṇḍāra Basadi 130, 200  
 Bhandarkar, D. R. 67, 72, 80,  
 183, 184, 252  
 Bhandarkar, R. G. 73, 78  
 Bhānucandra 167  
 Bhānukīrti 128, 130-32  
 Bhānumuniśvara 196  
 Bhāraṅgi 187, 188, 290  
 Bharata 130, 222, 270  
 Bharata 119, 136  
 Bhārati *gaccha*, 272  
 Bharatimayya 133  
 Bhartṛbhata 290  
 Bhartṛpura 290  
 Bhartṛpuriya *gaccha* 290  
 Bhatia, P. 81, 277, 299  
 Bhatkal 191, 291  
 Bhaṭṭa Akalaṅka 192  
 Bhattacharya, B. C. 146  
 Bhaṭṭāditya 31  
 Bhaṭṭāraka Sarai 356  
 Bhāva Bṛhaspati 14  
 Bhāvanagandhavāraṇa 103  
 Bhaviṣyadattapañcamikathā  
 177, 273  
 Bhavyacūḍāmaṇi 130  
 Bhīlas 210, 272  
 Bhīma I 2-5, 220, 236, 286  
 Bhīma II 28-30, 225, 227, 232,  
 242, 245  
 Bhīmādevī 201  
 Bhīma Jinālaya 120  
 Bhimapallī 161, 291  
 Bhīmarasapura 243  
 Bhīmasena (Jaisalmer) 172  
 Bhinmal 291  
 Bhogāditya 3  
 Bhogarāja 190  
 Bhogavati 135  
 Bhoja (Paramāra) 28, 29, 56,  
 59, 80-81, 220, 236-37,  
 256, 264  
 Bhoja (Pratihāra) 245,  
 297  
 Bhoja II (Kolhapur) 62, 64,  
 65, 243, 271  
 Bhojpur 57-59

- Bhṛgukaccha 5, 28, 74, 210-12, 232, 240, 292  
 Bhujavala Śāntara 111-12  
 Bhūshaṇa 52  
 Bhuvanapāla 8, 69  
 Bhūvāla 269  
 Bhūyarāya 235  
 Bibudhaguṇanandin 262  
 Bica 101  
 Bidure 189, 324  
 Bijjala 96-98, 106-07  
 Bijjala (of Pūli) 101  
 Bikāji 168  
 Bikaner 168-69, 176  
 Biligi 191, 291-92, 324  
 Biliur 140  
 Bindusāra 214  
 Biṇeya Bammi Seṭṭi 114  
 Bodhan 292  
 Bodha Seṭṭi 113  
 Bogādi 135  
 Bommaimalai 86  
 Bommenahalli 131  
 Bommiseṭṭi 198  
 Boppa 124, 133, 301  
 Brahmadatta 222  
 Brahmādhiraṇḍa 142  
 Brahma Jinālaya 114  
 Brahma Nemidatta 259, 275-76  
 Brahmasena 96  
 Brahma Śrīpāla 272  
 Brahma Śrutasāgara 307  
 Brahmasūri 269-70  
 Brhad *gaccha* 213, 227  
 Brhatkathā 214, 215, 235  
 Brhatkathākośa, *passim*  
 Brhaṭṭippanikā 68  
 Broach 302  
 Brown, N. W. 249  
 Bruhu, K. 297  
 Būcana 129  
 Bucimaya 126  
 Buddha 61, 109, 285  
 Buddhas 344  
 Buddhisāgara 51, 183  
 Buddhisāgara (mod. scholar) 180, 181-83  
 Buddhists 202, 217  
 Biihler 15, 18, 31, 33, 66, 70-72, 74, 76, 249, 252  
 Bukka I 187, 192-93, 198, 201  
 Bukka II 311  
 Bullapa 188  
 Burgess 69  
 Būtuga 104
- C**
- Cābimayya 125  
 Cācigadeva 49, 53  
 Cācigadeva (Jaisalmer) 171  
 Cāgaladevi 111  
 Cāhamānas 78, 243  
 Caicapa 190  
 Caitra *gaccha* 24  
 Caitya Paripāṭi 352  
 Cākeyanahalli 136  
 Cāmarājanagara 138  
 Cambay 159, 163, 166, 231, 269, 345

- Campā 212, 239-40, 242, 257, 293  
 Cāmuṇḍā 214  
 Cāmuṇḍarāja 1, 2, 67, 220  
 Cāmuṇḍarāja (Paramāra) 52  
 Cāmuṇḍarāya 103, 130  
 Cāmuṇḍarāya Rāyarasa 108  
 Cāṇakya 232  
 Candaladevi 90  
 Candanavihāra 49, 310  
 Candellas 54-55, 65, 245, 268  
 Caṇḍikā 213-14  
 Candirāja 92  
 Candra *gaccha* 231  
 Candragupta Maurya 214  
 Candragupta Vikramāditya 241, 245  
 Candrakapāṭha *gaccha* 82  
 Candrakara Acārya 60  
 Candrakavaṭa 103  
 Candrakula 234  
 Candralekhāvijayaprakaraṇa 224  
 Candramādhava 294  
 Candramauli 131  
 Candranātha 19., 202, 289, 324  
 Candraprabha *passim*  
 Candraprabha (monk) 139, 191  
 Candraprabha (saint) 235  
 Candraprabha (*muninātha*) 139  
 Candraprabhacarita 260, 261, 264, 265  
 Candraprajñaptivṛtti 164  
 Candrapuri 293  
 Candrasena 94  
 Candrasūri 47  
 Candravāḍa 294  
 Candrāvati 51, 52, 210, 294, 312  
 Candrave 200  
 Candrikādevi 101  
 Candrikāvāṭa 103, 104, 294  
 Caṅgāla 141  
 Cāṅkirāja 96, 97  
 Cannabasavapurāṇa 148  
 Cantaladevi 138  
 Cāpotkaṭas 229, 235, 332  
 Cāritrasundaragaṇi 227  
 Cārūkirti 192, 195, 201  
 Cārūpa 294  
 Cārvākas 188  
 Caṭṭaladevi 112, 114-15  
 Caturvijaya 72  
 Caturviṃśati-Tīrthaṅkara-purāṇa 272  
 Cāvūṇḍarāyapurāṇa 103, 259  
 Cedi 221  
 Cenna Pārśvanātha 125  
 Cenna Pārśva Basadi 121  
 Chāhaḍa 264  
 Chāhaḍa (son of Āśādhara) 266  
 Chakravarti, A. 144, 311  
 Chandonuśāsana 219  
 Chikkamāgaḍi 113  
 Chitor 175, 246  
 Choudhury G. C. 79, 81-82  
 Cikka Hanasoge 137  
 Cikkatāyī 139  
 Cillaṇa 59  
 Cintāmaṇi temple 169

Cintāmaṇi (monk) 139  
 Citrakūṭa 6, 14, 59, 163, 165,  
 174, 243, 275  
 Cokkimayya Jinālaya 198  
 Cousens 69  
 Cūḍāmaṇi 139  
 Cūlagiri 295  
 Cunningham 242, 254, 345

## D

Daḍaga 136  
 Daddala 96  
 Dadhipadra 295  
 Daḍiganakere 136  
 Dahigaon 296  
 Dalal 73, 172, 182, 252-53  
 Dāmanandi 137, 271  
 Damayanti 214, 217, 223  
 Dambala 108  
 Dāmodara (writer) 262  
 Dansale 108, 114  
 Darbhāvati 28, 33, 36, 296  
 Darśanasāra 298  
 Daśakumāracarita 265  
 Daśapura 296  
 Daśārhas 17  
 Daśārṇa 221  
 Daśārṇabhadra 226  
 Daśavaikālika 293  
 Daulatabad 297  
 Dayāpāladeva 134  
 Dayāsundarakāvya 177  
 Deḍa 39  
 Dedu 55  
 Delavādā 175, 297

Delhi 238, 243, 245-46  
 Dembikabbe 134  
 Deogarh 178  
 Desai, M. D. 77, 157, 251,  
 253, 279-80, 282  
 Desai, P. B., *passim*  
 Desala 156  
 Deśī gaṇa, *passim*  
 Deśināmamālā 219  
 Devabhadrasūri 211  
 Devacandra 166, 251  
 Devacandra (pupil of Hema-  
 candra) 224  
 Devacandra (Paṇḍita) 136  
 Devācārya 299  
 Devacandrasūri 216  
 Devagarh 297  
 Devagiri 39, 241, 247, 297  
 Devakarna (Jaisalmer) 171  
 Devakīrti 99, 196  
 Devakoṭṭa 238, 258  
 Devakulapātaka 163, 175,  
 297  
 Devapāla (Paramāra) 60  
 Devapattana 26, 298  
 Devaprabhasūri 274  
 Devaprasāda 5  
 Devarāja (man) 162  
 Devarājapura 162  
 Devarāya I 186-87, 199, 201  
 Devarāya II 190, 194, 197,  
 201  
 Devasena 298  
 Devrīri 177  
 Devasūri 6-7, 12  
 Devavimala 166

- Devendrakīrti 272  
 Devī-Candragupta 223  
 Dhamek (Sarnath) 242  
 Dhanapāla 57, 236, 291, 328, 341  
 Dhanaprabhasūri 243  
 Dhandha 6  
 Dhāndhā 38  
 Dhandhakula 245  
 Dhaneśvara 210  
 Dhaneśvara (Nāṇaka) 169  
 Dhaneśvaramuni 51  
 Dhaṅga 54-55, 317  
 Dhānyakaṭṭaka 257  
 Dhanyakumāracaritra 55, 268  
 Dhārā 57-59, 243, 256, 266-67, 298-99, 327  
 Dharaṇa (minister) 337  
 Dharaṇavihāra 337  
 Dhārāvarsha 51  
 Dharmabhūshaṇa 190, 202  
 Dharmabhūshaṇa (Vijaya-nagara times) 201  
 Dharmābhyudaya (nāṇaka) 226  
 Dharmābhyudaya (kāvyā) 231  
 Dharmacandra 50  
 Dharmacintāmaṇi 175  
 Dharmaghoshasūri 39-41, 241  
 Dharmakīrti 261  
 Dharmalakshmi 163  
 Dharmāmṛta 268  
 Dharmānātha 93, 196, 241, 265, 338, 342  
 Dharmapāla 234  
 Dharmaparīkshā 55  
 24  
 Dharmapura 199  
 Dharmapurī 316  
 Dharmasarmābhyudaya 265  
 Dharmasena 103, 294  
 Dhārāśiva 299  
 Dharmasūri 24  
 Dharmekshā 242  
 Dharmopadeśamālā 292  
 Dhātupārāyaṇa 218  
 Dhātūpatti 245  
 Dhavala 209  
 Dhavalā 324  
 Dhavalakka 6, 8, 233  
 Dhavalakkapura 32, 213, 229, 299  
 Dholka 35  
 Dhora Jinālaya 148  
 Dhuleva 299  
 Diṇnāga 257  
 Dīva 300  
 Divākara 45  
 Divākaranandi 111, 138  
 Diyāṇā 300  
 Dohaḍi 215  
 Dorasamudra 124-25  
 Draupadīsvayamvara 24, 73, 225  
 Dravyālaṅkāra 223  
 Dravyaparīkshā 160, 245, 255  
 Dravyasaṅgrahaṭṭikā 58  
 Drohagharatṭa Jinālaya 124  
 Droṇagiri 300  
 Dubkund 57  
 Duddamalla 138  
 Dullakapura 65, 271  
 Dūṅgarapura 173-74, 300, 339

Dūṅgarasīmha 173, 185, 273  
 Dūṅgarasīmha (Gwalior) 177  
 Durlabha 2, 67, 208, 220  
 Durvinīta 141  
 Dvārasamudra 300  
 Dvyāśrāyakāvya 2, 5, 10, 14,  
 19, 21, 33, 68, 218, 220

### E

Ecaladevi 122  
 Echiganahalli 197  
 Ekāntada Rāmaya 100-07,  
 283  
 Ekasambi 102  
 Elācārya 137  
 Elichpur 283  
 Elini 84  
 Elūra 301  
 Erambarapuram 301  
 Erambarrage 301, 356  
 Eramḍavela 301

### F

Fa-hien 242  
 Fatepur Sikri 169  
 Firūz Shāh 237  
 Firūz Tughluq 159

### G

Gablūr 301  
 Gadyacintāmaṇi 265  
 Gaipāladeva 173  
 Gaṇaḥāla 173

Gajapanthā 301, 329  
 Gajasīmha 46  
 Gallakas 34  
 Gaṇavaram 87  
 Gaṇadharadeva Bhaṭṭāraka  
 141  
 Gaṇḍakī 212, 241, 323  
 Gaṇḍarāditya 61-63, 271  
 Gaṇḍavimukta Siddhānta-  
 deva 119, 120, 130, 134  
 Gaṇḍhārapuri 272  
 Gaṇḍhārātīrtha 301  
 Gandharvadattā 214  
 Gandhi, L. B. 68-69  
 Gandhi, P. B. 252  
 Ganganagar 258  
 Gaṅga Permāḍideva 114, 133  
 Gaṅgarāja 123-24, 128-30,  
 132-33, 301  
 Gaṅgena Māreya 122  
 Gāṅgeya 28-29, 58, 60, 65,  
 81, 237  
 Gaṇitasāra Kaumudī 245  
 Gardabhila 216  
 Gauḍa 221, 242, 257  
 Gauraguṇa 233  
 Gautamasvāmin 74  
 Gāwarwad, 104  
 Gayā 60  
 Gayākarnadeva 60  
 Geiger 80  
 Gerasoppe 191, 302, 318  
 Gharghara 338  
 Ghaṭaprabhā 200  
 Ghaṭṭiyarasa Iriva Nara-  
 simhadeva 142



- Ghiyās-Ud-dīn Tughluq 157, 160-61  
 Ghora Jinālaya 98  
 Gī ūr 266, 333  
 Girigoṭemalla Jinālaya 96  
 Girijādevi 20  
 Girijasankara Vallabhaji 67  
 Girinagara 23, 210, 269  
 Giripura 174  
 Girnār 69, 163, 228, 229, 233  
 Gītagovinda 236  
 Godāvari 88  
 Goggideva 107  
 Goggiya Basadi 319  
 Gommatasēṭṭi 132  
 Gommaṭeśvara, *passim*  
 Gonaḍa Bedaṅgi 97  
 Goṅka 249  
 Gopa Camūpa 199  
 Gopācala 176-78  
 Gopādri 177  
 Gopagiri 6, 272, 273  
 Gopaṇa 187  
 Gopani, A. L. 247  
 Gopinatha Rao 278  
 Gopīpati II 186  
 Gora 38  
 Goravagavunḍa 139  
 Goravūra 127  
 Gorur 127  
 Gośāla 212  
 Goshṭhamāhila 296  
 Govardhanagiri 195  
 Govinda (merchant) 123  
 Govinda II 345  
 Govindacandra 238  
 Govindavāḍi 129  
 Goyaliya, A. P. 184  
 Grahapati family 55  
 Gṛdhrapiñca 260  
 Guḍigere 105  
 Guḍipattana 269  
 Guhila 52-53  
 Gummaṭapura 197  
 Guṇabhadra (author of the *Dhanyakumāracarita*) 55, 268  
 Guṇabhadra (of Mūlasaṅgha) 110  
 Guṇabhadra (author of the *Uttarapurāṇa*) 104, 258, 260, 262, 264, 267, 268, 274, 289, 301  
 Guṇacandra 6, 41, 93, 127, 130  
 Guṇacandra (pupil of Hemacandra) 223, 224  
 Guṇacandragaṇi 211-12  
 Guṇakīrti 104, 177  
 Guṇakīrtideva 99  
 Guṇanandin 262, 271  
 Guṇarāja 162  
 Guṇarāja (minister of Mokala) 174  
 Guṇasāgara 93  
 Guṇasena 117, 122, 140  
 Guṇavijaya 182  
 Guṇavīra 83  
 Guṇavīra Siddhāntadeva 91  
 Gundlupet 139  
 Gurjarendrapura 227

Gurugunaratnākarakāvyā  
174

Guruvayanakara 195

Guttal 106

Gwalior 9, 176-78, 185

## H

Haiveya 191

Hāla 235, 335

Hālaharavi 141

Halāyudha 219

Halebid 124, 138

Halsangi 98

Halsi 331

Hamṃira 50, 242-44, 254

Hamṃiramadamardana 232

Hamṃiramahākāvyā 243

Hampi 190

Hanasoge 101, 134, 196, 198,  
271, 313

Handiqui 278

Hantiyūra 119

Hantūru 119-20

Hanumantguḍi 202

Hara 284

Harasur 91

Hari 109, 284, 289

Haribhadra 4, 53, 238

Haricandra 265

Harihara 36, 190, 228, 238,  
252

Harihara (prince ; son of  
Devarāya II 192

Harihara II 186-88, 192-93,  
201

Hariharadevi 121

Harikeśari 104

Haripāla 38

Hariscandradeva 140

Harisheṇa 213, 256-59, 272,  
277, 282, 299, 317, 345,  
347

Harisimha 272

Harivamśa (Jain) 258, 274,  
293

Harivamśa (Vaishṇava) 293

Hariyabbarasi 119

Hariyaṇṇa Heggaḍe 140

Harsha (7th cent ) 270

Harshapuriya *gaccha* 238

Haryaladevi 121

Hastikuṇḍīya *gaccha* 305

Hastimalla 269-70

Hastināpura 210, 239-40, 270,  
305

Haṭakagaḷe 271

Hattaṇa 120, 305

Hattiyamattūra 305

Hemacandra, *passim*

Hemacandra (Maladhāri) 5,  
8, 11, 216

Hemāvati, 305

Henjeru 305

Heragū 125, 305

Herle 271

Hertel 219

Hiralal 28, 74, 258

Hiralal Hansraj 251

Hiraṇyagarbha 284

Hirasaubhāgyakāvyā 166

Hiravijaya 166-67, 176, 246,

- 284, 292, 302, 325, 338, 344  
 Hiravijayasūrirāsa 166  
 Hire Abli 115, 187, 306  
 Hirehalli 126  
 Hīsārasāra 274  
 Hisugula Basadi 188  
 Hiuen-tsang 258, 269, 335, 348  
 Hogakeri 306  
 Hollakere 116  
 Honnaṅgi 118  
 Honnenahalli 169  
 Honwāḍ 97, 306  
 Hosahallu 134, 306  
 Hoṣāl 193  
 Hoysala Jinālaya 123  
 Hūli 100-01  
 Huligere Śaṅkha Basadi 191  
 Hulla 130-31  
 Hultsch 68, 251  
 Huluhalli, 197  
 Humāyūn 168  
 Humcha 108, 110-11, 118, 189, 201, 306  
 Hunasi-Haḍgali 90  
 Hūnaśīkatti 101  
 Hungund 97, 334  
 Hūshang Shāh 178
- I**
- Idar 167, 307  
 Idaranāyaka-Rshabhadeva-stavana 307  
 Ilādurga 307  
 Ilādurga-Rshabha-jina-stotra 307  
 Immadi-Bukka 190, 202  
 Indra 16, 17  
 Indra III 141  
 Indra festival 214  
 Indraji 10  
 Indrakīrti 141  
 Indrarāja (Bairāt) 176  
 Indranandi 139  
 Indrapura 308  
 Indrasena Bhaṭṭāraka, 89  
 Indrasena Paṇḍita 88  
 Ingaldi 89, 307  
 Inḡaleśvara 307  
 Inḡaleśvara *bali* 95, 122, 126, 136, 200, 307  
 Inḡunige 89, 308  
 Irugappa 202  
 Isur 114  
 Īśvarakṛṣṇa 261  
 Īśvari 215
- J**
- Jacobi 250  
 Jagaddeva 41  
 Jagaddhara 170  
 Jagadekamalla 100, 112, 115  
 Jagadekamalla II 329  
 Jagadekamalla Jinālaya 95, 322  
 Jagadkurukāvya 167  
 Jagaḍu 37-38, 290  
 Jagaḍucarita 37, 76, 243, 290

- Jagatsimha 238  
 Jahānāvād 308  
 Jahāngīrapura 308  
 Jain, B. 184  
 Jain, C. L. 153, 184  
 Jain, H. L. 280-81, 299  
 Jain, J. C. 209, 247, 283, 313, 350  
 Jain, K. C. *passim*  
 Jain, K. P. 305  
 Jain, M. K. 278  
 Jain, P. L. 279-80  
 Jaina Mahābhārata 273  
 Jaina Rāmāyaṇa 222  
 Jaisalmer 170-71, 182-83, 308-9, 355  
 Jaitrasimha 53, 170, 231  
 Jaitrasimha (son of Vastupāla) 232  
 Jaitrasimha II (Jaisalmer) 171-72  
 Jaitugideva 59, 266  
 Jajāhuti 109  
 Jākaladeva 89, 308  
 Jākhoḍā 309  
 Jākiyabbe 117, 137  
 Jakkabbe 125, 133  
 Jakkali 98  
 Jakkiseṭṭi 134  
 Jalāl-Ud-dīn Firūz Shāh 237  
 Jālandhara 39, 212, 246  
 Jālhaṇa 266  
 Jālihara *gaccha* 316  
 Jalolli 192  
 Jamāli 212  
 Jāmaṇakiya *gaccha* 309  
 Jamanapura 309  
 Jambūsvāmicarita 58  
 Jananāthapuram, 85  
 Jāṅgaladeśa 221  
 Jāṅgalakūpa 309  
 Jāṅgalu 309  
 Jarāsandha 222  
 Jāvālipattana (Jalor) 208  
 Jāvālipura 47-49, 170, 226, 237, 309-10  
 Jayacandra (Tapā *gaccha*) 165  
 Jayacandra 236, 237, 246  
 Jayadeva 236  
 Jayadbavalā 324  
 Jayadhīra Jinālaya 95, 352  
 Jayakeśara 169  
 Jayakeśari 164  
 Jayakeśin 6  
 Jayakīrti 164, 169  
 Jayakumāra 200  
 Jayamaṅgala 49  
 Jayānanda 173, 318  
 Jayantasimha 168, 237  
 Jayanti-Vṛtti 28  
 Jayasāgara 296, 301, 327  
 Jayasimha (9th century writer) 292, 326, 334  
 Jayasimha (author) 14, 228, 232-33  
 Jayasimha (Siddharāja) 5, 11-13, 70, 213, 216, 218, 221, 225, 226, 236, 263  
 Jayasimha II (W. Cālukya) 95, 127, 260-61, 288, 322  
 Jayasimha (Paramāra) 58, 256

- Jayasimha II (Paramāra) 321  
 Jayatalladevi 53, 232  
 Jesalameru 170, 308  
 Jeśala Shāh 157  
 Jhāḍoli 312  
 Jhagaḍiyā 312  
 Jhālrapāṭan 312  
 Jhanajhana 39  
 Jhaveri, M. L. 279  
 Jhujhuna 312  
 Jiju 174  
 Jinabhadra 164-65, 181, 32  
 Jinabhadra (Kharatara) 171  
 Jinabhadra (author of the *Prabandhavalī*) 237  
 Jinabhadra (contemporary of Vastupāla) 228  
 Jinacandra 213  
 Jinacandra I, II, III, IV, V, 169  
 Jinacandra II 169, 308, 347, 356-57  
 Jinacandra III 23, 49, 159, 160, 164, 169-70, 244, 340, 342  
 Jinacandra (man) 55  
 Jinacandra (Belgaum district) 99  
 Jinadāsa (11th cent.) 4, 212, 214  
 Jinadāsa (16th cent.) 340  
 Jinadatta 41, 48, 111, 328, 347, 356  
 Jinadatta (Vāyaḍa *gaccha*) 229  
 Jinadattarāya 110  
 Jinadittasūri 34  
 Jinadevasūri 238  
 Jinadharmapratibodha 226  
 Jinagiripalli 86  
 Jinahamśa 169  
 Jinaharsha 31, 32, 35-36, 164-65, 173  
 Jina-Kāñci 310, 314  
 Jinakuśala 160-61, 164, 168-70, 244, 340, 342  
 Jinamaṇḍana 12, 14-15, 70, 227, 251  
 Jinanāthapura 129, 152  
 Jinapadma 164, 170, 311  
 Jinapāla 40, 77, 244  
 Jinapati 42, 169, 244, 298, 308, 314, 316, 332, 336  
 Jinapati (author of the *Tvṛthamāla*) 307  
 Jinaprabha, *passim*  
 Jinaprabodha 23, 169  
 Jinaratna 208  
 Jinaratnakośa, *passim*  
 Jinasāgara, 164, 307  
 Jinasahasranāma 273  
 Jinasamudra 169  
 Jinasena 260, 267-68, 270, 273  
 Jinasena (*guru*) of Mallisheṇa 262  
 Jinavallabha 59, 126  
 Jinavaravihāra 58  
 Jinavijaya, *passim*  
 Jinayajñakalpa 60, 266  
 Jinendracarita 230  
 Jineśvara I 2, 23, 50, 51, 67, 164, 208-9, 211, 244, 257

Jineśvara II 48, 334  
 Jirāpallī 311  
 Jirāpallī *gaccha* 311  
 Jirṇadurga 312  
 Jivandharacarita 265  
 Jivantasvāmi Mahāvīra 325  
 Jñānacandra 172-73  
 Jñānapañcamī Kathā 209  
 Jñānārṇava 178, 264  
 Jñānasāgara 296, 301, 307-08,  
 315, 320, 321, 324, 325,  
 341, 344, 346, 354  
 Jñānavijaya 285  
 Jñānavimala 67  
 Jñānosūtryodaya 275  
 Johnson, H. 71, 250  
 Johrapurkar 74, 184, 281  
 Jvālāmālīnī 92, 105  
 Jvālīnī 92, 105  
 Jvālīnī-Kalpa 262  
 Jyotishasāra 245  
 Jyotishprabhā 270

## K

Kacholī 312  
 Kāḍakol 313  
 Kadalāyadevī 87  
 Kādambas 187  
 Kādambārī 215, 265  
 Kaḍavanti 118  
 Kaggere 131  
 Kaidal 120  
 Kākan 313  
 Kākandī 313  
 Kākatiya 87

Kakkaragoṇḍa 105  
 Kakkasūri 156-57, 164-65  
 Kakkasūri I, II, III, IV, V,  
 169  
 Kākutstha 260  
 Kalācandra Siddhāntadeva  
 122  
 Kalacuris 60  
 Kalacurya 126  
 Kālāhasti 192  
 Kālākācārya 335  
 Kalakeri 98  
 Kālaladevī 199  
 Kālañjara 55, 213  
 Kalapoḍe (Kalholi) 101  
 Kālāpriya 257  
 Kalasa 120  
 Kālasena 99  
 Kalbhāvi 99, 313  
 Kalegere 136  
 Kalholi 101, 313  
 Kālidāsa 337  
 Kālīkācārya 215  
 Kalikuṇḍa Pārsvanātha 240,  
 299  
 Kālīṅga 212, 337  
 Kālīsetṭhi 91  
 Kallavasti 199  
 Kalol 354  
 Kalpacūrṇi 164  
 Kalpasūtra 211, 212, 260, 316  
 Kalpole 313  
 Kalugamalai 144, 313  
 Kalya 198, 200  
 Kalyāṇa 95  
 Kalyāṇakāraka 337

- Kalyāṇakīrti 94  
 Kalyāṇavijaya 176  
 Kāmacaṇḍālikalpa 262  
 Kamalabhadradeva 112  
 Kamalakīrti 273  
 Kamalaprabhasūri 299  
 Kamalasena 98  
 Kāmarūpa 213  
 Kāmrān 168  
 Kamaṭha Pārśva basti 131  
 Kammaṭa 113  
 Kampil 314  
 Kāmpilya 210, 239, 241, 313  
 Kanakācala 139  
 Kanakagiri 39  
 Kanakaira II 100  
 Kanakāmara 269, 274, 299, 347  
 Kanakanandideva 111, 129  
 Kanakaprabha Siddhāntadeva 100, 234  
 Kanakasena 103, 262  
 Kāñcanagiri 22, 48  
 Kāñci 202, 210, 314  
 Kāñcīkavyāla 227  
 Kandanavroḷu 202  
 Kāṇḍura gaṇa 99, 101  
 Kane 250  
 Kāṇḍadeva 50  
 Kāṇkālīṭṭilā 66, 322  
 Kaṇṇa 269  
 Kannaḍi Basadi 195  
 Kāṇura Basadi 114, 133, 136, 199  
 Kānyakubja 221, 235, 314  
 Kanyāṇayana 158, 239, 241, 245, 314  
 Kāpa 196  
 Kapadia H. R. 252  
 Kāpālikas 212  
 Kapardin 24-25  
 Kāparāḍa 314  
 Karadkal 96  
 Karagudri 106  
 Karahālu 121  
 Kāṇakala 189, 195, 315  
 Karakaṇḍa Cariyu 268, 299  
 Karakaṇḍu 274  
 Karandai 85, 202  
 Kārañjā 315  
 Kāreya gaṇa 99, 313  
 Karikuṇḍa 125  
 Karmarāja 165-66  
 Karmā Shāh 165, 181  
 Karmavipākāṭikā 59  
 Karṇa (Caulukya) 4, 5, 8, 11, 221, 287, 290  
 Karṇa (Cedi) 220  
 Karṇadeva 170  
 Karṇapārya 62, 271  
 Karṇavati 5, 11, 162  
 Karṇaṭaheḍaka 314  
 Kārttavīrya II 99-100  
 Kārttavīrya III 102  
 Kārttavīrya IV 101-102  
 Karugund 125  
 Kāṇadraha gaṇa 316  
 Kasahrada 316  
 Kasalgeri 134  
 Kāśi 221, 243, 370

- Kāshthā Saṅgha 177, 297, 300, 339  
 Kathākośa (Jineśvara) 67, 208, 210, 247  
 Kathākośa (Prabhācandra) 256, 258, 318  
 Kathākośa (Śrīcandra) 27-29, 81, 58, 258, 272, 278  
 Kathākośa (Harishena) 277, 296  
 Kathākośa (Brahma Nemi-datta) 273, 276  
 Kathāratnakara 231  
 Kathāratnakōśa 212  
 Kathāratnasāgara 33, 231  
 Kalhāsurasundarī 51, 208  
 Kathavate, A. V. 250, 252  
 Kaṭukarāja 43  
 Kātyāyana 211  
 Kauṣṭhikā 312  
 Kaumudī festival 214  
 Kaumudī-Mitrānanda 223  
 Kauśāmbi 239-40, 316, 330  
 Kauṭilya 232  
 Kavaḍḍegolla 62  
 Kāveri 344  
 Kāvī 316  
 Kāvyaṇuśāsana (Hemacandra) 220, 231, 249, 250  
 Kāvyaṇuśāsana (Vāgbhaṭa) 264  
 Kāvyaṇuśāsana (Mammaṭa) 233  
 Kayadāḷa 120  
 Kāyastha 69  
 Keḍāra 35  
 Kelhaṇa 19, 45-47  
 Keravase 193  
 Keśavacandra 65  
 Keśavamuni 258  
 Keśavanandi 109  
 Kesariyāji 299  
 Kesavāra 193  
 Ketalaḍevi 96  
 Khadirālaya 36  
 Khajuraho 316  
 Khakhar, M. D. 254  
 Khaṇḍagiri 317  
 Khaṇḍāradurga 352  
 Kharatara *gaccha, passim*  
 Kharataragaccha-bṛhad-gur-vāvali, *passim*  
 Khāravēla 317  
 Kheḍabrahmā 317  
 Kheḍanagara 319  
 Khelhā Brahmacārī 273  
 Khengar 11, 69  
 Khaṇḍgejavācha 274  
 Khukhund 313  
 Kielhorn 67, 69, 71, 73, 218  
 Kinnarīpurā 139  
 Kirātakūpa 19  
 Kirste, J. 249  
 Kirtane 254  
 Kirtideva 113  
 Kirtigiri 65, 297  
 Kirtikaumudī 32, 75, 228-29, 231-32  
 Kirtimalla 308  
 Kirtipāla 45, 46, 48  
 Kirtisīmha 178, 185, 273



- Kirtistambha 174, 295  
 Kirtivarman 54, 56, 65  
 Kogali 141-42  
 Kojarā 317  
 Kokāvasatī 242  
 Kolhāpura 62, 246, 271  
 Kollāpura 95, 132, 135, 142, 317  
 Kolanupāka 87  
 Kommarāja 97  
 Koṇḍakunda-anvaya, *passim*  
 Koṇḍakundeya-tīrtha, 87  
 Konerinmaikondān 86  
 Konkāṇa 221  
 Kopāṇa 93-95, 124, 130, 189, 196, 317-18  
 Kopbal 93  
 Koppa Jinālaya 91, 93, 253  
 Koppa town 199  
 Kopparasa 91  
 Koraga 193  
 Kosala 241  
 Kota 343  
 Koṭika gaṇa 238  
 Koṭitīrtha 258, 318  
 Kovilangalam 85  
 Krāpura gaṇa 93, 113, 115, 199  
 Kṛpārasakośa 167  
 Kṛpāsundarī 251  
 Krishnamoorthy, K. 150, 260, 278  
 Kṛshṇa Miśra 275  
 Kṛshṇa (Philosopher) 6  
 Kṛshṇa (Yādava king of S. India) 98, 99  
 Kṛshṇadevarāya 189, 195, 202  
 Kṛshṇarāja (Rajasthan) 51  
 Kṛshṇarāja III 139  
 Kṛshṇarshi *gaccha* 243  
 Kshapaṇāsāra 64, 271  
 Kshatrachijāmapi 265  
 Kshemandhara 170  
 Kshemapura 302, 318  
 Kshullakapura 64  
 Kubera 15  
 Kucirāja 116  
 Kuḍatani 141  
 Kulacandra 58  
 Kulacandra (muni) 63, 320  
 Kulacandra (Kundakunda anvaya) 119  
 Kulacandra Siddhāntadeva 122  
 Kulottuṅga I 84, 311  
 Kulottuṅga II 85  
 Kulottuṅga III 85  
 Kulottuṅga Rājendra 87  
 Kumārabhūpālacarita 227  
 Kumāradeva 238  
 Kumārakīrti 102  
 Kumārapāla, *passim*  
 Kumārapāla (Tribhuvanagiri) 245  
 Kumārapālacarita 15, 221, 227, 243  
 Kumārapālaprabandha 228, 251  
 Kumārapālapratibodha 21, 23, 24, 226, 318  
 Kumārasena 103, 139, 294

Kumāravihāra 225, 349

Kumāravihāraśataka 223

Kumārī hill 317

Kumbhakarṇa (Mewar) 165,  
173, 175, 199, 285, 326,  
337

Kumbhāriā 286

Kumbnur 85

Kumkumadevi 105, 319

Kumudacandra 6-8, 12, 13,  
136, 225

Kumudavāḍa 99

Kuṇāla 214

Kundakunda *anvaya, passim*

Kundanavroḷu 190

Kundavai 84

Kuṇḍi 100

Kuṇḍageśvara Rshabhadeva  
351

Kuntalāpura 115

Kunthurātha 190, 202, 241,  
283

Kuppuswami 179

Kuppaṭṭuru 113-14, 186, 318

Kuriyāgrāma 4

Kuru 210

Kurugoḍu 193

Kuruliṭṭirtha 115

Kurumburāḍu 355

Kuśāgrapura 210

Kuśa Jinālaya 94, 318

Kuśarāja 177, 273

Kuśinārā 332

Kusumapura 210

Kuvalayamālā 261, 291, 309

Kyātanahalli 135

## L

Lābbapura (Lahore) 167

Laccaladevi 104

Lacchiyabbe 100

Laghu-Kailāsa 308

Lāja 318

Lakhaṇa 55

Lākhaṇapālha 47

Lakkuṇḍi 106, 319

Laknawati 242

Laksha 19

Lakshajāvati 242

Lakshma 109, 271

Lakshmaṇa (Jaisalmer king)  
170-71

Lakshmaṇa (Sāmanta) 64

Lakshmaṇa *Vihāra* 171

Lakshmaṇasena 236, 238

Lakshmaṇī 318

Lakshmarasa 104-5

Lakshmeśvara 105-06, 108,  
318

Lakshmiḍeva II 100

Lakshmiḍevi 129

Lakshmi Jinālaya 116

Lakshmiḍhara 271

Lakshmiśāgara 162, 164-65,  
169, 173

Lalla 172

Lalitakīrti 194

Laṅkā 232

Lāṭadeśa 12

Lāṭisambhitā 176

Lavaṇakhaṭaka 319

Lavaṇaprasāda 30, 245

Law, B. C. 284  
 Lilāvati-Kathā 208  
 Liṅgānuśāsana 218-19  
 Loḍana 296  
 Lodarva 319  
 Lokkiguṇḍi 319  
 Lolaka 350  
 Lolārkacaitya 19  
 Lowe, W. H. 182  
 Luacchāgira 65, 297  
 Lūṇakarṇa 169, 172

## M

Macikabbe 158  
 Madalāpura 122  
 Maḍalūra 320  
 Madana festival 214  
 Madanakīrti 30, 267, 298  
 Madanapāla (Tomara) 246, 356  
 Madanavarman (Candella) 55  
 Madanavarman (Mālava) 243  
 Maddagiri 100  
 Mādhavacandra 64, 95, 115  
 Mādhavacandra Traividya 271  
 Mādūkānagara 275  
 Madhumati 320  
 Madhurā 110  
 Madhyamavyāyoga 223  
 Mādīrāja 125  
 Maḍūr 64  
 Magadha 221, 257, 302  
 Māgha 237  
 Māghanandi 60, 62-64, 94,

95, 104, 119, 131-32, 136, 190  
 Māghanandi Bhāṭṭāraka 109  
 Māghanandi (contemporary of Gayākarna) 60  
 Māghanandi (Kāṇḍura) 101  
 Māghanandi Siddhāntadeva 126, 136, 320  
 Mahābbārata 222, 223, 230, 240, 274, 341  
 Mahābhoja 60  
 Mahābodhi 257  
 Mahādeva (general) 351  
 Mahāgaṇa 55  
 Mahāgiri 332  
 Mahāmaṇḍalācārya Nayakīrti 130  
 Mahālakṣmī 62-63  
 Māhaṇasīmha 238, 272  
 Mahānīlītha 322  
 Mahāpurāṇa (Māliṣheṇa) 103, 262  
 Mahāpurāṇa (Pushpadanta) 58  
 Mahārāshṭra, *passim*  
 Mahāsena (Pogari *gaccha*) 96  
 Mahāvīra, *passim*  
 Mahāvīracarita (Guṇacandra) 211-12  
 Mahāvīracarita (Hemacandra) 18-19, 21  
 Mahāvīracarita (Nemicandra) 214-15  
 Mahendra I 346  
 Mahendrasūri 224, 234, 249  
 Mahendrarman 80  
 Mahīśvara 45, 208, 210, 247

- Maheśvara (author) 67  
 Maheśvara (monk) 139  
 Maheśvaradatta 216  
 Maheṣṭha 242, 345  
 Mahicandra 55  
 Mahuā 275  
 Mahumāṇikyadeva 89  
 Mahuvā 320  
 Mailāpa *anvaya* 59, 313  
 Maithili-Kalyāṇa 269-70  
 Majumdar, A. K. 67-68, 70-71, 73-74, 76, 227, 247, 250-51  
 Majumdar, R. C. 79, 179, 253  
 Majumdar, S. N. 254, 284  
 Makaraketu 210  
 Mālaladevi 113  
 Maladhārīdeva 114, 128, 134  
 Maladhārīgaccha 139, 231, 238  
 Maladhārīsvāmī 130  
 Malanūra *anvaya* 89-90  
 Mālava 12, 33, 70, 110, 242-43, 246, 266, 276  
 Mālavadeśa 58  
 Mālava-maṇḍala 266  
 Malayakheda 320  
 Maleyamarasa 96  
 Maleyūra 139, 197, 320  
 Malik Kāfir 242  
 Malkhed 91  
 Malla 113  
 Malladeva 34  
 Malli 323  
 Mallibhūṣhaṇa  
 Mallika-Makaranda 223  
 Mallikāmoda Jina temple 127, 188  
 Mallikārjuna (brother of Kārttavīrya IV) 101  
 Mallikārjuna (Koṅkaṇa) 221  
 Mallikārjuna (Vijayanagara) 194  
 Mallinātha 195, 200, 241, 291, 305, 329, 338  
 Mallinātha (man) 134  
 Malliṣheṇa Bhaṭṭāraka 90  
 Malliṣheṇa (monk) 262  
 Malliṣheṇadeva 140  
 Malliṣheṇa-Paṇḍita 125  
 Maṇḍovara 168  
 Mammaṭa 220, 233  
 Maṇḍoli 108  
 Maṇḍundi 108  
 Mānasimha 178  
 Mandagarh 266  
 Maṇḍanamisra 261  
 Maṇḍavagaḍha 520  
 Maṇḍu 321  
 Maṇḍalapura 242, 267, 3.1  
 Māṅgī-Tuṅḡl 321  
 Māṇika Poysalacāri 117  
 Māṇikaseṭṭi 119  
 Māṇikya Bhaṭṭāraka 98  
 Māṇikyacandra 26, 228, 233  
 Māṇikyanandi (paṇḍita) 63  
 Māṇikyanandin 58  
 Māṇikyanandin (*Prameyaka-malamārtaṇḍa*) 256  
 Māṇikyasena 55, 115, 268  
 Māṇikyasundara 297

- Māṇikyātīrtha 335  
 Māṇikyātīrtha Basadi, 100  
 Manki 192  
 Mannera Masalevāḍa 141-42  
 Māṇṭa Nīḍagallu 121, 200  
 Mānyakheṭa 320  
 Mārasimha III 137, 288  
 Mārasamudra 121  
 Māravarman Sundara Pāṇḍya  
     86  
 Marikali 126  
 Mariyane 133, 136  
 Markuli 126  
 Marudeśa 257  
 Marudevī Basadi 319  
 Marukoṭṭa 321  
 Mārūru 196, 322  
 Maski 95, 322  
 Mathurā 65, 66, 110, 239-40,  
     322  
 Māthura *gaccha* 177, 178, 308  
 Māthurānvaya 334  
 Māthura Saṅgha 347  
 Matisāgara 259  
 Matsya Purāṇa 211  
 Mattāvara 118-19, 199, 323  
 Mattāvura 119, 322  
 Maunibhadra 101  
 Maunideva 101  
 Mauni Siddhānta Bhaṭṭāraka  
     110  
 Mayaṇalladevī, 7, 221  
 Medapāṭa 264  
 Medatā 9  
 Meḍhagiri 325  
 Megha 309, 312, 337  
 Meghacandra 123, 129, 136,  
     197  
 Meghacandra Siddhāntadeva  
     133  
 Meghacandra Traividya 138  
 Meghadūta 275, 337  
 Meghanandi 109, 323  
 Meghaprabhācārya 226  
 Mehoba 55, 245  
 Merta 323  
 Merutuṅga, *passim*  
 Merutuṅga, Añcala *gaccha*  
     169  
 Meshapāshāṇa *gaccha* 114-15  
 Mevāḍa 38, 232  
 Mirashi 63, 67, 82  
 Mithilā 241, 323  
 Moḍha *gaccha* 324  
 Moḍherā 323-24  
 Moharājaparājaya 15, 19,  
     22-24, 26, 224, 232, 349  
 Mokal 174  
 Molakhoḍa 192  
 Morājhari 42  
 Mosalevāḍa 142  
 Muḍabidri 324  
 Muḍabidura 195  
 Muḍahalli 138  
 Mudrārākshasa 232  
 Mudritakumudacandra 6, 225  
 Muguli 123  
 Mugulūr 123  
 Muhammad of Ghūr 243,  
     266, 333  
 Muhammad BinTughluq 157-  
     58, 189, 238, 314, 356

Mukhtar 64, 80, 82, 277, 281,

339-40

Mukherjee, S. 261, 278

Muktāgiri 324

Mukunda 212

Mūladeva 8

Mūlagāṇa 61

Mūlarāja I 27-28, 37, 58,  
81, 220, 226, 232, 235,  
290

Mūlarāja II 28, 81

Mūlasaṅgha, *passim*

Mūlasthāna 257-58

Mūlavasati 292

Mulgund 102-03, 106, 189,  
192, 262, 294, 325

Mullur 117, 140

Municandra 16, 38, 102, 109,  
196

Municandra (Belgaum) 100

Muṇḍasthala 325

Muṇḍira 257

Muṅgasthalā 325

Munibhadra 188

Municandra Siddhāntadeva  
293

Muni Rājaviyaya 247

Muniśekhara 173

Munisundara 163, 169, 180

Munisundara (author) 307

Munisuvratacarita 43, 68,  
267

Muñja. 57, 58, 80, 236

Muñjāla 11

Mutsandra 133

Muttati 123

## N

Nābheya 47

Nābhinandanoddhārapra-  
bandha 156

Naddūla 19, 20, 77

Naddūlai 45

Nadlai 175, 325

Nādol 325

Nādūlaḍḍāgikā 44-45, 325

Nadūlapura 20

Nāgacandra 99

Nāgacandra Saiddhāntika 61

Nāgadatta 213

Nāgadevi 131

Nāgahrada 326

Nāgakumāracarita 178, 350

Nāgakumārakāvya 262

Nāgapura 6, 263, 326

Nāgapurīya *gaccha* 326

Nagara 326-27

Nagara Jinālaya 131-32

Nāgarakhaṇḍa 187

Nagarakoṭṭa 131

Nagarakoṭṭa Caityapariṣāṭi  
327

Nāgasamudra 131

Nāgasena Paṇḍita 97

Nagaur 326

Nāgendra *gaccha* 34, 224, 231,  
234-35, 237Nahata, A. C. and B. L. 181,  
182, 184, 255, 309Nahar, P. C., *passim*

Nakhara Jinālaya 120, 305

Nākoḍā 327

- Nala 18, 214  
 Nalakacchapura 59, 266, 327  
 Nālandā 212  
 Nalavilāsa 223  
 Nalcha 266  
 Nallur 141  
 Nāmasaṅgraha 218  
 Naminātha 169, 323  
 Nami Vidyādhara 270  
 Nammayāsundarikathā 216  
 Nāqā 300, 327  
 Nāṇaka 228-29  
 Nāṇakiya *gaccha* 35, 228  
 Nānāvala 328  
 Nanda (emperor) 331  
 Nandakulavati 325  
 Nandibevuru 141-42  
 Nandiśvara 334  
 Nandītaṭa *gaccha* 297  
 Nandivarman II 314  
 Nandavara 141  
 Nandiyā 328  
 Nannasūri 169  
 Nanni Śāntara 112  
 Nanniya Bhaṭṭa 88  
 Napasar 169  
 Nara (Arjuna) 233  
 Narabhaṭa 328  
 Naracandra 233  
 Naracandrasūri 34, 38, 228, 231  
 Nārada-purī 325  
 Naraiṇā 328  
 Nārāṇaka 328  
 Naranārāyaṇānanda 36, 233  
 Narānayana 42, 328  
 Narapati 49-50  
 Nārappattiraṇḍu 310  
 Narasiṃha (merchant) 162  
 Narasiṃha I 115, 121, 125, 130-31, 135  
 Narasiṃha III 124, 132  
 Naravāhanadatta 215, 269  
 Naravara 328  
 Naravarman (Paramāra) 58  
 Naravimāna, 232  
 Nārāyaṇa (Vāsudeva) 233  
 Narendrakīrti Traividya 135  
 Narendraprabha 228, 231, 233  
 Narendrasena I 103  
 Narendrasena II 106  
 Narmadāsundarī 216  
 Nāsikya (Nāsik) 241, 328-29  
 Nāsiruddīn 37-38  
 Nāṭyadarpaṇa 250  
 Nāṭyadarpaṇa (Rāmacandra) 223  
 Nayacandra 50, 244  
 Nayacandrāsūri 243  
 Nāyādharmakahāo 239, 352  
 Nayakīrti 120, 125, 131-32, 140  
 Nayakīrti Siddhānta Cakravartī 124  
 Nayanandin 58, 272, 298  
 Nayasena 103, 106  
 Nellikara 196  
 Nāmagāvunḍa 61  
 Nemicandra 57, 59, 101, 131, 132, 189, 233, 262, 271  
 Nemicandrasūri 213-15  
 Nemicandra Siddhāntadeva 91

Nemikumāra (father of Vāg-  
bhaṭa) 264  
Neminātha, *passim*  
Nemināthacarita 222, 231  
Neminātha Purāṇa (Kārṇa-  
pārya) 62, 271  
Neminātha Purāṇa (Brahma  
Nemidatta) 273, 276  
Nemi-Nīrvāṇakāvya 263-65  
Nemisena 55, 268  
Nighaṇṭuśeṣa 219  
Nigumba 61  
Nilakaṇṭha 329  
Nimbadeva 62, 142  
Nimbadevarasa 62  
Nirālgi 106, 329  
Nirayavalī 339  
Nirbhaya-Bhīmavyāyoga 223  
Nīlīthacūṛṇi 4-5  
Nīṭoḍā 329  
Nityavarsha 141  
Nodhaka-Nagara 275  
Nokkayya 114  
Nokkiyabbe temple 306  
Nokkiya Setti 110-11  
Nṛpatuṅga Vallabha 93  
Nyāyakandalī 5  
Nyāyavijaya (modern  
scholar) 308  
Nyāyavinīścaya-Vivaraṇa  
260-61

# O

Odalavāḍi 319  
Oḍeyadeva

Ojha 263  
Osia 319-30  
Osmānabād 347  
Othello 216

# P

Pabhosa 330  
Pachar 268  
Pādalīptapura 34, 330  
Pādalīptasūri 330  
Padma 230  
Padma (person) 340  
Padmākara 6  
Padmākṣi 87  
Padmarābha 177  
Padmānandakāvya 230  
Padmanandī 114, 131, 141,  
188, 196, 258, 272  
Padmaprabha, *passim*  
Padmaprabha Maladhārīdeva  
122  
Padmaprabhasūri 211  
Padmaprabhacarita 316  
Padmapura 334  
Padmapurāṇa (Raidhū) 272  
Padmapurāṇa (Ravishēṇa) 86,  
144, 258, 270  
Padmasena Bhaṭṭāraka 116  
Padmasundara 167  
Padmāvati 61, 62, 94, 99, 102,  
198, 263, 269, 306  
Padumasetti 132  
Pāhilla 55  
Pāladi 47  
Palāsikā 331



- Pālha 38  
 Pāli 331  
 Pālītānā 32, 116, 229, 233, 330  
 Pāliyakka 110  
 Pāliyakka temple 306  
 Pallavas 84, 311  
 Palli *gaccha* 331  
 Pallikā 331  
 Pallivāla *gaccha* 331  
 Palyavidhānakathā 307  
 Pampa 230  
 Pampādevī 112  
 Panasoge *śākha* 137, 194, 315  
 Pañcasaṅgraha 58  
 Pañcasāra Pārśvanātha 36  
 Pañcāstikāya 177  
 Pañcastūpanikāya 322  
 Pāṇḍavas 239, 341  
 Pāṇḍava Purāṇa 260, 273-75, 337  
 Pandit, P. 281  
 Pandit, S. P. 250  
 Paṇḍitācārya 187, 201  
 Paṇḍitarhalli 121  
 Pāṇidhara 55  
 Pāṇḍuraṅga 17  
 Pāṇḍus 17  
 Pāṇḍya 116  
 Pāṇḍya-bhūpāla 193  
 Pāṇḍya-mahīśvara 269  
 Pāṇḍyarāya 194, 315  
 Pāṇḍyappa Boḍeya 195  
 Pāpāpurī 241  
 Parab, K. P. 73, 251  
 Parama 129  
 Paramāntaka Siddhāntadeva 113  
 Paramāras 51-52, 56-57, 70, 235, 298-99, 334  
 Paramardin 55, 236, 268  
 Pārānagara 329  
 Pārasakūla 216  
 Paravādimalla 84  
 Parikh 11, 68, 70, 250  
 Parīkshāmukhasūtra 256  
 Parīśiṣṭaparvan 221, 234  
 Pārśvadeva (monk) 197  
 Pārśvanagara 329  
 Pārśvanātha, *passim*  
 Pārśvanāthacarita (Guṇa-  
candra) 211-12  
 Pārśvanāthacarita (Vādirāja)  
259-61  
 Pārśvanāthacarita (Māṇikyā-  
candra) 233  
 Pārśvanāthacarita (Raṇa-  
śimha) 328  
 Pārśvanātha Purāṇa (Śri-  
bhūṣhaṇa) 297  
 Pārśvanātha Purāṇa (Vādi-  
rāja) 274  
 Pārśvapura 135  
 Pārśvasena Bhaṭṭāraka 116  
 Pāsu 48  
 Pāṭaliputra 215, 239, 242, 331  
 Pātan 159, 164, 174, 223, 242  
 Pāṭaśīvaram 88  
 Patel, M. L. 70  
 Pātrakeśarin 257

- Pattana 6-8, 10, 21, 35, 38, 160, 332  
 Paṭṭana-svāmi 110-11  
 Paṭṭana-svāmi temple 306  
 Paumacariyam 140, 270, 287, 335-37  
 Paumacariyu 270  
 Pāvā 240, 332  
 Pāvāgiri 333  
 Pavanadūta 275  
 Pavanañjaya 269  
 Pāvāpuri 332  
 Penugonda 333  
 Pergaḍe Mayduna 115  
 Periplus 34  
 Permāḍi-Caityālaya 319  
 Permāḍi-Udayāditya 113  
 Perumāladeva 126, 197  
 Perumapalli 30  
 Peterson 9, 68, 72, 73, 248  
 Pethaḍa 39  
 Phalavardhikā 41, 239, 333  
 Pneru 160-61, 244-46, 356  
 Piṇḍaravāṭaka 333  
 Pindwara 333  
 Pischel 249  
 Pocaladevi 129  
 Pochabbe 140  
 Pocikabbe 129  
 Pogaḷa *gaccha* 117  
 Pogari *gaccha* 96, 110, 115  
 Polarasa 87  
 Poliyad plates 3  
 Pomburcha 110-11, 306  
 Ponnāladevi 271  
 Ponnāvāḍa 97, 306  
 Ponnugunda 97, 334  
 Prabandhacintāmaṇi, *passim*  
 Prabandhakośa, *passim*  
 Prabandhāvali, 237  
 Prabhācandra 4, 12, 21, 57, 58, 115, 127-28, 131-33, 234, 257-59, 277, 289, 318  
 Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva 138  
 Prabhācandra Saiddhāntika 124  
 Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva (Belgaum) 100  
 Prabhācandra (Balātkāra *gaṇa*) 275  
 Prabhācandra (disciple of Rāmacandra) 92  
 Prabhācandra Traividya Bhaṭṭāraka 90  
 Prabhācandra (Bhārati *gaccha*) 272  
 Prabhācandra (Kathākośa) 296, 348  
 Prabhākara 188  
 Prabhañjana 261  
 Prabhāsa 30, 35  
 Prabhāsa Pāṭana 298, 349  
 Prabhāvakacarita, *passim*  
 Prabodhacandrodaya 56, 80, 224, 275  
 Prabuddha-Rauhiṇeya 226  
 Pradyumnasūri 53, 234  
 Prāgvaṭa *Kula* 263  
 Prahlādana 24, 331  
 Prahlāṇanapura 24, 36, 159, 334

- Prameyakamalamārtanḍa 57, 256  
 Prasannacandra 243  
 Praśastapāda 261  
 Praśnavāhana *kula* 238  
 Pratāpa (*mahārāṇa*) 175  
 Pratāpasimha (Kāśi) 243  
 Pratishthāna 39, 238, 241, 335  
 Pratishthāsāroddhāra 266  
 Pratishthāsoma 162  
 Pratishthātilaka 270  
 Pravaranasāra 177, 350  
 Pravāsagīti 318  
 Pravāsagītikātraya 173  
 Prayāga 213, 269, 335-36  
 Premi, N., *passim*  
 Pṛthvipura 41  
 Pṛthvirāja I, 9, 40, 338  
 Pṛthvirāja III 42, 236, 241, 243  
 Pṛthvirāja-Vijaya 9, 40  
 Pūjāvidhāna 15  
 Pūlakeśin II 96  
 Pūli 100, 335  
 Punapākshadeva 20  
 Puṇḍrikacarita 299  
 Puṇḍarikasvāmin 165  
 Puṇḍraparvata 336  
 Puṇḍravardhana 335-36  
 Puṇḍravardhaniya *śakha* 335  
 Puṇisa 138  
 Puṇisa Jnālaya 123, 125, 300  
 Punnāgavṛkshamūla *gaṇa* 61, 100, 102, 335  
 Puṇṇāsavakahākosa 273  
 Puṇyavijaya 172, 248, 252-53  
 Puṇyāśrava Kathākośa 257-58  
 Purāṇasāra 58  
 Purāṇasārasaṅgraha 271  
 Purātanaprabandhasaṅgraha, *passim*  
 Purigere 105  
 Purikara 105, 108, 336  
 Purimatāla 336  
 Purle 115  
 Pūrṇabhadra 47, 293  
 Pūrṇacandra 138  
 Pūrṇasā 276  
 Pūrṇasimha 34, 174  
 Pūrṇatallaka 329  
 Purudeva 268  
 Purudevacampū 268  
 Pushkara 213, 243, 336  
 Pushkara *gaṇa* 339  
 Pushkariṇī 6  
 Pushpadanta 58, 256, 269, 318  
 Pushpaka 232  
 Pushpasena 126, 139  
 Pustaka *gaccha*, *passim*  
 Pūtiga 20
- Q**
- Qutb-Ud-dīn Mubārak Shah 57, 179
- R**
- Rāḍavara 336

- Raidhū 272, 281  
 Raivataka 10, 239-40, 352  
 Rājadeva 44-45  
 Rājādhirāja 104  
 Rājādhirāja Kōṅgālva 140  
 Rāja *gaccha* 233, 234  
 Rājagṛha 214, 240, 335  
 Rajaldesar 169  
 Rājamalla 117, 176  
 Rājamalla IV 141  
 Rājanagara 336  
 Rājarāja I 83  
 Rājarāja II 85  
 Rājaśekhara 4, 25, 35-36, 230, 238, 252, 356  
 Rājaśrī 257  
 Rājatarāṅgi 235  
 Rājendra I 83, 84, 137  
 Rājendra II 84  
 Rājīmatī 267  
 Rājīmatī-Prabodha-Nāṭaka 225  
 Rājīmatī-Vipralambha 267  
 Rājyapura 329, 336  
 Rakkasayya 90  
 Rāma (Dāśarathi) 137, 232, 260, 270  
 Rāma (king) 76  
 Rāmabhadra 226  
 Rāmacandra (Digambara monk) 124  
 Rāmacandra (Belgaum) 100  
 Rāmacandra (contemporary of Vikramāditya VI) 92  
 Rāmacandra Mumukshu 257-58  
 Rāmacandra (dramatist) 21, 25, 223, 224  
 Rāmacandra (Yādava) 108, 116  
 Rāmacandra Travidya 90  
 Rāmadeva 42, 43  
 Rāmagiri 86, 336, 337  
 Rāmakka 191, 302  
 Rāmakoṇḍa 86, 337  
 Rāmanātha 141  
 Rāmarāya 193, 196  
 Rāmasena 110  
 Rāmaṭeka 337  
 Rāmātīrtha 86  
 Rāmāyaṇa 233  
 Ramaagar 284  
 Rāṇakapura 163, 175, 333, 337  
 Rāṇapura 167  
 Raṇastambhapura 9, 50, 318  
 Raṇathambor 40  
 Raṇiga 73  
 Rao, B. V. R. 88  
 Ras Mālā 69  
 Ratangarh 169  
 Rathayātrā 225, 227  
 Ratna 79, 352  
 Ratnacūḍa 215  
 Ratnacūḍarājacarita 214  
 Ratnadvipa 257  
 Ratnākaraṇḍaka-Śrāvaka-cāra 81  
 Ratnamandira 37  
 Ratnapāla (man) 55  
 Ratnaparīkshā 160, 245  
 Ratnaprabha 7, 53, 164

Ratnapura 50, 53  
 Ratnapuri 338  
 Ratnaśekhara 164, 165, 169  
 Ratnasimha 165  
 Ratnasimha Sūri 227  
 Ratnasūri 156  
 Ratnatrayabasadi 192  
 Ratnavāhapura 241, 338  
 Ratnāvali 270  
 Ratrimatikanti 61  
 Raṭṭas 99-100, 338, 349  
 Rauhiṇya 226  
 Rāvandur 197  
 Ravicandra 93, 94, 99  
 Ravikīrti 96, 288  
 Raviprabha 41  
 Ravisheṣa 86, 258, 269, 336  
 Ray, H. C. 69, 71, 77, 79,  
 253-54  
 Rāyabāg 338  
 Rayadrug 141, 190  
 Rāyamalla 175  
 Rāyamallābhyaḍaya 168  
 Rāya Murāri 92  
 Rāyapāla 20, 44, 45  
 Rāyasimha 169  
 Recana 113  
 Recarasa 126  
 Recimayya 132  
 Reshandagiri 338  
 Revaṇā 42  
 Riṇi 169  
 Rohitaka 339  
 Rṣhabha, *passim*  
 Rṣhabhadāsa 166  
 Rṣhabhadevacarita 264

Rudra 169, 212, 288  
 Rudrāditya 236  
 Rudramahālaya 10  
 Rudra-Nārāyaṇa temple 142  
 Rudrapāla 44  
 Rudrapalli 339  
 Rudrapalliya *gaccha* 227, 339  
 Rujuru 95  
 Rukamabbe  
 Rūpanārāyaṇa 62

## S

Śabdabhedprakāśa 67  
 Śabdacandrikāvyūtti 64  
 Śabdānuśāsana 164, 218, 249  
 Śabdārṇava 271  
 Sādaka (man) 3  
 Sadāśiva 193, 196  
 Sādhana Jinālaya 199  
 Sāgapattana 339  
 Sagara 222  
 Sāgaracandrasūri 233  
 Sagarakaṭṭe 118  
 Sāgarādharmāmṛta 59, 60,  
 266, 267, 279  
 Sāgaranandin 57, 126, 132  
 Sagwara 273, 339  
 Sahajapāla 156  
 Sāhana 156  
 Sahasraliṅga 10  
 Sāhavadīna 333  
 Sahet-Mahet 242  
 Sāhityadarpaṇa 250  
 Saigaṭṭa 99  
 Śaivas 203

- Sajjana 10, 11, 341  
 Sajjana Upādhyāya 209  
 Śakas 216  
 Sakalacandra 105  
 Sakalacandra Bhaṭṭāraka 98  
 Sakalacandra Paṇḍita 111  
 Sakalakīrti 275  
 Sakalātīrthastotra 291, 328, 343, 347, 354  
 Śākambhari 15, 40, 41, 224, 340  
 Sāketa 340  
 Śākta 213  
 Śakunikāvihāra 34, 292  
 Śakuntalā 72  
 Sāla 117  
 Saletore 118, 137, 150, 152, 204, 206, 302  
 Sālha 174  
 Sālhe 55  
 Śālibhadra 209  
 Sālīga 20  
 Sallakṣhaṇa 59, 266  
 Salt Range 343  
 Samantabhadra 139, 257, 260, 296, 314  
 Sāmanta Jinālaya 132  
 Sāmantasīmha 49, 52  
 Samarā Shāh 155-57, 160, 341  
 Samarasīmha 47-48, 53, 155  
 Samasadāna 242  
 Samayadivākara 139  
 Samayasāra 177  
 Samayasāranāṭakakalaśa 274  
 Sambhar 340  
 Sambhavanātha, *passim*  
 Sambhudeva 132  
 Saṃgrahaṇī tīkā 29  
 Saṃgrāmapura 340  
 Samipāṭī 43, 342  
 Sammaijīṇacariyu 273  
 Samipāṭiya 43  
 Sammeta 340  
 Samprati 214, 227, 239  
 Sampatkara 11  
 Saṃhvegaraṅgaśālā 211  
 Sanchor 47  
 Sañcikādevī 47  
 Saṇḍerā 342  
 Saṇḍeraka *gaccha* 343  
 Sandesara 76, 233, 252-53  
 Sāṅgāner 340  
 Saṅghatīlakasūri 227  
 Saṅgrāmasīmha 165  
 Śaṅkaradurga 242  
 Śaṅkaragaṇḍa 95  
 Śaṅkaragaṇḍa (Rāshṭrakūṭa-governor) 352  
 Saṅkaseṭṭi 125  
 Saṅketa 233  
 Śaṅkha Jinendra 318  
 Śaṅkha *Basadi* 192  
 Śaṅkarācārya 192  
 Śaṅkhaपुरा 36, 341  
 Śaṅkheśvara 340  
 Śāntaladevī 94, 128, 136  
 Śāntara 110-11  
 Śānticaṇḍra 167  
 Śāntideva 118  
 Śāntideva (monk) 139  
 Śāntimunindra 61  
 Śāntinandi Bhaṭṭāraka 104

- Śāntinātha, *passim*  
 Śāntinātha (general) 109  
 Śāntināthacarita 159, 179, 301  
 Śāntīśayana Paṭṭita 116  
 Śāntīśeṇa 57  
 Śāntīsūri 34, 169  
 Śāntivīramunīndra 62  
 Śāntiyappa 125  
 Śāntu 11, 35  
 Śepādalakṣha 238, 266  
 Saraguru 197  
 Sāraṅgadeva 38, 39, 52, 246  
 Sarasvatī 32, 33, 35, 59, 232, 351  
 Sarasvatī (sister of Kālaka) 216  
 Sarasvatī *gaccha* 202, 275, 297  
 Srasvatī Mantrakalpa 262  
 Sardarsahar 169  
 Sarnath 343  
 Sarvadeva 26, 329  
 Sarvadhara 60  
 Sarvajña 45  
 Sarvānanda 37  
 Sarvānandāsūri 243  
 Śaśakapura 117  
 Śāsanacatuśtrimśikā 30, 267, 298, 326, 345  
 Sastri, N. 144  
 Sastri, P. L. 281  
 Sastri, S. K. 278  
 Śātavāhana 235  
 Śātruṅjaya, *passim*  
 Śātruṅjay āvatāra 32  
 Satyagaṅgadeva 115  
 Satya-Hariścandra 223  
 Satyapura 6, 34, 170, 239, 241, 341  
 Satyapuriya Mahāvīra Utsāha 284, 328, 342  
 Saundatti 99, 100  
 Saurāśbtra 161  
 Savaneru 130  
 Sāvanta Basadi 132  
 Śavaras 210  
 Savaṭa 329  
 Savatigandhavāraṇa Basti 128  
 Sāvikeri 192  
 Sāyaravasati 175  
 Śayyambhava 293  
 Seḍimba 90-92  
 Sena *gaṇa*, *passim*  
 Seram 92  
 Seringapatam 189  
 Śerisā 342  
 Sesalī 342  
 Setubandha 39  
 Sevādi 43, 342  
 Shaḍaśītiprakaraṇavṛtti 28  
 Shah, A. M., 76, 79  
 Shah, U. P. 248, 307, 312  
 Shams-Ud-dīn 242, 293  
 Shaṇḍeraka 51, 342  
 Shaṇḍeraka *gaccha* 34, 43, 45, 46, 175  
 Sharma, D. 77-79, 254  
 Shashtri, P. J. 80, 277  
 Shergarh 343  
 Sheth, C. B. 68, 70, 76, 179-80, 290

- Siddha-Hema 13, 218, 220  
 Siddhāntācārya 186  
 Siddhāntadeva Muni 188  
 Siddhānta-yogi 201  
 Siddhapāla 24, 73, 225, 227  
 Siddhapura 10, 23, 232  
 Siddharāja 226  
 Siddharshi 291  
 Siddhaśāstra 201  
 Siddhasena (12th century)  
     218, 291, 294, 319, 330,  
     338, 343, 347  
 Siddhasena (Guru of Bappa-  
     bhaṭṭi) 323  
 Siddhasena Divākara 351  
 Siddhasena Sūri 169  
 Siddhasūri 156  
 Sikandar Shah 189  
 Silābhāras 82, 136  
 Śilavijaya 289, 306, 315, 324,  
     345  
 Śimandharasvāmin 8  
 Simha 37  
 Simhadeva 261  
 Simhakīrti 189  
 Simhakumāra 260  
 Simhala 210  
 Simhaṇa 94, 108  
 Simhanandi 94, 190  
 Simhanandi (Kundakunda) 93  
 Simhanandin 276  
 Simhapura (S. India) 260  
 Simhapura 343  
 Simhapura (2) 344  
 Simhapuri 243  
 Sindas 95, 103  
 Sindaghaṭṭa 136  
 Sindana-Kalpola 313  
 Sindangera Basadi 119  
 Sindhudeśa 161  
 Sindhurāja 80  
 Singaveram 260  
 Singhaṇa 93, 98, 245  
 Sinnavai 83  
 Sircar, D. C. 277  
 Sirohi 169, 344  
 Śishyahitā 215  
 Śiśupālavadha 264  
 Sītā 270  
 Śīṭalanātha 222, 335  
 Śiva 2, 10, 26, 32, 61, 94, 120,  
     233  
 Śivadatta 251  
 Śivagaṅgā 143  
 Śivamāra 99  
 Śivarāma 192  
 Śiva Vaidyanātha 31, 33  
 Skanda 212  
 Skanda Purāṇa 26-27  
 Smith, V. 82  
 Snātasyā 224  
 Sogi 142  
 Soma 264  
 Somadāsa 173-74  
 Somadeva (10th cent.) 261  
 Somadeva (Śaka 1127) 62, 64,  
     271  
 Somanātha 14, 298  
 Somaprabbhācārya 21-23, 225-  
     26  
 Somaśarman 258  
 Somasimha 52



- Somaubhāgyakāvya 162, 180, 297  
 Somasundara 162-63, 164, 175, 228  
 Somasundara Sūri 307  
 Somavāra 122  
 Someśvara (poet) 26, 31, 33, 36, 228, 229  
 Someśvara (Cāhamāna) 42  
 Someśvara I 96, 97, 100, 103-04, 108, 110, 127, 141-42  
 Someśvara II 96-97, 99, 103-05, 109, 113, 120, 334  
 Someśvara III 92, 101, 116, 119  
 Someśvara IV 92, 107  
 Somila 211  
 Sonāgiri 344  
 Sonda 191  
 Sopara 346  
 Soraṭṭha 269  
 Sosavūra 117  
 Sosavūra Basadi 117  
 Soviseṭṭi 136  
 Śrāvakaacarita 273  
 Śravaṇahalli 138  
 Śravaṇa Belgola, *passim*  
 Śrāvasti 239, 242, 344  
 Śrāvastikā *śakha* 344  
 Śreṇika 166-67, 226  
 Śreyāṃsa 313, 339  
 Śreyāṃsa Paṇḍita 112  
 Śrībhūṣaṇa 274, 297  
 Śricandra 6, 8, 9, 68  
 Śricandra (Kathākośa) 27, 29, 60, 258, 272  
 Śricandra (man) 55  
 Śrīdeva 6-7  
 Śrīdhara 5, 26  
 Śrīdharacarita 297  
 Śrīharsha (poet) 238  
 Śrīkīrti 28-29  
 Śrīmāla 47, 291  
 Śrīmāla *gotra* 160  
 Śrīmāla Mahātmya 292  
 Śrīmāla *Varṇa* 245  
 Śrīnandi 58, 95, 105  
 Sringeri 199  
 Śrīpala 6, 24, 73, 225, 260  
 Śrīpala *ākhyāna* 275  
 Śrīpālacarita 273, 276  
 Śrīpāladeva 259  
 Śrīpala Maṇḍaleśvarāśrama 58  
 Śrīpala Traividyaadeva 123, 125-26  
 Śrīpala Varṇin 273  
 Śrī Pañcamī 263  
 Śrīparvata 35, 212-13, 248  
 Śrīraṅganagara 189  
 Śrīraṅgapattana 345  
 Śrīśailam 202  
 Śrī-Śākavāṭa 273  
 Śrī-tilaka 238  
 Śrī-Vijaya Basadi 319  
 Śrutakīrti 58, 60  
 Śrutakīrti I 192  
 Śrutakīrti II 192  
 Śrutakīrti Traividyaadeva 62  
 Śrutamuni 187, 201  
 Śrutasāgara 273, 276  
 Stambhana 33

- Stambhatīrtha 31-32, 35, 157, 232, 239, 240, 346  
 Stambhapura 345  
 Sthavīrāvalīcarita 221  
 Sthūlabhadra 332  
 Subandhu 265  
 Subhacandra 101-02, 124, 133-34, 120, 129, 133, 198, 273, 274  
 Subhacandra (Pāṇḍava) 260, 339  
 Subhacandra Bhaṭṭāraka 101  
 Subhacandra (11th cent.) 264  
 Subhacandradeva 134  
 Subhacandra Siddhāntadeva 128  
 Subhacandra Traividya 132  
 Subhadra 60  
 Subhadrā 233  
 Subhadrā (sister of Nami Vidyādhara) 270  
 Subhadrābharṇa 269-70  
 Subhadrānāṭikā 270  
 Subhakīrti 59  
 Subhāṅkara 20  
 Subhāshitaratnasandoha 80  
 Subnur 116  
 Sudarśana 272  
 Sudarśanacarita (Nayanandin) 58, 272, 298  
 Sudarśanacarita (Vidyānandin) 272  
 Sudatta 118  
 Sugandhavartī 99  
 Suhastin 214, 332  
 Sukadara 134  
 Sukhabadhā 215  
 Sukṛtakīrtikallolīnī 229  
 Sukṛta-Saṅkīrtana 32, 75, 229, 232, 235  
 Sukumāra 25  
 Sulocanā 270  
 Sulocanācarita 275  
 Sultan Mahmūd 65, 241, 341  
 Sultan Sāhavadīna 241  
 Sumati 169, 197, 287, 347  
 Sumati (writer) 301  
 Sumatisādhu 162  
 Sumatisāgara 285, 301, 321, 325, 341  
 Sumati Upādhyāya 211  
 Sundarī 209  
 Supārśva 97, 176, 296, 302, 306, 320, 322, 354  
 Sūrācārya 4, 234  
 Sūranhalli 135  
 Sūrastha gaṇa 95, 104, 135  
 Surasundarī 210  
 Surasundarīcariya 210  
 Surat 272, 346  
 Surathotsava 26, 73, 228  
 Śarpāraka 39, 210, 316  
 Sūrya (general) 116  
 Suśarmapura 327  
 Suvarṇpāvatī 200  
 Suvrata, *passim*  
 Svarnagiri 50, 310  
 Svayambhu

## T

Taḍāgapattana 350

- Tagaḍūru 346  
 Tagara 269, 347  
 Taila II 141  
 Tailapadeva 236  
 Taj-ul-Mulk 162  
 Takshakapura 350  
 Takshaṣilā, 210, 234  
 Talakad 129  
 Tāladvāja 347  
 Tālapāṭaka 347  
 Tālanapura 347  
 Tāmalitti 269  
 Tāmralipti 257, 348  
 Tapā gaccha 162-66, 173, 181, 228, 306  
 Tarā 348  
 Tāraṇagaḍha 159  
 Taraṅgā 23, 35, 159, 343  
 Tārāpura 348  
 Tāṭaṅgi 139, 200  
 Tattakere 108, 114  
 Tattvārthādhigamasūtra 332  
 Tattvārthadīpikā 273  
 Tavanandi 188, 348  
 Tavanidhi 188, 348  
 Tawney 67-71, 76, 81, 253  
 Taxila 349  
 Tejaḥpāla 29-30, 32, 34, 35, 228-29, 236, 240, 286  
 Tejaḥsimha (Guhila) 53  
 Tejaḥsimha (Cāhamāna) 172  
 Tejalapura 172, 240, 352  
 Tengali 91  
 Terānagara 269  
 Terāpura 229, 347  
 Terdal 349  
 Teridāla 349  
 Tewar 350  
 Thāhaḍa 7-8  
 Tharāda 349  
 Thārāpadra 35, 225, 349, 355  
 Thārāpadriya Prāsāda 349  
 Therāvali 350  
 Thuvana 349  
 Tihuṇa 172  
 Tilakamañjarī 57  
 Tilakaprabhasūri 52  
 Tilakapura 349  
 Tilakasundari 215  
 Tilakasundari-Ratnacūḍa-kathānaka 248  
 Tintriṇi gaccha 93, 114, 133, 136, 196, 199  
 Tippūra 132-33  
 Tirahutti 241  
 Tirthada Basadi 94  
 Tirthamālā 51, 294, 312, 315  
 Tirthayātrastavana 328  
 Tirumalai 83, 349  
 Tirumetrisai 310  
 Tirunamkondai 202  
 Tirunidamkondai 85  
 Tirupparuttikundan 85  
 Tiruppattikunru 202  
 Toḍā Raisingh 350  
 Togarakunta 87  
 Tolāpurusha Vikramāditya Śāntara 110  
 Tomara 177, 246  
 Topakavi 307  
 Torāṇa 352

- Tosali 209  
 Toṭahalli 197  
 Trailokyadīpaka 337  
 Tribhuvanacandra 61, 105  
 Tribhuvanacūḍāmani 195  
 Tribhuvanagiri 245  
 Tribhuvanapāla 22  
 Tribhuvanatilaka (W. Cālukya) 96  
 Tribhuvanatilaka (Kolhapur) 271  
 Tribhuvanavihāra 22, 226  
 Trikālayogi Siddhāntadeva 86  
 Trikūṭa Jinālaya 126, 206  
 Trilokatilaka temple 350  
 Triṇyāpura 197  
 Tripuri 350  
 Trishasṭiśālākāpurushacarīta 15, 18, 38, 218, 221, 233  
 Trishasṭismṛtisāra 267  
 Trivaraṇācāra 270  
 Trivedi, K. H. 250  
 Trivikrama 35  
 Tuṅgabhadra 105  
 Tupura 139  
 Turushka 16
- U**
- Ubhayācārya 142  
 Uccanagara 350  
 Uccandavālamalai 310  
 Ucchaṅgi 350  
 Udā 299  
 Udaipur 297  
 Udayacandra 55, 105  
 Udayāditya 58, 351  
 Udayakīrti 326, 350  
 Udayana 316  
 Udayana (minister) 11, 13-14, 24, 27  
 Udayanavihāra 11  
 Udayapāla 65  
 Udayaprabha 36, 228, 231, 233, 237  
 Udayasinha 48-49  
 Udri 188, 351  
 Udyotakeśari 317  
 Ugrāditya 337  
 Ujjayini 214, 216, 243, 268, 351  
 Ujjini 88  
 Ukeśakula 162  
 Ukhalada 351  
 Umāpati 236  
 Umāsvāti 260, 332  
 Ūna 351  
 Ūnā 351  
 Unnatapura 352  
 Upadeśakandali-Vṛtti 28  
 Upadeśapada 164, 217  
 Upadeśapadaṭikā 41  
 Upadeśatarāṅgi 37-39  
 Upadhye, A. N. *passim*  
 Upakeśa-gaccha 42, 156, 164-65  
 Upakeśapura 330  
 Upakeśavarma 156  
 Upariyālā 352  
 Uppina Betgiri 95  
 Ureṅgapura 157

- Urjayanta, *passim*  
 Urvilā 257  
 Urvitilaka temple 112, 306  
 Uthanka 52  
 Uttarādhyayana 12, 215, 290, 354  
 Uttarādhyayana-cūrṇi 347  
 Uttarapurāṇa (Guṇabhadra) 103, 259-60, 262, 265, 267-68, 270, 274, 289  
 Uttarapurāṇa (Pushpadanta) 256
- V**
- Vācaspati 219  
 Vāḍali 357  
 Vāḍanagara 162  
 Vāḍaṇṇi 310  
 Vāḍavāla 303, 357  
 Vāḍdārādhane 259  
 Vāḍibhasīmha 258, 265  
 Vāḍicandra 286  
 Vāḍidevasūri 234  
 Vāḍirāja 118, 127, 257-59, 262, 274, 275  
 Vāḍisīmha 260  
 Vāgaḍa 52, 314  
 Vāgbhaṭa 14, 24  
 Vāgbhaṭa (author of the Alaṅkāra text) 262, 264  
 Vāgbhaṭa (Jain) 263  
 Vāgbhaṭālaṅkāra 263-64  
 Vāghasīpa 50  
 Vāghelās 115, 219  
 Vaidarabhī 32  
 Vaijayanti 219  
 Vairasīmha 171  
 Vaiśālī 212, 255, 353, 357  
 Vaiśṇava 198, 200, 240  
 Vaiśravaṇa (man) 350  
 Vajrapāṇi (person) 117  
 Vajrasākhā 16  
 Vajrasvāmin 234  
 Vakkalagere 120  
 Valabhī 31, 74, 236-37, 241, 298, 353  
 Vālama 354  
 Vallabha 2, 220  
 Vālmiki 233  
 Vālmikinagara 275  
 Vāmaja 354  
 Vāmanasthali 35, 229  
 Vanarāja 31, 235, 286, 332  
 Vandyūr 91  
 Vaṅga 211  
 Varakāṇā 354  
 Varakanakapura 354  
 Vārāṇasī 2, 35, 68, 211, 237, 239, 242, 257, 294, 354  
 Vāraṅga 354  
 Varāṅgacarita 259  
 Varāṅganā 194-95, 354  
 Varatirumḍai 310  
 Vardhamāna (town) 37, 235  
 Vardhamāna (Kharatara) 2, 5, 208, 244  
 Vardhamānagaṇi 21  
 Vardhamānamuni 118, 201  
 Vardhamānasūri 34, 61  
 Varendra 258, 318  
 Varakanā 51

- Varuṇaśarmaka 1, 227  
 Vasantagaḍh 334  
 Vasantakīrti 65, 193  
 Vasantapāla 234  
 Vasantapura 212, 334  
 Vasantavilāsa 231  
 Vasantotsava 257  
 Vāsavacandra 127, 317  
 Vāsavadattā 265  
 Vāsavendu 54  
 Vastupāla, *passim*  
 Vastupālacarita 31, 35, 36, 74-76  
 Vāstusāra 245  
 Vāsudeva 202, 240, 276, 321  
 Vāsudeva (man) 63, 64  
 Vāsudevācārya 305  
 Vāsupūjya 257, 293  
 Vāsupūjya II 123, 125, 126  
 Vāsupūjya (Mugulūr) 123  
 Vāsupūjya Siddhāntadeva 113  
 Vāṭapalli 353  
 Vāṭerā 355  
 Vāṭeśvara 3  
 Vatsarāja 80, 330, 348  
 Vatsarāja (minister) 65  
 Vātsyāyana 233  
 Vāva 355  
 Vāyaḍa 3  
 Vāyaḍa *gaccha* 34, 230  
 Vāyaṭīya 35  
 Vāyūbhūti 258  
 Velāka 175  
 Velankar, *passim*  
 Velāra 355  
 Vemaka family 59  
 Veṇugrāma 101-02  
 Veraval 29, 285  
 Veśata *gotra*, 156  
 Vidarbha 283  
 Vidūshakas 212  
 Vidyānanda 189  
 Vidyānandin 259, 275  
 Vidyānandin (of Sudarśana-carita) 272  
 Vidyānandin (Vādi) 204  
 Vidyutpura 29  
 Vighraharāja IV 41-42  
 Vijaḍa 172  
 Vijāpur 35  
 Vijavāla 269  
 Vijaya I 197  
 Vijaya Bhaṭṭāraka 112  
 Vijayadānasaūri 166  
 Vijayadeva 197  
 Vijayāditya (Śilāhāra) 62, 63, 102, 271, 320  
 Vijayāditya (W. Cālukya) 105, 319  
 Vijayaghosha 354  
 Vijayakīrti 273  
 Vijayakīrti I 102, 192  
 Vijayakīrti II 102, 192, 291  
 Vijayakīrti III 192  
 Vijayamangalam 355  
 Vijayanagara 186-87, 189-90, 192, 193  
 Vijaya Narasimha 117  
 Vijayapāla 24, 225  
 Vijaya-Pārśvadeva Basadi 124

- Vijayapura 355  
 Vijayarāja 52  
 Vijaya Sadāśiva 195  
 Vijayasenasūri (Nāgendra) 34, 229-30  
 Vijayasenasūri (Tapā) 167, 228, 302  
 Vijayasena (Sena King) 236  
 Vijayasimhasūri 227  
 Vijayodayā 279  
 Vijñapti-Trivenī 327  
 Vikampur 355  
 Vikrama-Cola 85, 311  
 Vikramāditya (of Indian tradition) 137, 235, 239, 351  
 Vikramāditya V 93  
 Vikramāditya VI *passim*  
 Vikramāditya (Bikaner) 171  
 Vikramapura (Bijapur district) 97  
 Vikramapura 355  
 Vikrama Śāntara 112  
 Vikranta-Kaurava 269-70  
 Vilāsapura 268  
 Vilāsapuri 56  
 Vimala 286  
 Vimala (of Abu) 67  
 Vimala (author) 336  
 Vimalacandra 139  
 Vimalacandra Paṇḍita 117  
 Vimala (general) 3  
 Vimalāditya 86, 337  
 Vimalanātha 176, 314  
 Vimalasūri 269, 337  
 Vinayacandradeva 142  
 Vinayāditya 117-19, 123  
 Vinayaprabhasūri 328  
 Vinayavijaya 320  
 Vindhya 16  
 Vindhyagiri 272  
 Vindhyavallī 4  
 Vindhyavarman 59, 266  
 Vira 2-3  
 Vira Bibbarasa 91  
 Virācārya 9  
 Viradeva 161  
 Viradhavala 30, 32, 36, 37, 228  
 Viramadeva 29, 177  
 Viramadeva (Gwalior) 243  
 Viramapura 327  
 Viranandin 122, 142  
 Viranandin (of Candraprabhacarita) 60-61  
 Viranandin (Nandisaṅgha) 310  
 Viranātha 290  
 Vira Pāṇḍya Devarasa 194  
 Virapura 90, 356  
 Vira-Rājendra Nanni Caṅga-  
 lva 137  
 Vira Śāntara 110  
 Virasena 103, 115  
 Vira Someśvara 88  
 Virasūri 1, 232  
 Virāṭanagara 176  
 Vira Vikramāditya 95  
 Vireśvara 36  
 Viruparasa Viradāsa 107  
 Visala (man) 162  
 Viśaladeva 36-38, 52, 230, 243, 245  
 Viśalakīrti 189

- Viśeshavādin 260  
 Viśeshāvaśyakabhāṣhyā 354  
 Viṣṇu 120  
 Viṣṇu (general) 122  
 Viṣṇuvardhana, *passim*  
 Viṣṇuvardhana Jinālaya 123  
 Viśvabhūṣhaṇa 302, 307, 315, 320, 324, 353, 357  
 Viśvaladeva 53  
 Vitarāgāstotra 23, 27  
 Vivekadhīra 181  
 Vivekavilāsa 48  
 Vividhatīrthakalpa, *passim*  
 Vogeyakera 306  
 Vṛddhācārya Prabandhāvali 247  
 Vṛddharatna 171  
 Vṛṣhabhanātha 126  
 Vṛṣhabhasena 259  
 Vṛṣhabhasena Bhaṭṭāraka 200  
 Vuddhare 188  
 Vyāghrevāla family 266  
 Vyākarna-laghuvṛtti 287  
 Vyavahāra 216  
 Vyavahārabhāṣhya 347
- W**
- Watters 277, 335, 343  
 Weber 181  
 Winternitz 218-19, 249, 250
- Y**
- Yādavas 305
- Yādavaprakāśa  
 Yalbargi 301, 356  
 Yalladāhalli 135  
 Yāpaniya 313, 335, 351  
 Yasaḥpāla 224  
 Yaśascandra 225  
 Yaśobhadrasūri 343  
 Yaśobhadrasūri (Shaṇḍeraka) 175  
 Yaśodharacarita (Vādirāja) 150, 259-61, 278  
 Yaśodharacarita (of Vādirāja, the disciple of Prabhācandra) 275  
 Yaśodharacarita (Vādicandra) 286  
 Yavanadvīpa 216  
 Yekkoṭi Jinālaya 120  
 Yoga System 188  
 Yoganidrā 232  
 Yogasāra 219  
 Yogaśāstra 218-19, 226, 264  
 Yogeśvara 115  
 Yoginīpura 356-57  
 Yogirāja 201  
 Yojanaseṭṭi 191, 302  
 Yuan Chwang 239, 277, 323  
 Yugādideva 334
- Z**
- Zacharia 251



Dr. Asim Kumar Chatterjee, now Reader in the Deptt. of Ancient Indian History and Culture, Calcutta University, is one of the outstanding Indologists of modern times. His works on Kārttikeya and Pre-Buddhist India are quite well-known. His earlier volume on Jainism, is undoubtedly the greatest work on this fascinating subject.

## ALSO PUBLISHED

		Rs.
<i>Bhattacharya, S.</i>	Indian Theogony. Corrected Indian Edn. 1978.	65.00
<i>Creel, A. B.</i>	Dharma in Hindu Ethics. 1977.	50.00
<i>Sengupta, S.</i>	Mother Cult. 1977.	20.00
<i>Chatterjee, A. K.</i>	A comprehensive Study of Jainism, 1st vol., 1978. (up to 1000 A. D.)	75.00
<i>Banerjee, A. C.</i>	Studies in Chinese Buddhism.	25.00
— •	Aspects of Buddhist Culture from Tibetan Sources.	40.00
<i>Bhattacharya, T. P.</i>	Bodh Gaya : History and Antiquities.	15.00
<i>Bhattacharya, B.</i>	Indian Buddhist Iconography	100.00
<i>Choudhury, Sukomal</i>	Analytical Study of Abhidharmakosa. Reprint, 1983.	90.00
<i>Sinha, N. C.</i>	How Chinese Was China's Tibet Region ?	50.00